



*DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS  
AND  
CONTROL PROCESSES  
N 1, 2017*

*Electronic Journal,  
reg. N  $\Phi$ C77-39410 at 15.04.2010  
ISSN 1817-2172*

*<http://www.math.spbu.ru/diffjournal>  
e-mail: [jodiff@mail.ru](mailto:jodiff@mail.ru)*

*Stochastic differential equations*

# Multiple Ito and Stratonovich Stochastic Integrals: Fourier-Legendre and Trigonometric Expansions, Approximations, Formulas

**Dmitriy F. Kuznetsov**

Russia, 195251, Saint-Petersburg, Polytechnicheskaya st., 29  
Peter the Great Saint-Petersburg Polytechnic University  
department of Higher Mathematics  
e-mail: [sde\\_kuznetsov@inbox.ru](mailto:sde_kuznetsov@inbox.ru)

## Preface

The basis of this book is composed on the monographs:

1. Kuznetsov D.F. Multiple Stochastics Ito and Stratonovich Integrals and Multiple Fourier Series. *Electronic Journal "Differential Equations and Control Processes"*. 2010, no. 3. (In Russian). Available at:  
[http://www.math.spbu.ru/diffjournal/pdf/kuznetsov\\_book.pdf](http://www.math.spbu.ru/diffjournal/pdf/kuznetsov_book.pdf)

2. Kuznetsov D.F. Strong Approximation of Multiple Ito and Stratonovich Stochastic Integrals. Multiple Fourier series approach. (In English). St.-Petersburg, Polytechnical University Press, 2011. 282 p.,

which are the first monographs where the problem of strong (mean-square) approximation of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals is systematically analyzed in the context of numerical integration of stochastic differential Ito equations.

The presented book and mentioned monographs for the first time successfully use the tool of multiple and iterative Fourier series, built in the space  $L_2$  and pointwise, for the strong approximation of multiple stochastic integrals and open a new direction in researching of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals.

We obtained a general result connected with expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integrals with any fixed multiplicity  $k$ , based on generalized multiple Fourier series converging in the space  $L_2([t, T]^k)$ .

This result is adapted for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 1 – 4 multiplicity for Legendre polynomial system and system of trigonometric functions, as well as for other types of multiple stochastic integrals. The theorem on

expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals with any fixed multiplicity  $k$ , based on generalized Fourier series converging pointwise is verified.

We obtained exact and approximate expressions for mean-square errors of approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity  $k$ . We provided a significant practical material devoted to expansion and approximation of specific multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 1 – 5 multiplicity using the system of Legendre polynomials and the system of trigonometric functions.

We compared the methods formulated in this book with existing methods of strong approximation of multiple stochastic integrals. We consider some weak approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals.

We proved the theorem about integration order replacement for the class of multiple Ito stochastic integrals. This theorem is generalized for the case of multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale. We brought out two families of analytical formulas for calculation of stochastic integrals for the Ito processes of sufficiently general form.

This book will be interesting for specialists dealing with the theory of stochastic processes, applied and computational mathematics, senior students and post-graduates of technical institutes and universities, as well as for computer experts.

It is well known, that Ito stochastic differential equations are adequate mathematical models of dynamic systems of various physical nature which are under the influence of random disturbances. We can meet the mathematical models built on the basis of Ito stochastic differential equations or systems of such equations in finances, medicine, geophysics, electrotechnics, seismology, chemical kinetics and other areas [7] - [20]. Importance of computational solution of Ito stochastic differential equations is arisen from this circumstance.

It is well known, that one of effective and perspective approaches to numerical integration of Ito stochastic differential equations is an approach based on stochastic analogues of Taylor formula for solution of this equations [24], [25], [46]. This approach uses finite discretization of temporary variable and performs numerical modeling of solution of Ito stochastic differential equation in discrete moments of time using stochastic analogue of Taylor formula.

The most important difference of such stochastic analogues of Taylor formula for solution of Ito stochastic differential equations is presence of so called multiple stochastic integrals in them in the forms of Ito or Stratonovich which are the functionals of complex structure in relation to the components of vector Wiener

process. These multiple stochastic integrals are subjects for study in this book. In one of the most common forms of record used in this monograph the mentioned multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals are detected using the following formulas:

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_k(t_k) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}$$

(Ito integrals),

$$J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_k(t_k) \dots \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}$$

(Stratonovich integrals),

where  $\psi_l(\tau)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, T]$  (as a rule, in the applications they are identically equal to 1 or have polynomial shape;  $\mathbf{w}_\tau$  — is a random vector with  $m + 1$  component:  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$  when  $i = 1, \dots, m$  and  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(0)} = \tau$ ;  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  — are independent standard Wiener processes.

The given multiple stochastic integrals are the specific objects of the theory of stochastic processes. From one side, nonrandomness of weight functions  $\psi_l(\tau)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  is the factor simplifying their structure. From the other side, nonscalarity of Wiener process  $\mathbf{f}_\tau$  with independent components  $\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$ , and the fact, that functions  $\psi_l(\tau)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  are different for various  $l$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  are essential complicating factors of structure of multiple stochastic integrals. Considering features mentioned above, the systems of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals play the extraordinary and perhaps the key role for solving the problems of numerical integration of Ito stochastic differential equations. We want to mention in short, that there are two main criteria of numerical methods convergence for Ito stochastic differential equations: a strong or mean-square criterion and a weak criterion where the subject of approximation is not the solution of Ito stochastic differential equation, simply stated, but the distribution of Ito stochastic differential equation solution. Both mentioned criteria are independent, i.e. in general it is impossible to state, that from execution of strong criterion follows execution of weak criterion and vice versa. Each of two convergence criteria is oriented on solution of specific classes of mathematical problems connected with stochastic differential equations.

Using the strong numerical methods, we may build sample pathes of Ito stochastic differential equation numerically. These methods require the com-

bined mean-square approximation for collections of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals. Effective solution of this task composes the subject of this monograph. The strong numerical methods are using when building new mathematical models on the basis of Ito stochastic differential equations, when solving the task of numerical solution of filtering problem of signal under the influence of random disturbance in various arrangements, when solving the task connected with stochastic optimal control, and the task connected with testing procedures of evaluating parameters of stochastic systems and other tasks.

The problem of effective jointly numerical modeling (in terms of the mean-square convergence criterion) of multiple Ito or Stratonovich stochastic integrals is very important and difficult from theoretical and computing point of view.

Seems, that multiple stochastic integrals may be approximated by multiple integral sums. However, this approach implies partition of the interval of integration of multiple stochastic integrals (this interval is a small value, because it is a step of integration of numerical methods for stochastic differential equations) and according to numerical experiments this additional partition leads to significant calculating costs.

The problem of effective decreasing of mentioned costs (in several times or even in several orders) is very difficult and requires new complex investigations (the only exception is connected with a narrow particular case, when  $i_1 = \dots = i_k \neq 0$  and  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_k(s) \equiv \psi(s)$ . This case allows the investigation with using of the Ito formula. In more general case, when not all numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k$  are equal, the mentioned problem turns out to be more complex (it can't be solved using the Ito formula and requires more deep and complex investigation). Note, that even for mentioned coincidence ( $i_1 = \dots = i_k \neq 0$ ), but for different functions  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_k(s)$  the mentioned difficulties persist, and relatively simple families of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, which can be often met in the applications, cannot be expressed effectively in a finite form (for mean-square approximation) using the system of standard Gaussian random values. The Ito formula is also useless in this case and as a result we need to use more complex but effective expansions.

Why the problem of mean-square approximation of multiple stochastic integrals is so complex?

Firstly, the mentioned stochastic integrals (in case of fixed limits of integration) are the random values, whose density functions are unknown in the general case. Even the knowledge of these density functions would hardly be useful for mean-square approximation of multiple stochastic integrals.

Secondly, we need to approximate not only one stochastic integral, but several multiple stochastic integrals which are complexly depended in a probability meaning.

Often, the problem of combined mean-square approximation of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals occurs even in cases when the exact solution of Ito stochastic differential equation is known. It means, that even if you know the solution of Ito stochastic differential equation, you can't model it without engaging combined numerical modelling of multiple stochastic integrals.

Note, that for a number of special types of Ito stochastic differential equations the problem of approximation of multiple stochastic integrals may be simplified but can't be solved. The equation with additive vector noise, with scalar non-additive noise, scalar additive noise, equation with a small parameter is related to such types of equation. For the mentioned types of equations, simplifications are connected with the fact, that either some coefficient functions from stochastic analogues of Taylor formula identically equal to zero, or scalar noise has a strong effect, or due to presence of a small parameter we may neglect some members from the stochastic analogues of Taylor formula, which include difficult for approximation multiple stochastic integrals.

Furthermore, the problem of combined numerical modeling (proceeding from the mean-square convergence criterion) of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals is rather new.

One of the main and unexpected achievements of this book is successful usage of functional analysis methods (repeated and multiple generalized Fourier series (converging in  $L_2([t, T]^k)$  and pointwise) through various systems of basis functions in this academic field.

The problem of combined numerical modeling (proceeding from the mean-square convergence criterion) of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integral systems was analyzed in the context of problem of numerical integration of Ito stochastic differential equations in the following monographs:

[I] Milstein G.N. Numerical integration of stochastic differential equations. Kluwer. 1995. 228 p. (translation from edition to Russian language, 1988);

[II] Kloeden P.E., Platen E. Numerical solution of stochastic differential equations. Springer-Verlag. Berlin. 1992. 632 p. (2nd edition 1995, 3rd edition 1999);

[III] Milstein G.N., Tretyakov M. V. Stochastic numerics for mathematical physics. Springer-Verlag. Berlin. 2004. 596 p.;

[IV] Kuznetsov D.F. Stochastic Differential Equations: Theory and Practice

of Numerical Solution. Publishing house of the Polytechnical University, Saint-Petersburg. 2010. 816 pp. 4th edition (in Russian).

Books [I] and [III] analyze the problem of mean-square approximation only for two elementary multiple Ito stochastic integrals of first and second multiplicities ( $k = 1$  and  $2$ ;  $\psi_1(s)$  and  $\psi_2(s) \equiv 1$ ) for the multivariable case:  $i_1, i_2 = 0, 1, \dots, m$ . In addition, the main idea is based on the expansion of so called process of Brownian bridge into the Fourier series. This method is called in [I] and [III] as the method of Fourier.

In [II] using the method of Fourier, the attempt was made to perform mean-square approximation of elementary stochastic integrals of 1 – 3 multiplicity ( $k = 1, \dots, 3$ ;  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_3(s) \equiv 1$ ) for the multivariable case:  $i_1, \dots, i_3 = 0, 1, \dots, m$ . However, as we can see in chapter 6, the results of monograph [II], related to the mean-square approximation of multiple stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity, cause a number of critical remarks.

The main purpose of this monograph is to detect, validate and adapt newer and more effective for applications methods (than presented in books [I] - [III]) of combined mean-square approximation of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals.

Talking about the history of solving the problem of combined mean-square approximation of multiple stochastic integrals, the idea to find bases of random values using which we may represent multiple stochastic integrals turned out to be useful. This idea was transformed several times in the course of time.

Attempts to approximate multiple stochastic integrals using various integral sums were made until 1980s, i.e. the interval of integration of stochastic integral was divided into  $n$  parts and the multiple stochastic integral was represented approximately by the multiple integral sum, included the system of independent standard Gaussian random variables, whose numerical modeling is not a problem.

However, as we noted before, it is obvious, that the interval of integration of multiple stochastic integrals is a step of numerical method of integration for Ito stochastic differential equation which is already a rather small value even without additional splitting. Numerical experiments demonstrate, that such approach results in abrupt increasing of computational costs accompanied by the growth of multiplicity of stochastic integrals (beginning from 2nd and 3rd multiplicity), that is necessary for building more accurate numerical methods for Ito stochastic differential equations or in case of decrease of the numerical method integration step, and thereby it is almost useless for practice.

The new step for solution of the problem of combined mean-square approximation of stochastic integrals was made by G.N. Milstein in his monograph [I] (1988), who proposed to use converging in the mean-square sense trigonometric Fourier expansion of Wiener process, using which we may expand a multiple stochastic integral. In [I] using this method, the expansions of two simplest stochastic integrals of 1st and 2nd multiplicities into the products of standard Gaussian random values was obtained and their mean-square convergence was proved.

As we noted, the attempt to develop this idea was made in monograph [II] (1992), where it is obtained expansions of simplest multiple stochastic integrals of 1 – 3 multiplicity. However, due to the number of limitations and technical difficulties which are typical for method [I], in [II] and following publications this problem was not solved more completely. In addition, the author has reasonable doubts about handling of the method of series summation, given in [II], related to integrals of 3rd multiplicity (see section 6.1.4).

It is necessary to note, that the method [I] excelled in times or even in orders the method of integral sums considering computational costs in the sense of their diminishing.

Regardless of the method [I] positive features, the number of its limitation is also outlined: absence of obvious formula for calculation of expansion coefficients of multiple stochastic integral; practical impossibility to make exact calculation of the mean-square error of approximation of stochastic integrals with the exception of simplest integrals of 1st and 2nd multiplicity (as a result, it is necessary to consider redundant terms of expansion and it results to the growth of computational costs and complication of numerical methods for Ito stochastic differential equations); there is a hard limit for a system of basis functions in the course of approximation — it may be only trigonometric functions; there are some technical problems if we use this method for stochastic integrals whose multiplicity is higher than 2nd (see section 6.1.4). It is necessary to note, that the analyzed method is a concrete forward step in this academic field.

The author thinks, that the method presented by him in chapter 1 (hereafter, the method based on multiple Fourier series) is a breakthrough in solution of problem of combined mean-square approximation of multiple stochastic integrals.

The idea of this method is as follows: multiple Ito stochastic integral of multiplicity  $k$  is represented as a multiple stochastic integral from the certain nonrandom discontinuous function of  $k$  variables, detected on the hypercube  $[t, T]^k$ , where  $[t, T]$  — is an interval of integration of multiple Ito stochastic integral. Then, the indicated nonrandom function is expanded in the hypercube into the



generalized multiple Fourier series converging at the mean-square in the space  $L_2([t, T]^k)$ . After a number of nontrivial transformations we come (theorem 1) to the mean-square converging expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integral into the multiple series of products of standard Gaussian random values. The coefficients of this series are the coefficients of multiple Fourier series for the mentioned nonrandom function of several variables, which can be calculated using the explicit formula regardless of the multiplicity  $k$  of the multiple Ito stochastic integral.

As a result we obtain the following new possibilities and advantages in comparison with the method of Fourier [I].

1. There is an obvious formula for calculation of expansion coefficients of multiple Ito stochastic integral with any fixed multiplicity  $k$ . In other words, we can calculate (without any preliminary and additional work) the expansion coefficient with any fixed number in the expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integral of preset fixed multiplicity. At that, we don't need any knowledge about coefficients with other numbers or about other multiple Ito stochastic integrals, included in the analyzed collection.

2. We have new possibilities to obtainment of exact and approximate expressions for mean-square error of approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integrals. These possibilities are realized using exact and estimates formulas (see chapter 4) for mean-square errors of approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals. As a result, we won't need to consider redundant terms of expansion, that may complicate approximations of multiple stochastic integrals.

3. Since the used multiple Fourier series is a generalized in the sense, that it is built using various full orthonormal systems of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ , we have new possibilities for approximation — we may use not only trigonometric functions as in [I] but Legendre polynomials as well as function systems of Haar and Rademacher-Walsh (see chapters 2 and 5).

4. As it turned out (see chapter 5), it is more convenient to work with Legendre polynomials for building approximations of multiple stochastic integrals — it is enough just to calculate coefficients of the multiple Fourier series, and approximations themselves appear to be simpler than for the case of the system of trigonometric functions. For the systems of Haar and Rademacher-Walsh functions the expansions of multiple stochastic integrals become extremely complex and ineffective for practice (see chapter 2).

5. The question about what kind of functions (polynomial or trigonometric) is more convenient in the context of computational costs of approximation turns out

to be nontrivial, since it is necessary to compare approximations made not for one integral but for several stochastic integrals at the same time. At the same time there is a possibility, that computational costs for some integrals will be smaller for the system of Legendre polynomials and for others — for the system of trigonometric functions. The author thinks, that (see bottom lines in tables 6.2 and 6.3) computational costs are 3 times less for the system of Legendre polynomials at least in case of approximation of special family of multiple stochastic integrals of 1 – 3 multiplicity. In addition, the author supposes, that this effect will be more impressive when analyzing more complex families of multiple stochastic integrals. This supposition is based on the fact, that the polynomial system of functions has a significant advantage (in comparison with the trigonometric system) for approximation of multiple stochastic integrals for which not all weight functions are equal to 1 (compare formulas (5.4), (5.5), (5.7), (5.8) with formulas (5.42), (5.47), (5.46), (5.45) correspondently).

6. The Milstein method leads to repeated series (in contrast with multiple series taken from theorem 1 in this book) starting at least from the third multiplicity of multiple stochastic integral (we mean at least triple integration on Wiener processes). Multiple series are more preferential in terms of approximation than the repeated ones, since partial sums of multiple series converge in any possible case of joint converging to infinity of their upper limits of summation (lets define them as  $p_1, \dots, p_k$ ). For example, for more simple and convenient for practice case when  $p_1 = \dots = p_k = p \rightarrow \infty$ . For repeated series it is obviously not the case. However, in [II] the authors unreasonably use the condition  $p_1 = p_2 = p_3 = p \rightarrow \infty$  — within the frames of the Milstein method.

7. The convergence (see chapters 4 and 5) in the mean of degree  $2n$ ,  $n \in N$  of approximations from theorem 1 and convergence with probability 1 for some of these approximations is proven.

Let's deal with the content of this monograph according to chapters.

Chapter 1 is devoted to expansions of multiple Ito stochastic integrals. The new method of expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integrals based on the generalized multiple Fourier series and converging in the mean-square sense is formulated and proven. This method is generalized for the case of discontinuous full orthonormal systems of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ . Using the example of multiple Ito stochastic integrals of 2nd and 3rd multiplicity it is demonstrated, that expansions from theorems 1 and 2 are similar for a particular case:  $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s), \psi_3(s) \equiv \psi(s)$ ;  $i_1 = i_2 = i_3 = 1, \dots, m$  with well-known representations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals based on Hermite polynomials.

Chapter 2 is devoted to expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals. We adapt the results of theorems 1 and 2 for expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals in the first part of this chapter. The theorem about expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 2nd multiplicity (theorem 3) is proven for the case of two times continuously differentiated functions  $\psi_1(s)$  and  $\psi_2(s)$  ( $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$ ). We obtained similar expansions for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd and 4th multiplicity for the cases of system of Legendre polynomials and the system of trigonometric functions when  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_4(s) \equiv 1$  ( $i_1, \dots, i_4 = 0, 1, \dots, m$ ) (see sect. 2.3.1, 2.4 and 2.5).

The generalization of some of these results (theorem 4) for the system of Legendre polynomials and binomial expressions  $\psi_j(s) \equiv (t - s)^{l_j}$  ( $j = 1, 2, 3$ ) are given in the following cases:

1.  $i_1 \neq i_2, i_2 \neq i_3, i_1 \neq i_3$  and  $l_1, l_2, l_3 = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ;
2.  $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3; l_1 = l_2 \neq l_3$  and  $l_1, l_2, l_3 = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ;
3.  $i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3; l_1 \neq l_2 = l_3$  and  $l_1, l_2, l_3 = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ;
4.  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m; l_1 = l_2 = l_3 = l$  and  $l = 0, 1, 2, \dots$

Also we got even more general modifications of theorem 4 (theorems 5 and 5') for the system of Legendre polynomials and the system of trigonometric functions in the following cases ( $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s), \psi_3(s)$  — are continuously differentiated functions):

1.  $i_1 \neq i_2, i_2 \neq i_3, i_1 \neq i_3$ ;
2.  $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3$  and  $\psi_1(s) \equiv \psi_2(s)$ ;
3.  $i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3$  and  $\psi_2(s) \equiv \psi_3(s)$ ;
4.  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$  and  $\psi_1(s) \equiv \psi_2(s) \equiv \psi_3(s)$ .

The generalizations of these results (theorems 6 and 6') for the systems of Legendre polynomials and the system of trigonometric functions (case of two times continuously differentiated functions  $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s), \psi_3(s)$ ) are given without the conditions 1 – 4 ( $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ ).

In the second part of chapter 2 we analyze another approach to expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity  $k$ , based on the generalized repeated Fourier series converging pointwise. We analyze in detail the cases when  $k = 2, 3, 4$  and propose generalization for the case of fixed  $k$  (theorems 10, 13).

At the end of chapter 2 we analyzed the method of expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of the 2nd, 3rd and 4th multiplicities, which is a

modification of theorem 10 (we analyzed new passage to the limit in this theorem for  $k = 2, 3, 4$ ) and provides a possibility to obtain new and significantly differ proofs of theorems 3, 6 and 8 than those, that were presented earlier. See theorems 14 – 16. These results create an entire picture about expansion mechanism of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals, using multiple and repeated Fourier series.

In chapter 3 we analyze versions of the theorem 1 for other types of multiple stochastic integrals. We formulated and proved analogues of theorem 1 for multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale Poisson measures (theorem 17) and for multiple stochastic integrals according to martingales (theorem 18).

Chapter 4 is devoted to obtainment of exact and approximate expressions for mean-square errors of approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, created using theorem 1. We analyzed the case of any fixed  $k$  and pairwise various  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ , as well as the case of any possible numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$  and any fixed  $k$ . Here  $k$  — is a multiplicity of multiple stochastic Ito integral. The convergence in the mean of degree  $2n$ ,  $n \in N$  of expansions from theorems 1 and 2 is proven.

In chapter 5 we provide a significant practical material, based on the results of chapters 1 and 2. We got approximations of specific multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals with multiplicities 1 – 5 using theorems 1 – 8 and the system of Legendre polynomials. For the case of trigonometric system of functions using theorem 1 and the results of chapter 2 we obtained approximations for specific multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals with multiplicities 1 – 3. We obtained a lot of formulas for mean-square errors for developed approximations. Convergence with probability 1 of several approximations for double stochastic Ito integrals is proven.

Chapter 6 is devoted to other methods of approximation of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals. We analyzed Milstein method and compared it with the method based on theorem 1. We also analyzed a combined method and a method of integral sums of mean-square approximation of multiple stochastic integrals. The last part of the chapter 6 is devoted to the weak approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals.

In chapter 7 we determined the class of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, for which with probability 1 the formulas of integration order replacement corresponding to the rules of classical integral calculus are reasonable. We proved the theorem of integration order replacement for the class of multiple Ito stochastic integrals. We analyzed many examples of this theorem usage. These results are

generalized for the case of multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale.

Chapter 8 is devoted to some exact formulas for stochastic integrals. We represented multiple Ito stochastic integrals of  $k$ th multiplicity with using of Hermite polynomials. One formula for double Stratonovich stochastic integrals and one formula for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of  $k$ th multiplicity are proven. We brought out two families of analytical formulas for calculation of stochastic integrals for the Ito processes of sufficiently general form.

In chapter 9 we gathered a support material which may be used while reading this book. We provided concepts of Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals, Ito formula, Ito stochastic differential equation, stochastic integrals according to Poisson random measures and martingales, various variants of Taylor–Ito and Taylor–Stratonovich expansions for solution of Ito stochastic differential equation.

Dmitriy F. Kuznetsov

February, 2017

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Expansions of multiple Ito stochastic integrals based on generalized multiple Fourier series, converging in the mean</b>	<b>18</b>
1.1	Introduction . . . . .	18
1.2	Theorem on expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity $k$	20
1.3	Expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integrals with multiplicities 1 – 6 . . . . .	32
1.4	Expansion of multiple Ito integrals of any multiplicity $k$ . . . . .	37
1.5	Comparison of theorem 2 with representations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, based on Hermite polynomials . . . . .	39
1.6	On usage of full orthonormal discontinuous systems of functions in theorem 1 . . . . .	43
1.7	Remarks about usage of full orthonormal systems in theorem 1 . . . . .	47
<b>2</b>	<b>Expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals, based on generalized multiple and repeated Fourier series</b>	<b>49</b>
2.1	Expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 1st and 2nd multiplicity. Polynomial and trigonometric cases . . . . .	49
2.2	About the expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity. Some relations for the case of weight functions of general form . . . . .	68
2.3	Expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity, based on theorem 1. Cases of Legendre polynomials and trigonometric functions . . . . .	76
2.3.1	The case $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau), \psi_3(\tau) \equiv 1; i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ . . . . .	76
2.3.2	The case $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau) \equiv (t - \tau)^l, \psi_3(\tau) \equiv (t - \tau)^{l_3}; i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3$ . . . . .	94
2.3.3	The case $\psi_3(\tau), \psi_2(\tau) \equiv (t - \tau)^l, \psi_1(\tau) \equiv (t - \tau)^{l_1}; i_3 = i_2 \neq i_1$ . . . . .	100
2.3.4	The case $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau), \psi_3(\tau) \equiv (t - \tau)^l; i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ . . . . .	107
2.3.5	Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity. Case of weight functions of polynomial form . . . . .	109
2.3.6	Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity. Case of continuously differentiated weight functions . . . . .	110
2.3.7	Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity. Case of two times continuously differentiated weight functions . . . . .	116
2.4	Expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity, based on theorem 1. Trigonometric case . . . . .	128

2.5	Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 4th multiplicity, based on theorem 1. Polynomial and trigonometric cases . . . . .	134
2.6	Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of $k$ th multiplicity, based on theorem 1. Polynomial and trigonometric cases . . . . .	155
2.7	Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity $k$ , based on generalized repeated Fourier series . . . . .	156
2.7.1	The case of integrals of 2nd multiplicity . . . . .	156
2.7.2	The case of integrals of 3rd and 4th multiplicity . . . . .	161
2.7.3	The case of integrals of multiplicity $k$ . . . . .	166
2.8	Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 2nd, 3rd and 4th multiplicity, based on generalized multiple and repeated Fourier series. Another proof of theorems 3, 6 and 8 . . . . .	181
2.8.1	The case of integrals of 2nd multiplicity. Another proof of the theorem 3	181
2.8.2	The case of integrals of 3rd multiplicity. Another proof of the theorem 6	184
2.8.3	The case of integrals of 4th multiplicity. Another proof of the theorem 8	191
<b>3</b>	<b>Expansions of multiple stochastic integrals of other types, based on generalized multiple Fourier series</b>	<b>204</b>
3.1	Expansion of multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale Poisson's measures . . . . .	204
3.2	Expansion of multiple stochastic integrals according to martingales . . . . .	209
3.3	Remark about full orthonormal systems of functions with weight in the space $L_2([t, T])$ . . . . .	213
<b>4</b>	<b>Exact and approximate expressions for errors of approximations of multiple stochastic integrals</b>	<b>217</b>
4.1	The case of any fixed $k$ and pairwise different numbers $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ . . .	217
4.2	The case of any fixed $k$ and numbers $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ . . . . .	221
4.3	The case of any fixed $k$ and numbers $i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m$ . . . . .	221
4.4	The other proof of lemma 10 . . . . .	222
4.5	Exact calculation of mean-square error of approximation. The case $k = 1, 2$ ; $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$ . . . . .	225
4.5.1	The case $k = 1$ . . . . .	225
4.5.2	The case $k = 2$ and any $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$ . . . . .	226
4.6	Exact calculation of mean-square error of approximation. The case $k = 2, 3, 4$ ; $i_1, \dots, i_4 = 1, \dots, m$ (another approach) . . . . .	229
4.6.1	The case $k = 2$ ; $i_1 = i_2$ ; $i_1 = 1, \dots, m$ . . . . .	229
4.6.2	The case $k = 3$ and any $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ . . . . .	231
4.6.3	The case $k = 4$ and any $i_1, i_2, i_3, i_4 = 1, \dots, m$ . . . . .	236

4.7	Convergence in the mean of degree $2n$ of expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integrals from theorem 1 . . . . .	239
4.8	Some peculiarities of calculation of mean square error of approximation for the systems of polynomial and trigonometric functions . . . . .	243
<b>5</b>	<b>Approximation of specific multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals</b>	<b>247</b>
5.1	Approximation of specific multiple stochastic integrals of multiplicities 1–5 using Legendre polynomials . . . . .	247
5.2	About Fourier-Legendre coefficients . . . . .	270
5.3	Approximation of specific multiple stochastic integrals of multiplicities 1–3 using the trigonometric system of functions . . . . .	273
5.4	Convergence with probability 1 of expansions of some specific multiple stochastic integrals . . . . .	282
5.5	About the structure of functions $K(t_1, \dots, t_k)$ , used in applications . . . . .	289
<b>6</b>	<b>Other methods of approximation of multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic Integrals</b>	<b>291</b>
6.1	Milstein method of strong approximation of multiple stochastic integrals . . . . .	291
6.1.1	Introduction . . . . .	291
6.1.2	Approximation of multiple stochastic integrals of 1st and 2nd multiplicity	292
6.1.3	Comparison with method based on multiple Fourier series . . . . .	295
6.1.4	About problems of Milstein method in relation to multiple stochastic integrals of multiplicities above the second . . . . .	296
6.2	Usage of multiple integral sums for approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integrals . . . . .	298
6.3	Comparison of effectiveness of Fourier-Legendre series, trigonometric Fourier series and integral sums for approximation of stochastic integrals . . . . .	301
6.4	Multiple stochastic integrals as solutions of systems of linear stochastic differential equations . . . . .	311
6.5	Combined method of approximation of multiple stochastic integrals . . . . .	312
6.5.1	Basic relations . . . . .	312
6.5.2	Calculation of mean-square error . . . . .	315
6.5.3	Numerical experiments . . . . .	317
6.6	Weak approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integrals . . . . .	318
<b>7</b>	<b>Theorems about the integration order replacement in the multiple stochastic integrals</b>	<b>329</b>
7.1	The theorem of integration order replacement in multiple Ito stochastic integrals	329
7.1.1	Formulation and proof . . . . .	332
7.1.2	Corollaries and generalizations . . . . .	339



7.1.3	Integration order replacement for the concrete multiple Ito stochastic integrals . . . . .	343
7.2	Integration order replacement in multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale . . . . .	345
<b>8</b>	<b>Some exact formulas for Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals</b>	<b>350</b>
8.1	Representation of multiple Ito stochastic integrals using Hermite polynomials . .	350
8.2	One formula for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of kth multiplicity . .	352
8.3	One formula for double Stratonovich stochastic integrals . . . . .	353
8.4	Analytical formulas for calculation of stochastic integrals . . . . .	355
8.4.1	Additive separation of variables . . . . .	357
8.4.2	Multiplicative separation of variables . . . . .	361
<b>9</b>	<b>Stochastic integrals and stochastic differential equations</b>	<b>365</b>
9.1	Ito Stochastic integral . . . . .	365
9.2	Stratonovich stochastic integral . . . . .	367
9.3	Ito formula . . . . .	368
9.4	Ito stochastic differential equation . . . . .	369
9.5	Stochastic integral according to martingale . . . . .	370
9.6	Stochastic integral according to Poisson random measure . . . . .	371
9.7	Moment estimations for stochastic integrals according to Poisson measures . . .	373
9.8	Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions . . . . .	374
9.9	The unified Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions . . . . .	377
<b>Bibliography</b>		<b>382</b>

# Chapter 1

## Expansions of multiple Ito stochastic integrals based on generalized multiple Fourier series, converging in the mean

This chapter is devoted to expansions of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, based on generalized multiple Fourier series converging in the mean. The method of generalized multiple Fourier series for expansions and mean-square approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals is derived here. In this chapter it is also obtained generalization of this method for discontinuous basis functions. And here is given a comparison of derived method with well-known expansions of multiple Ito stochastic integrals based on Ito formula and Hermite polynomials. As well as the proof of convergence in the mean of degree  $2n$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  of considered method is obtained.

### 1.1 Introduction

The results of this chapter are fundamental for following chapters of this monograph and perhaps for the book in whole. For the first time we use power tool of generalized multiple Fourier series converging in the mean in order to derive expansions of stochastic integrals.

The idea of representing of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals in the form of multiple stochastic integrals from specific nonrandom functions of several variables and following expansion of these functions using Fourier series in order to get effective mean-square approximations of mentioned stochastic integrals was represented in several works of the author. Specifically, this approach appeared for the first time in [47] (1994). In that work the mentioned idea is formulated more likely at the level of guess (without any satisfactory grounding),

and as a result the work [47] contains rather fuzzy formulations and a number of incorrect conclusions. Nevertheless, even in [47] we can find, for example formulas (4.3), (4.37), (4.38). Note, that in [47] we used multiple Fourier series according to the trigonometric system of functions converging in the mean. It should be noted, that the results of work [47] are true for a sufficiently narrow particular case when numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k$  are pairwise different;  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$  (see formula (1.1)).

Usage of Fourier series according to the system of Legendre polynomials for approximation of multiple stochastic integrals took place for the first time in [45] (1997, submitted for publication in December 1996), [32] (1998), [34], [35], [37] (1999), as well as in [36] (2000). In particular, you can find formulas (5.3) – (5.8), (5.18) in this works. Note, that the approach taken from work [47] was formulated, proved and generalized in its final variant by the author in [42] (2006) (theorem 1 in this book).

The question about what integrals (Ito or Stratonovich) are more suitable for expansions within the frames of distinguished direction of researches has turned out to be rather interesting and difficult.

On the one side, theorem 1 conclusively demonstrates, that the structure of multiple Ito stochastic integrals is rather convenient for expansions into multiple series according to the system of standard Gaussian random variables regardless of their multiplicity  $k$ .

On the other side, the results of chapter 2 convincingly testify, that there is a doubtless relation between multiplier factor  $\frac{1}{2}$ , which is typical for Stratonovich stochastic integral and included into the sum, connecting Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals, and the fact, that in point of finite discontinuity of sectionally smooth function  $f(x)$  its Fourier series converges to the value  $\frac{1}{2}(f(x-0)+f(x+0))$ . In addition, as it is demonstrated in chapter 2, final formulas for expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals (of second multiplicity in the common case and of third and fourth multiplicity in some particular cases) are more compact than their analogues for Ito stochastic integrals. The expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity  $k$  based on repeated Fourier series and obtained in chapter 2 [45], [35], [32] is also seems interesting.

And still, estimating the results of chapter 1 and 2 of this monograph, the author adhered to the judgment, that the structure of multiple Ito stochastic integrals is more suitable for expansion in multiple series according to the system of Gaussian random variables.

Actually, when proving theorem 1 for the case of any fixed multiplicity  $k$  of

multiple Ito stochastic integral we used multiple Fourier series converging in the mean. The deduction of theorems 3 – 8, 14 – 16 for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 2nd, 3rd and 4th multiplicity in addition to the results of theorem 1 required also usage of the theory of repeated or multiple Fourier series converging pointwise, and resulted to more complex researches than those that were performed for proving of theorem 1, which nevertheless didn't provide common results (we analyzed the cases of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 2nd, 3rd and 4th multiplicity, where the results related to integrals of 4th multiplicity have an individual pattern, although they are of vital importance for practice).

Expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity  $k$  obtained at the end of chapter 2 are rather interesting but include repeated series, approximation of which is less convenient than approximation of multiple series.

## 1.2 Theorem on expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity $k$

In this section we will get the expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity  $k$  based on generalized multiple Fourier series converging in the mean in the space  $L_2([t, T]^k)$ .

Assume, that  $(\Omega, \mathbb{F}, \mathbb{P})$  — is a fixed probability space and  $\{\mathbb{F}_t, t \in [0, T]\}$  — is a non-decreasing collection of  $\sigma$ -algebras, defined at  $(\Omega, \mathbb{F}, \mathbb{P})$ .

Assume, that  $f(t, \omega) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} f_t, t \in [0, T]$  — is a standard Wiener process, which is  $\mathbb{F}_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$ , and process  $f_{t+\Delta} - f_t$  for all  $\Delta \geq 0, t > 0$  is independent with the events of  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathbb{F}_t$ .

Hereafter we call stochastic process  $\xi : [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^1$  as non-anticipative when it is measurable according to the family of variables  $(t, \omega)$  and function  $\xi(t, \omega) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \xi_t$  is  $\mathbb{F}_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$  and  $\xi_\tau$  independent with increments  $f_{t+\Delta} - f_t$  for  $\Delta \geq \tau, t > 0$ .

Let's examine the following multiple Ito  $(J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t})$  and Stratonovich  $(J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t})$  stochastic integrals:

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_k(t_k) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (1.1)$$

$$J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_k(t_k) \dots \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (1.2)$$

where  $\psi_l(\tau)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ ;  $\mathbf{w}_t^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_t^{(i)}$  when  $i = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\mathbf{w}_t^{(0)} = t$ ;  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$  ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ) — are independent standard Wiener processes.

The problem of effective jointly numerical modeling (in terms of the mean-square convergence criterion) of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, as we mentioned before, is very important and complex from theoretical and computing point of view. The exception is a very narrow particular case, when  $i_1 = \dots = i_k \neq 0$  and  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_k(s) \equiv \psi(s)$  (see this chapter and chapter 6). We can analyze this case using the Ito formula.

This problem, as we will see in this chapter, cannot be solved using the Ito formula and it requires deeper and more complex investigation for the case when not all numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k$  coincide among themselves. Note, that even in case of such coincidence ( $i_1 = \dots = i_k \neq 0$ ), but with various  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_k(s)$  the mentioned problem persists, and relatively simple families of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, which can be often met in the applications, cannot be expressed effectively in a finite form (for mean-square approximation) using the system of standard Gaussian random values. The Ito formula is useless in this case, and as a result we need to use more complex but effective expansions.

Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ ;  $\psi_1(\tau), \dots, \psi_k(\tau)$  — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

Let's analyze the following function

$$K(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1) \dots \psi_k(t_k), & t_1 < \dots < t_k; \quad t_1, \dots, t_k \in [t, T]. \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

The function  $K(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is sectionally continuous in the hypercube  $[t, T]^k$ , i.e. the hypercube may be cut in finite number of parts using the sectionally continuous surfaces in such manner, that the function  $K(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is continuous in each part and has limits at the border of part, and it may have gaps along these cuts.

At this situation it is well known, that the multiple Fourier series of function  $K(t_1, \dots, t_k) \in L_2([t, T]^k)$  is converging to this function in the hypercube in the mean-square sense, i.e.

$$\lim_{p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty} \left\| K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right\| = 0, \tag{1.3}$$

where  $\|f\| = \left( \int_{[t,T]^k} f^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}$  and we have Parseval equality

$$\int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k = \lim_{p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2; \quad (1.4)$$

$$C_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_{[t,T]^k} K(t_1, \dots, t_k) \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) dt_1 \dots dt_k.$$

Let's formulate the basic theorem:

**Theorem 1.** Assume, that the following conditions are met:

1.  $\psi_i(\tau)$ ;  $i = 1, 2, \dots, k$  — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ .
2.  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of continuous functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then the multiple Ito stochastic integral  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  of the form (1.1) is expanded in the multiple series converging in the mean-square sense

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} - \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{(l_1, \dots, l_k) \in G_k} \phi_{j_{l_1}}(\tau_{l_1}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \dots \phi_{j_{l_k}}(\tau_{l_k}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(i_k)} \right), \quad (1.5)$$

where  $G_k = H_k \setminus L_k$ ;  $H_k = \{(l_1, \dots, l_k) : l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots, N-1\}$ ,

$$L_k = \left\{ (l_1, \dots, l_k) : l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots, N-1; \right. \\ \left. l_g \neq l_r (g \neq r); g, r = 1, \dots, k \right\};$$

$\zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_l}(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_l)}$  — are independent standard Gaussian random variables for various  $i_l$  or  $j_l$  (if  $i_l \neq 0$ );

$$C_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_{[t,T]^k} K(t_1, \dots, t_k) \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) dt_1 \dots dt_k; \quad (1.6)$$

$$K(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1) \dots \psi_k(t_k), & t_1 < \dots < t_k; \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad t_1, \dots, t_k \in [t, T].$$

**Proof.** At first, let's prove preparatory lemmas.

Let's analyze the partition  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  of interval  $[t, T]$  for which

$$t = \tau_0 < \dots < \tau_N = T, \Delta_N = \max_{0 \leq j \leq N-1} \Delta\tau_j \rightarrow 0 \text{ with } N \rightarrow \infty, \tag{1.7}$$

where  $\Delta\tau_j = \tau_{j+1} - \tau_j$ .

**Lemma 1.** Assume, that condition 1 of theorem 1 is met. Then

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(\tau_{j_l}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)} \text{ w. p. } 1, \tag{1.8}$$

where  $\Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)} = \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l+1}}^{(i_l)} - \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)}$ ;  $i_l = 0, 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\{\tau_{j_l}\}_{j_l=0}^{N-1}$  — partition of interval  $[t, T]$ , satisfying the condition (1.7); hereinafter "w.p.1" means "with probability 1".

**Proof.** Proving it is easy to notice, that using the property of stochastic integral additivity, we can write down:

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \prod_{l=1}^k J[\psi_l]_{\tau_{j_l+1}, \tau_{j_l}} + \varepsilon_N \text{ w p.1}, \tag{1.9}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \varepsilon_N = & \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \int_{\tau_{j_k}}^{\tau_{j_k+1}} \psi_k(s) \int_{\tau_{j_k}}^s \psi_{k-1}(\tau) J[\psi^{(k-2)}]_{\tau,t} d\mathbf{w}_{\tau}^{(i_{k-1})} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_k)} + \\ & + \sum_{r=1}^{k-3} G[\psi_{k-r+1}^{(k)}]_N \times \\ \times & \sum_{j_{k-r}=0}^{j_{k-r+1}-1} \int_{\tau_{j_{k-r}}}^{\tau_{j_{k-r}+1}} \psi_{k-r}(s) \int_{\tau_{j_{k-r}}}^s \psi_{k-r-1}(\tau) J[\psi^{(k-r-2)}]_{\tau,t} d\mathbf{w}_{\tau}^{(i_{k-r-1})} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_{k-r})} + \\ & + G[\psi_3^{(k)}]_N \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} J[\psi^{(2)}]_{\tau_{j_2+1}, \tau_{j_2}}, \\ G[\psi_m^{(k)}]_N = & \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_{k-1}=0}^{j_k-1} \dots \sum_{j_m=0}^{j_{m+1}-1} \prod_{l=m}^k J[\psi_l]_{\tau_{j_l+1}, \tau_{j_l}}, \\ J[\psi_l]_{s,\theta} = & \int_{\theta}^s \psi_l(\tau) d\mathbf{w}_{\tau}^{(i_l)}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\psi_m^{(k)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\psi_m, \psi_{m+1}, \dots, \psi_k); \psi_1^{(k)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \psi^{(k)} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_k).$$

Using standard evaluations (9.3) and (9.4) for the moments of stochastic integrals, we obtain

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \varepsilon_N = 0. \tag{1.10}$$

Comparing (1.9) and (1.10) we get

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \prod_{l=1}^k J[\psi_l]_{\tau_{j_{l+1}}, \tau_{j_l}} \text{ w.p.1.} \tag{1.11}$$

Let's rewrite  $J[\psi_l]_{\tau_{j_{l+1}}, \tau_{j_l}}$  in the form

$$J[\psi_l]_{\tau_{j_{l+1}}, \tau_{j_l}} = \psi_l(\tau_{j_l}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)} + \int_{\tau_{j_l}}^{\tau_{j_{l+1}}} (\psi_l(\tau) - \psi_l(\tau_{j_l})) d\mathbf{w}_{\tau}^{(i_l)}$$

and put it in (1.11).

Then, due to moment properties of stochastic integrals, continuity (as a result uniform continuity) of functions  $\psi_l(s)$  ( $l = 1, \dots, k$ ) it is easy to see, that the prelimit expression in the right part of (1.11) is a sum of prelimit expression in the right part of (1.8) and of the value which goes to zero in the mean-square sense if  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . The lemma is proven.  $\square$

**Remark 1.** *The result of lemma 1 may be generalized, i.e. the function  $\psi_l(s)$  in (1.8) may be replaced with a mean-square continuous stochastic process  $\phi_s$  from the class  $M_2([0, T])$  (see sect. 9.1)*

**Remark 2.** *It is easy to see, that if  $\Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)}$  in (1.8) for some  $l \in \{1, \dots, k\}$  is replaced with  $(\Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)})^p$ ;  $p = 2$ ;  $i_l \neq 0$ , then the differential  $d\mathbf{w}_{t_l}^{(i_l)}$  in the integral  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  will be replaced with  $dt_l$ . If  $p = 3, 4, \dots$ , then the right part of the formula (1.8) with probability 1 will become zero. If we replace  $\Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)}$  in (1.8) for some  $l \in \{1, \dots, k\}$  with  $(\Delta \tau_{j_l})^p$ ,  $p = 2, 3, \dots$ , then the right part of the formula (1.8) also with probability 1 will be equal to zero.*

Let's define the following stochastic integral:

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^{N-1} \Phi(\tau_{j_1}, \dots, \tau_{j_k}) \prod_{l=1}^k \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} J[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}. \tag{1.12}$$

Assume, that  $D_k = \{(t_1, \dots, t_k) : t \leq t_1 < \dots < t_k \leq T\}$ . We will write  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) \in C(D_k)$ , if  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is a continuous in the closed domain  $D_k$  nonrandom function of  $k$  variables.

Let's analyze the multiple stochastic integral of Ito type:

$$I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)},$$

where  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is a nonrandom function of  $k$  variables.



It is easy to check, that this stochastic integral exists in the mean-square sense, if the following condition is met:

$$\int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \Phi^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k < \infty.$$

Using the arguments which similar to the arguments used for proving of lemma 1 it is easy to demonstrate, that if  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) \in C(D_k)$ , then the following equality is fulfilled:

$$\begin{aligned} I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \Phi(\tau_{j_1}, \dots, \tau_{j_k}) \prod_{l=1}^k \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)} \text{ w.p.1.} \end{aligned} \quad (1.13)$$

In order to explain, let's check rightness of the equality (1.13) when  $k = 3$ . For definiteness we will suggest, that  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ .

We have

$$\begin{aligned} I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(3)} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} \Phi(t_1, t_2, t_3) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \int_t^{\tau_{j_3}} \int_t^{t_2} \Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_3}}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_t^{t_2} \Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_3}}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \left( \int_t^{\tau_{j_2}} + \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{t_2} \right) \Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_3}}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} \Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_3}}^{(i_3)} + \\ &\quad + \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{t_2} \Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_3}}^{(i_3)}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.14)$$

Let's demonstrate, that the second limit in the right part of (1.14) equals to zero.

Actually, the second moment of its prelimit expression equals to

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{t_2} \Phi^2(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) dt_1 dt_2 \Delta\tau_{j_3} \leq \\ & \leq M^2 \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \frac{1}{2} (\Delta\tau_{j_2})^2 \Delta\tau_{j_3} \rightarrow 0, \end{aligned}$$

when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . Here  $M$  is a constant, which restricts the module of function  $\Phi(t_1, t_2, t_3)$ , because of its continuity;  $\Delta\tau_j = \tau_{j+1} - \tau_j$ .

Considering the obtained conclusions we have

$$\begin{aligned} I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(3)} & \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} \Phi(t_1, t_2, t_3) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ & = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} \Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta\mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_3}}^{(i_3)} = \\ & = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} (\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3})) \times \\ & \quad \times d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta\mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_3}}^{(i_3)} \\ & + \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} (\Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(\tau_{j_1}, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3})) \times \\ & \quad \times d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta\mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_3}}^{(i_3)} \\ & + \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \Phi(\tau_{j_1}, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3}) \Delta\mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta\mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta\mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_3}}^{(i_3)}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.15)$$

In order to get the sought result, we just have to demonstrate, that the first two limits in the right part of (1.15) equal to zero. Let's prove, that the first one of them equals to zero (proving for the second limit is similar).

The second moment of prelimit expression of the first limit in the right part of (1.15) equals to the following expression:

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} (\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3}))^2 dt_1 dt_2 \Delta\tau_{j_3}. \quad (1.16)$$

Since the function  $\Phi(t_1, t_2, t_3)$  is continuous in the closed bounded domain  $D_3$ , then it is uniformly continuous in this domain. Therefore, if the distance between

two points in the domain  $D_3$  is less than  $\delta > 0$  ( $\delta > 0$  and chosen for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and it doesn't depend on mentioned points), then the corresponding oscillation of function  $\Phi(t_1, t_2, t_3)$  for these two points of domain  $D_3$  is less than  $\varepsilon$ .

If we assume, that  $\Delta\tau_j < \delta$  ( $j = 0, 1, \dots, N - 1$ ), then the distance between points  $(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}), (t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3})$  is obviously less than  $\delta$ . In this case

$$|\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3})| < \varepsilon.$$

Consequently, when  $\Delta\tau_j < \delta$  ( $j = 0, 1, \dots, N - 1$ ) the expression (1.16) is evaluated by the following value:

$$\varepsilon^2 \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \Delta\tau_{j_1} \Delta\tau_{j_2} \Delta\tau_{j_3} < \varepsilon^2 \frac{(T-t)^3}{6}.$$

Because of this, the first limit in the right part of (1.15) equals to zero. Similarly we can prove equality to zero of the second limit in the right part of (1.15).

Consequently, the equality (1.13) is proven when  $k = 3$ . The cases when  $k = 2$  and  $k > 3$  are analyzed absolutely similarly.

It is necessary to note, that proving of formula (1.13) rightness is similar, when the nonrandom function  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is continuous in the open domain  $D_k$  and bounded at its border.

Assume, that

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{j_1, \dots, j_k = 0 \\ j_q \neq j_r; q \neq r; q, r = 1, \dots, k}}^{N-1} \Phi(\tau_{j_1}, \dots, \tau_{j_k}) \prod_{l=1}^k \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} J'[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}.$$

Then we will get according to (1.13)

$$J'[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} = \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \left( \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)} \right), \quad (1.17)$$

where summation according to derangements  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is performed only in the expression, which is enclosed in parentheses, and the nonrandom function  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is assumed to be continuous in the corresponding domains of integration.

Not difficult to see, that (1.17) may be rewritten in the form:

$$J'[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} = \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)},$$

where derangements  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  for summing are performed only in the values  $d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}$ , at the same time the indexes near upper limits of integration in the multiple stochastic integrals are changed correspondently and if  $t_r$  changed places with  $t_q$  in the derangement  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$ , then  $i_r$  changes places with  $i_q$  in the derangement  $(i_1, \dots, i_k)$ .

**Lemma 2.** *Let us assume, that the following condition is met*

$$\int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \Phi^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k < \infty,$$

where  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  — is a nonrandom function. Then

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} \right|^2 \right\} \leq C_k \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \Phi^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k, \quad C_k < \infty.$$

**Proof.** Using standard properties and estimations of stochastic integrals (see sect. 9.1) for  $\xi_\tau \in \mathbf{M}_2([t_0, t])$  (see also sect. 9.1) we have

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau df_\tau \right|^2 \right\} = \int_{t_0}^t \mathbf{M} \{ |\xi_\tau|^2 \} d\tau, \quad \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau d\tau \right|^2 \right\} \leq (t - t_0) \int_{t_0}^t \mathbf{M} \{ |\xi_\tau|^2 \} d\tau. \quad (1.18)$$

Let's denote

$$\xi[\Phi]_{t_{l+1}, \dots, t_k, t}^{(l)} = \int_t^{t_{l+1}} \dots \int_t^{t_2} \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_l}^{(i_l)},$$

where  $l = 1, \dots, k - 1$  and  $\xi[\Phi]_{t_1, \dots, t_k, t}^{(0)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k)$ .

In accordance with induction it is easy to demonstrate, that

$$\xi[\Phi]_{t_{l+1}, \dots, t_k, t}^{(l)} \in \mathbf{M}_2([t, T])$$

using the variable  $t_{l+1}$ .

Subsequently, using the estimations (1.18) repeatedly we can be led to confirmation of the lemma.  $\square$

Not difficult to see, that in the case  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$  from lemma 2 we have:

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} \right|^2 \right\} = \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \Phi^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k. \quad (1.19)$$

**Lemma 3.** *Assume, that  $\varphi_i(s); i = 1, \dots, k$  — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ . Then*

$$\prod_{l=1}^k J[\varphi_l]_{T,t} = J[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (1.20)$$

where  $J[\varphi_l]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \varphi_l(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i)}$ ;  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \prod_{l=1}^k \varphi_l(t_l)$  and the integral  $J[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}$  is defined by the equality (1.12).

**Proof.** Let at first  $i_l \neq 0; l = 1, \dots, k$ . Let's denote

$$J[\varphi_l]_N \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \varphi_l(\tau_j) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_j}^{(i_l)}.$$

Since

$$\begin{aligned} & \prod_{l=1}^k J[\varphi_l]_N - \prod_{l=1}^k J[\varphi_l]_{T,t} = \\ & = \sum_{l=1}^k \left( \prod_{g=1}^{l-1} J[\varphi_g]_{T,t} \right) (J[\varphi_l]_N - J[\varphi_l]_{T,t}) \left( \prod_{g=l+1}^k J[\varphi_g]_N \right), \end{aligned}$$

then because of the Minkowsky inequality and inequality of Cauchy-Bunyakovsky

$$\left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \prod_{l=1}^k J[\varphi_l]_N - \prod_{l=1}^k J[\varphi_l]_{T,t} \right|^2 \right\} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C_k \sum_{l=1}^k \left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ |J[\varphi_l]_N - J[\varphi_l]_{T,t}|^4 \right\} \right)^{\frac{1}{4}}, \quad (1.21)$$

where  $C_k < \infty$ .

Note, that

$$J[\varphi_l]_N - J[\varphi_l]_{T,t} = \sum_{g=0}^{N-1} J[\Delta \varphi_l]_{\tau_{g+1}, \tau_g},$$

where

$$J[\Delta \varphi_l]_{\tau_{g+1}, \tau_g} = \int_{\tau_g}^{\tau_{g+1}} (\varphi_l(\tau_g) - \varphi_l(s)) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_l)}.$$

Since  $J[\Delta \varphi_l]_{\tau_{g+1}, \tau_g}$  are independent for various  $g$ , then [27]

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} J[\Delta \varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^4 \right\} = \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Delta \varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^4 \right\} + \\ & + 6 \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Delta \varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^2 \right\} \sum_{q=0}^{j-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Delta \varphi_l]_{\tau_{q+1}, \tau_q} \right|^2 \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (1.22)$$

Because of gaussianity of  $J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1},\tau_j}$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ |J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1},\tau_j}|^2 \right\} &= \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s))^2 ds, \\ \mathbb{M} \left\{ |J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1},\tau_j}|^4 \right\} &= 3 \left( \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s))^2 ds \right)^2. \end{aligned}$$

Using this relations and continuity and as a result the uniform continuity of functions  $\varphi_i(s)$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left| \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1},\tau_j} \right|^4 \right\} &\leq \varepsilon^4 \left( 3 \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} (\Delta\tau_j)^2 + 6 \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \Delta\tau_j \sum_{q=0}^{j-1} \Delta\tau_q \right) < \\ &< 3\varepsilon^4 (\delta(T-t) + (T-t)^2), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\Delta\tau_j < \delta$ ,  $\delta > 0$  and choosen for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and doesn't depend on points of the interval  $[t, T]$ . Then the right part of the formula (1.22) tends to zero when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ .

Considering this fact, as well as (1.21), we come to (1.20).

If for some  $l \in \{1, \dots, k\} : \mathbf{w}_{t_l}^{(i)} = t_l$ , then proving of this lemma becomes obviously simpler and it is performed similarly.  $\square$

According to lemma 1 we have

$$\begin{aligned} J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{l_1=0}^{l_2-1} \psi_1(\tau_{l_1}) \dots \psi_k(\tau_{l_k}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \dots \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(i_k)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{l_1=0}^{l_2-1} K(\tau_{l_1}, \dots, \tau_{l_k}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \dots \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(i_k)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} K(\tau_{l_1}, \dots, \tau_{l_k}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \dots \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(i_k)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_1, \dots, l_k=0 \\ l_q \neq l_r; q \neq r; q, r = 1, \dots, k}}^{N-1} K(\tau_{l_1}, \dots, \tau_{l_k}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \dots \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(i_k)} = \\ &= \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)} \right), \end{aligned} \quad (1.23)$$

where derangements  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  for summing are executed only in the expression, enclosed in parentheses.

It is easy to see, that (1.23) may be rewritten in the form:

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} K(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)},$$

where derangements  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  for summing are performed only in the values  $d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}$ , at the same time the indexes near upper limits of integration in the multiple stochastic integrals are changed correspondently and if  $t_r$  changed places with  $t_q$  in the derangement  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$ , then  $i_r$  changes places with  $i_q$  in the derangement  $(i_1, \dots, i_k)$ .

Note, that since integration of bounded function using the set of null measure for Riemann integrals gives zero result, then the following formula is reasonable for these integrals:

$$\int_{[t, T]^k} G(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k = \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} G(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k,$$

where derangements  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  for summing are executed only in the values  $dt_1, \dots, dt_k$ , at the same time the indexes near upper limits of integration are changed correspondently and the function  $G(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is considered as integrated in hypercube  $[t, T]^k$ .

According to lemmas 1 – 3 and (1.17), (1.23) with probability 1 we get the following representation

$$\begin{aligned} & J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \\ &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \left( \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \dots \phi_{j_k}(t_k) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)} \right) + \\ & \quad + R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \times \\ & \quad \times \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_1, \dots, l_k = 0 \\ l_q \neq l_r; q \neq r; q, r = 1, \dots, k}}^{N-1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \dots \phi_{j_k}(\tau_{l_k}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \dots \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(i_k)} + \\ & \quad + R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} = \\ &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \left( \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_1, \dots, l_k=0}^{N-1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \dots \phi_{j_k}(\tau_{l_k}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \dots \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(i_k)} - \right. \\ & \quad \left. - \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{(l_1, \dots, l_k) \in G_k} \phi_{j_{l_1}}(\tau_{l_1}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \dots \phi_{j_{l_k}}(\tau_{l_k}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(i_k)} \right) + R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} - \right. \\
 &\left. - \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{(l_1, \dots, l_k) \in G_k} \phi_{j_{l_1}}(\tau_{l_1}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \dots \phi_{j_{l_k}}(\tau_{l_k}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(i_k)} \right) + R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k},
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} &= \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \right. \\
 &\left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (1.24)
 \end{aligned}$$

where derangements  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  for summing are performed only in the values  $d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}$ , at the same time the indexes near upper limits of integration in the multiple stochastic integrals are changed correspondently and if  $t_r$  changed places with  $t_q$  in the derangement  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$ , then  $i_r$  changes places with  $i_q$  in the derangement  $(i_1, \dots, i_k)$ .

Let's evaluate the remainder  $R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k}$  of the series.

According to lemma 2 we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right)^2 \right\} &\leq C_k \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \right. \\
 &\left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k = \\
 &= C_k \int_{[t, T]^k} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k \rightarrow 0 \quad (1.25)
 \end{aligned}$$

if  $p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty$ , where the constant  $C_k$  depends only on the multiplicity  $k$  of multiple Ito stochastic integral. The theorem is proven.  $\square$

Not difficult to see, that for the case of pairwise different numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$  from theorem 1 we get:

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \dots \zeta_{j_k}^{(i_k)}.$$

### 1.3 Expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integrals with multiplicities 1 – 6

In order to evaluate significance of theorem 1 for practice we will demonstrate its transformed particular cases for  $k = 1, \dots, 6$  :



$$\int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)}, \quad (1.26)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} = \\ & = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \right), \end{aligned} \quad (1.27)$$

$$\begin{aligned} J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = & \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \right. \\ & \left. - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \right), \end{aligned} \quad (1.28)$$

$$\begin{aligned} J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} = & \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_4=0}^{\infty} C_{j_4 \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^4 \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} - \right. \\ & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \\ & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \\ & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} + \\ & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} + \\ & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} + \\ & \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \right), \end{aligned} \quad (1.29)$$

$$\begin{aligned} J[\psi^{(5)}]_{T,t} = & \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_5=0}^{\infty} C_{j_5 \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^5 \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} - \right. \\ & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} - \\ & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \\ & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} - \\ & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} - \\ & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} + \\ & \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} + \right. \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \Big), \tag{1.30}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 J[\psi^{(6)}]_{T,t} &= \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_6=0}^{\infty} C_{j_6 \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^6 \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} - \right. \\
 & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_6 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_6\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_6 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_6\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \\
 & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_6 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_6\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_6 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_6\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \\
 & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_5=i_6 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_5=j_6\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & \quad - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \right)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_6}^{(i_6)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_1 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_1\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_1 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_1\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_1 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_1\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_1 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_1\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_1 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_1\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_1 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_1\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_5\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_5}^{(i_5)}
 \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 & -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \\
 & -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_6 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_6\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_4=j_5\}} \\
 & -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \\
 & -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_5\}} \\
 & -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_5\}} \\
 & -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \\
 & -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \\
 & -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_6=i_5 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_6=j_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \Big), \tag{1.31}
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $\mathbf{1}_A$  — indicator of set  $A$  ( $\mathbf{1}_A = 1$ , if condition  $A$  is executed and  $\mathbf{1}_A = 0$  otherwise).

Note, that according to the theorem 1 the series in (1.26) – (1.31) understanding as multiple series:

$$\sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^{\infty} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \lim_{p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} .$$

### 1.4 Expansion of multiple Ito integrals of any multiplicity $k$

Lets generalize formulas (1.26) – (1.31) for the case of any multiplicity of the multiple Ito stochastic integral. In order to do it we will introduce several denotations.

Let’s examine the unregulated set  $\{1, 2, \dots, k\}$  and separate it up in two parts: the first part consists of  $r$  unordered pairs (sequence order of these pairs is also unimportant) and the second one — of the remains  $k - 2r$  numbers.

So, we have:

$$\left( \underbrace{\{\{g_1, g_2\}, \dots, \{g_{2r-1}, g_{2r}\}\}}_{\text{part 1}}, \underbrace{\{q_1, \dots, q_{k-2r}\}}_{\text{part 2}} \right), \tag{1.32}$$

where  $\{g_1, g_2, \dots, g_{2r-1}, g_{2r}, q_1, \dots, q_{k-2r}\} = \{1, 2, \dots, k\}$ , curly braces mean irregularity of the set taken in them, and the round braces — regularity.

Let’s call (1.32) as partition and examine the sum using all possible partitions:

$$\sum_{\substack{(\{\{g_1, g_2\}, \dots, \{g_{2r-1}, g_{2r}\}\}, \{q_1, \dots, q_{k-2r}\}) \\ \{g_1, g_2, \dots, g_{2r-1}, g_{2r}, q_1, \dots, q_{k-2r}\} = \{1, 2, \dots, k\}}} a_{g_1 g_2, \dots, g_{2r-1} g_{2r}, q_1 \dots q_{k-2r}} . \tag{1.33}$$

We give an example of sums in the form (1.33):

$$\sum_{\substack{(\{g_1, g_2\}) \\ \{g_1, g_2\} = \{1, 2\}}} a_{g_1 g_2} = a_{12},$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\substack{(\{\{g_1, g_2\}, \{g_3, g_4\}\}) \\ \{g_1, g_2, g_3, g_4\} = \{1, 2, 3, 4\}}} a_{g_1 g_2 g_3 g_4} = \\ & = a_{1234} + a_{1324} + a_{2314}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\substack{(\{g_1, g_2\}, \{q_1, q_2\}) \\ \{g_1, g_2, q_1, q_2\} = \{1, 2, 3, 4\}}} a_{g_1 g_2, q_1 q_2} = \\ & = a_{12,34} + a_{13,24} + a_{14,23} + \\ & + a_{23,14} + a_{24,13} + a_{34,12}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\substack{(\{g_1, g_2\}, \{q_1, q_2, q_3\}) \\ \{g_1, g_2, q_1, q_2, q_3\} = \{1, 2, 3, 4, 5\}}} a_{g_1 g_2, q_1 q_2 q_3} = \\ & = a_{12,345} + a_{13,245} + a_{14,235} + \\ & + a_{15,234} + a_{23,145} + a_{24,135} + \\ & + a_{25,134} + a_{34,125} + a_{35,124} + \\ & + a_{45,123}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\substack{(\{\{g_1, g_2\}, \{g_3, g_4\}\}, \{q_1\}) \\ \{g_1, g_2, g_3, g_4, q_1\} = \{1, 2, 3, 4, 5\}}} a_{g_1 g_2, g_3 g_4, q_1} = \\ & = a_{12,34,5} + a_{13,24,5} + a_{14,23,5} + \\ & + a_{12,35,4} + a_{13,25,4} + a_{15,23,4} + \\ & + a_{12,54,3} + a_{15,24,3} + a_{14,25,3} + \\ & + a_{15,34,2} + a_{13,54,2} + a_{14,53,2} + \\ & + a_{52,34,1} + a_{53,24,1} + \\ & + a_{54,23,1}. \end{aligned}$$

Now we can formulate the basic result of theorem 1 (formula (1.5)) using alternative more comfortable form.

**Theorem 2.** *In conditions of the theorem 1 the following converging in mean-square sense expansion is valid:*

$$\begin{aligned}
 J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = & \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^{\infty} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} + \right. \\
 & + \sum_{r=1}^{\lfloor \frac{k}{2} \rfloor} (-1)^r \cdot \sum_{\substack{(\{g_1, g_2\}, \dots, \{g_{2r-1}, g_{2r}\}), \{q_1, \dots, q_{k-2r}\} \\ \{g_1, g_2, \dots, g_{2r-1}, g_{2r}, q_1, \dots, q_{k-2r}\} = \{1, 2, \dots, k\}}} \prod_{s=1}^r \mathbf{1}_{\{i_{g_{2s-1}} = i_{g_{2s}} \neq 0\}} \\
 & \left. \times \mathbf{1}_{\{j_{g_{2s-1}} = j_{g_{2s}}\}} \prod_{l=1}^{k-2r} \zeta_{j_{q_l}}^{(i_{q_l})} \right), \tag{1.34}
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^{\infty} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} .$$

In particular from (1.34) if  $k = 5$  we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 J[\psi^{(5)}]_{T,t} = & \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_5=0}^{\infty} C_{j_5 \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^5 \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} - \right. \\
 & - \sum_{\substack{(\{g_1, g_2\}, \{q_1, q_2, q_3\}) \\ \{g_1, g_2, q_1, q_2, q_3\} = \{1, 2, 3, 4, 5\}}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_{g_1} = i_{g_2} \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_{g_1} = j_{g_2}\}} \prod_{l=1}^3 \zeta_{j_{q_l}}^{(i_{q_l})} + \\
 & + \sum_{\substack{(\{g_1, g_2\}, \{g_3, g_4\}), \{q_1\}) \\ \{g_1, g_2, g_3, g_4, q_1\} = \{1, 2, 3, 4, 5\}}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_{g_1} = i_{g_2} \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_{g_1} = j_{g_2}\}} \times \\
 & \left. \times \mathbf{1}_{\{i_{g_3} = i_{g_4} \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_{g_3} = j_{g_4}\}} \zeta_{j_{q_1}}^{(i_{q_1})} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

The last equality obviously agree with (1.30).

## 1.5 Comparison of theorem 2 with representations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, based on Hermite polynomials

Note, that rightness of formulas (1.26) – (1.31) can be collaterally verified by the fact, that if  $i_1 = \dots = i_6 = i = 1, \dots, m$  and  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_6(s) \equiv \psi(s)$ , then we

can deduce the following equalities which are right with probability 1:

$$\begin{aligned}
 J[\psi^{(1)}]_{T,t} &= \frac{1}{1!} \delta_{T,t}, \\
 J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} &= \frac{1}{2!} (\delta_{T,t}^2 - \Delta_{T,t}), \\
 J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} &= \frac{1}{3!} (\delta_{T,t}^3 - 3\delta_{T,t} \Delta_{T,t}), \\
 J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} &= \frac{1}{4!} (\delta_{T,t}^4 - 6\delta_{T,t}^2 \Delta_{T,t} + 3\Delta_{T,t}^2), \\
 J[\psi^{(5)}]_{T,t} &= \frac{1}{5!} (\delta_{T,t}^5 - 10\delta_{T,t}^3 \Delta_{T,t} + 15\delta_{T,t} \Delta_{T,t}^2), \\
 J[\psi^{(6)}]_{T,t} &= \frac{1}{6!} (\delta_{T,t}^6 - 15\delta_{T,t}^4 \Delta_{T,t} + 45\delta_{T,t}^2 \Delta_{T,t}^2 - 15\Delta_{T,t}^3),
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $\delta_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i)}$ ,  $\Delta_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi^2(s) ds$ , which can be independently obtained using the Ito formula and Hermite polynomials (see sect. 8.1).

When  $k = 1$  everything is evident. Let's examine the cases  $k = 2, 3$ . When  $k = 2$  (we put  $p_1 = p_2 = p$ ):

$$\begin{aligned}
 J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right) = \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_1-1} (C_{j_2 j_1} + C_{j_1 j_2}) \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} + \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \left( (\zeta_{j_1}^{(i)})^2 - 1 \right) \right) = \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_1-1} C_{j_1} C_{j_2} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^2 \left( (\zeta_{j_1}^{(i)})^2 - 1 \right) \right) = \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\substack{j_1, j_2=0 \\ j_1 \neq j_2}}^p C_{j_1} C_{j_2} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^2 \left( (\zeta_{j_1}^{(i)})^2 - 1 \right) \right) = \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{1}{2} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^2 - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^2 \right) = \frac{1}{2!} (\delta_{T,t}^2 - \Delta_{T,t}). \tag{1.35}
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's explain the last step in (1.35). For Ito stochastic integrals the following estimation [5] is right:

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \int_t^T \xi_\tau d\mathbf{f}_\tau \right|^q \right\} \leq K_q \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \int_t^T |\xi_\tau|^2 d\tau \right)^{\frac{q}{2}} \right\}, \tag{1.36}$$



where  $q > 0$  — is a fixed number;  $f_\tau$  — is a scalar standard Wiener process;  $\xi_\tau \in M_2([t, T])$  (see sect. 9.1);  $K_q$  — is a constant, depending only on  $q$ ;

$$\int_t^T |\xi_\tau|^2 d\tau < \infty \text{ w.p.1; } M\left\{\left(\int_t^T |\xi_\tau|^2 d\tau\right)^{\frac{q}{2}}\right\} < \infty.$$

Since

$$\delta_{T,t} - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} = \int_t^T \left( \psi(s) - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1} \phi_{j_1}(s) \right) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i)},$$

then using the estimation (1.36) to the right part of this expression and considering, that

$$\int_t^T \left( \psi(s) - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1} \phi_{j_1}(s) \right)^2 ds \rightarrow 0$$

if  $p \rightarrow \infty$  we obtain

$$\int_t^T \psi(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i)} = q \text{-l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)}, \quad q > 0. \quad (1.37)$$

Hence, if  $q = 4$ , then it is easy to conclude, that

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^2 = \delta_{T,t}^2.$$

This equality was used in the last transition of the formula (1.35).

If  $k = 3$  (we put  $p_1 = p_2 = p_3 = p$ ):

$$\begin{aligned} J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} - \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_1 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} \right) = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^p (C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} + C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_1}) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \right) = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_1-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_2-1} (C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} + C_{j_3 j_1 j_2} + C_{j_2 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_2 j_3 j_1} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + C_{j_1 j_2 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_2}) \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} + \right. \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_1-1} (C_{j_3 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_3} + C_{j_3 j_3 j_1}) \left( \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \right)^2 \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} + \\
 & + \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_1-1} (C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} + C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_1}) \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^2 \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} + \\
 & + \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^3 - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^p (C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} + C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_1}) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \Big) = \\
 & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_1-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_2-1} C_{j_1} C_{j_2} C_{j_3} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} + \right. \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_1-1} C_{j_3}^2 C_{j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \right)^2 \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_1-1} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^2 \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} + \\
 & \left. + \frac{1}{6} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^3 \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^3 - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^p C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \right) = \\
 & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{1}{6} \sum_{\substack{j_1, j_2, j_3=0 \\ j_1 \neq j_2, j_2 \neq j_3, j_1 \neq j_3}}^p C_{j_1} C_{j_2} C_{j_3} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} + \right. \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_1-1} C_{j_3}^2 C_{j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \right)^2 \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_1-1} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^2 \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} + \\
 & \left. + \frac{1}{6} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^3 \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^3 - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^p C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \right) = \\
 & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{1}{6} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_1} C_{j_2} C_{j_3} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} - \right. \\
 & - \frac{1}{6} \left( 3 \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_1-1} C_{j_3}^2 C_{j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \right)^2 \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} + 3 \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_1-1} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^2 \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} + \right. \\
 & \left. \left. + \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^3 \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^3 \right) + \right. \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_1-1} C_{j_3}^2 C_{j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \right)^2 \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_1-1} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^2 \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} + \\
 & \left. + \frac{1}{6} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^3 \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^3 - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^p C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \right) = \\
 & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{1}{6} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^3 - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^2 \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i)} \right) = \\
 & = \frac{1}{3!} (\delta_{T,t}^3 - 3\delta_{T,t} \Delta_{T,t}). \tag{1.38}
 \end{aligned}$$

The last step in (1.38) is arisen from the equality

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i)} \right)^3 = \delta_{T,t}^3,$$

which can be obtained easily when  $q = 8$  (see (1.37)).

In addition, we used the following correlations between the Fourier coefficients for the examined case:  $C_{j_1 j_2} + C_{j_2 j_1} = C_{j_1} C_{j_2}$ ,  $2C_{j_1 j_1} = C_{j_1}^2$ ,  $C_{j_1 j_2 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_2} + C_{j_2 j_3 j_1} + C_{j_2 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} + C_{j_3 j_1 j_2} = C_{j_1} C_{j_2} C_{j_3}$ ,  $2(C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} + C_{j_3 j_1 j_1}) = C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3}$ ,  $6C_{j_1 j_1 j_1} = C_{j_1}^3$  and the formula (2.275) if  $k = 2, 3$ .

Cases  $k = 4, 5, 6$  can be analyzed similarly using the formula (2.275) when  $k = 4, 5, 6$ .

## 1.6 On usage of full orthonormal discontinuous systems of functions in theorem 1

Analyzing the proof of theorem 1, we can ask a natural question: can we weaken the condition of continuity of functions  $\phi_j(x)$ ;  $j = 1, 2, \dots$ ?

We will tell, that the function  $f(x) : [t, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  satisfies the condition  $(\star)$ , if it is continuous at the interval  $[t, T]$  except may be for the finite number of points of the finite discontinuity, as well as it is continuous from the right at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

Afterwards, let's suppose, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ , moreover  $\phi_j(x)$ ,  $j < \infty$  satisfies the condition  $(\star)$ .

It is easy to see, that the continuity of function  $\phi_j(x)$  was used substantially for proving of theorem 1 in two places: lemma 3 and formula (1.13). It's clear, that without damage to generality, partition  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  of the interval  $[t, T]$  in lemma 3 and formula (1.13) can be taken so "small", that among the points  $\tau_j$  of this partition will be all points of jumps of functions  $\varphi_1(\tau) = \phi_{j_1}(\tau), \dots, \varphi_k(\tau) = \phi_{j_k}(\tau)$ ;  $j_1, \dots, j_k < \infty$  and among the points  $(\tau_{j_1}, \dots, \tau_{j_k})$ ;  $0 \leq j_1 < \dots < j_k \leq N - 1$  there will be all points of jumps of function  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k)$ .

Let's demonstrate how to modify proofs of lemma 3 and formula (1.13) in the case when  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ , moreover  $\phi_j(x)$ ,  $j < \infty$  satisfies the condition  $(\star)$ .

At first, appeal to lemma 3. Proving this lemma we got the following relations:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^4 \right\} &= \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^4 \right\} + \\ &+ 6 \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^2 \right\} \sum_{q=0}^{j-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{q+1}, \tau_q} \right|^2 \right\}, \end{aligned} \quad (1.39)$$

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^2 \right\} = \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s))^2 ds, \quad (1.40)$$

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^4 \right\} = 3 \left( \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s))^2 ds \right)^2. \quad (1.41)$$

Propose, that functions  $\varphi_l(s)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  satisfy the condition  $(\star)$ , and the partition  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^{N-1}$  includes all points of jumps of functions  $\varphi_l(s)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$ . It means, that, for the integral  $\int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s))^2 ds$  the subintegral function is continuous at the interval  $[\tau_j, \tau_{j+1})$  and possibly it has finite discontinuity in the point  $\tau_{j+1}$ .

Let  $\mu \in (0, \Delta\tau_j)$  is fixed, then, because of continuity which means uniform continuity of the functions  $\varphi_l(s)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  at the interval  $[\tau_j, \tau_{j+1} - \mu]$  we have:

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s))^2 ds &= \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1} - \mu} (\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s))^2 ds + \\ &+ \int_{\tau_{j+1} - \mu}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s))^2 ds < \varepsilon^2 (\Delta\tau_j - \mu) + M^2 \mu. \end{aligned} \quad (1.42)$$

Obtaining the inequality (1.42) we proposed, that  $\Delta\tau_j < \delta$ ;  $j = 0, 1, \dots, N-1$  ( $\delta > 0$  is exist for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and it doesn't depend on  $s$ );  $|\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s)| < \varepsilon$  if  $s \in [\tau_{j+1} - \mu, \tau_{j+1}]$  (because of uniform continuity of functions  $\varphi_l(s)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$ );  $|\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s)| < M$ ,  $M$  — is a constant; potential point of discontinuity of function  $\varphi_l(s)$  is supposed in the point  $\tau_{j+1}$ .

Performing the passage to the limit in the inequality (1.42) when  $\mu \rightarrow +0$ , we get

$$\int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\varphi_l(\tau_j) - \varphi_l(s))^2 ds \leq \varepsilon^2 \Delta\tau_j.$$

Using this estimation for evaluation of the right part (1.39) we get

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^4 \right\} \leq \varepsilon^4 \left( 3 \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} (\Delta\tau_j)^2 + 6 \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \Delta\tau_j \sum_{q=0}^{j-1} \Delta\tau_q \right) <$$

$$< 3\varepsilon^4 (\delta(T-t) + (T-t)^2). \quad (1.43)$$

This implies, that  $M \left\{ \left| \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} J[\Delta\varphi_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^4 \right\} \rightarrow 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$  and lemma 3 remains reasonable.

Now, let's present explanations concerning the rightness of the formula (1.13), when  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ , moreover  $\phi_j(x)$ ,  $j < \infty$  satisfies the condition  $(\star)$ .

Let's examine the case  $k = 3$  and representation (1.15). We can demonstrate, that in the studied case the first limit in the right part of (1.15) equals to zero (similarly we demonstrate, that the second limit in the right part of (1.15) equals to zero; proving of the second limit equality to zero in the right part of the formula (1.14) is the same as for the case of continuous functions  $\phi_j(x)$ ;  $j = 0, 1, \dots$ ).

The second moment of prelimit expression of the first limit in the right part of (1.15) looks as follows:

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} (\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3}))^2 dt_1 dt_2 \Delta\tau_{j_3}.$$

Further, for the fixed  $\mu \in (0, \Delta\tau_{j_2})$  and  $\rho \in (0, \Delta\tau_{j_1})$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} (\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3}))^2 dt_1 dt_2 = \\ & = \left( \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}-\mu} + \int_{\tau_{j_2+1}-\mu}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \right) \left( \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}-\rho} + \int_{\tau_{j_1+1}-\rho}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} \right) (\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3}))^2 \times \\ & \quad \times dt_1 dt_2 \\ & = \left( \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}-\mu} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}-\rho} + \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}-\mu} \int_{\tau_{j_1+1}-\rho}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} + \int_{\tau_{j_2+1}-\mu}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}-\rho} + \int_{\tau_{j_2+1}-\mu}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1+1}-\rho}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} \right) \times \\ & \quad \times (\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3}))^2 dt_1 dt_2 < \\ & < \varepsilon^2 (\Delta\tau_{j_2} - \mu) (\Delta\tau_{j_1} - \rho) + M^2 \rho (\Delta\tau_{j_2} - \mu) + \\ & \quad + M^2 \mu (\Delta\tau_{j_1} - \rho) + M^2 \mu \rho, \end{aligned} \quad (1.44)$$

where  $M$  — is a constant;  $\Delta\tau_j < \delta$ ;  $j = 0, 1, \dots, N-1$  ( $\delta > 0$  is exists for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and it doesn't depend on points  $(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3})$ ,  $(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3})$ ); we also propose that, the partition  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^{N-1}$  contains all points of discontinuity of the function  $\Phi(t_1, t_2, t_3)$  as points  $\tau_j$  (for every variable).

When obtaining of (1.44) we also suppose, that potential points of discontinuity of this function (for every variable) are in points  $\tau_{j_1+1}, \tau_{j_2+1}, \tau_{j_3+1}$ .

Let's explain in details how we obtained the inequality (1.44). Since the function  $\Phi(t_1, t_2, t_3)$  is continuous at the closed bounded set  $Q_3 = \{(t_1, t_2, t_3) : t_1 \in [\tau_{j_1}, \tau_{j_1+1} - \rho], t_2 \in [\tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_2+1} - \mu], t_3 \in [\tau_{j_3}, \tau_{j_3+1} - \nu], \}$ , where  $\rho, \mu, \nu$  — are fixed small positive numbers ( $\nu \in (0, \Delta\tau_{j_3}), \mu \in (0, \Delta\tau_{j_2}), \rho \in (0, \Delta\tau_{j_1})$ ), then this function is also uniformly continuous at this set and bounded at closed set  $D_3$  (see sect. 1.2).

Since the distance between points  $(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}), (t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3}) \in Q_3$  is obviously less than  $\delta$  ( $\Delta\tau_j < \delta; j = 0, 1, \dots, N-1$ ), then  $|\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3})| < \varepsilon$ . This inequality was used during estimation of the first double integral in (1.44). Estimating of three remaining double integrals we used the feature of limitation of function  $\Phi(t_1, t_2, t_3)$  in form of inequality  $|\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3})| < M$ .

Performing the passage to the limit in the inequality (1.44) when  $\mu, \rho \rightarrow +0$  we obtain the estimation

$$\int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} (\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3}))^2 dt_1 dt_2 \leq \varepsilon^2 \Delta\tau_{j_2} \Delta\tau_{j_1}.$$

Usage of this estimation provides

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} (\Phi(t_1, t_2, \tau_{j_3}) - \Phi(t_1, \tau_{j_2}, \tau_{j_3}))^2 dt_1 dt_2 \Delta\tau_{j_3} \leq \\ & \leq \varepsilon^2 \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \Delta\tau_{j_1} \Delta\tau_{j_2} \Delta\tau_{j_3} < \varepsilon^2 \frac{(T-t)^3}{6}. \end{aligned}$$

The last evaluation means, that in the considered case the first limit in the right part of (1.15) equals to zero (similarly we may demonstrate, that the second limit in the right part of (1.15) equals to zero).

Consequently, formula (1.13) is reasonable when  $k = 3$  in the analyzed case. Similarly, we perform argumentation for the case when  $k = 2$  and  $k > 3$ .

Consequently, in theorem 1 we can use full orthonormal systems of functions  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ , for which  $\phi_j(x), j < \infty$  satisfies the condition ( $\star$ ).

The example of such system of functions may serve as a full orthonormal system of Haar functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  :

$$\phi_0(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{T-t}}, \quad \phi_{nj}(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{T-t}} \varphi_{nj} \left( \frac{x-t}{T-t} \right),$$

where  $n = 0, 1, \dots; j = 1, 2, \dots, 2^n$  and functions  $\varphi_{nj}(x)$  has the following form:

$$\varphi_{nj}(x) = \begin{cases} 2^{\frac{n}{2}}, & x \in [\frac{j-1}{2^n}, \frac{j-1}{2^n} + \frac{1}{2^{n+1}}) \\ -2^{\frac{n}{2}}, & x \in [\frac{j-1}{2^n} + \frac{1}{2^{n+1}}, \frac{j}{2^n}); \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$n = 0, 1, \dots; j = 1, 2, \dots, 2^n$  (we choose the values of Haar functions in the points of discontinuity in order they will be continuous at the right).

The other example of similar system of functions is a full orthonormal Rademacher-Walsh system of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_0(x) &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{T-t}}, \\ \phi_{m_1 \dots m_k}(x) &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{T-t}} \varphi_{m_1} \left( \frac{x-t}{T-t} \right) \dots \varphi_{m_k} \left( \frac{x-t}{T-t} \right), \end{aligned}$$

where  $0 < m_1 < \dots < m_k; m_1, \dots, m_k = 1, 2, \dots; k = 1, 2, \dots; \varphi_m(x) = (-1)^{[2^m x]}$ ;  $x \in [0, 1]; m = 1, 2, \dots; [y]$  — integer part of  $y$ .

## 1.7 Remarks about usage of full orthonormal systems in theorem 1

Note, that actually functions  $\phi_j(s)$  of the full orthonormal system of functions  $\{\phi_j(s)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  depend not only on  $s$ , but on  $t, T$ .

For example, full orthonormal systems of Legendre polynomials and trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  have the following form:

$$\phi_j(s, t, T) = \sqrt{\frac{2j+1}{T-t}} P_j \left( \left( s - \frac{T+t}{2} \right) \frac{2}{T-t} \right),$$

$P_j(s)$  — Legendre polynomials;

$$\phi_j(s, t, T) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{T-t}} \begin{cases} 1 & \text{when } j = 0 \\ \sqrt{2} \sin \frac{2\pi r(s-t)}{T-t} & \text{when } j = 2r - 1; \\ \sqrt{2} \cos \frac{2\pi r(s-t)}{T-t} & \text{when } j = 2r \end{cases}$$

$r = 1, 2, \dots$

Note, that the specified systems of functions will be used in the context of realizing of numerical methods for Ito stochastic differential equations for the sequences of time intervals:  $[T_0, T_1], [T_1, T_2], [T_2, T_3], \dots$ , and spaces  $L_2([T_0, T_1]), L_2([T_1, T_2]), L_2([T_2, T_3]), \dots$

We can explain, that the dependence of functions  $\phi_j(s, t, T)$  from  $t, T$  (hereinafter these constants will mean fixed moments of time) will not affect the main characteristics of independence of random variables.  $\zeta_{(j)T,t}^{(i)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_i}(s, t, T) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i)}$ ;  $i_l \neq 0; l = 1, \dots, k$ .

Indeed, for fixed  $t, T$  due to orthonormality of mentioned systems of functions, we have:

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \zeta_{(j)T,t}^{(i_l)} \zeta_{(j_r)T,t}^{(i_r)} \right\} = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_l=i_r \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_l=j_r\}},$$

where

$$\zeta_{(j)T,t}^{(i)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_i}(s, t, T) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i)};$$

$i_l \neq 0; l, r = 1, \dots, k$ .

On the other side random variables  $\zeta_{(j)T_1,t_1}^{(i)} = \int_{t_1}^{T_1} \phi_{j_i}(s, t_1, T_1) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i)}$  and  $\zeta_{(j)T_2,t_2}^{(i)} = \int_{t_2}^{T_2} \phi_{j_i}(s, t_2, T_2) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i)}$  are independent if  $[t_1, T_1] \cap [t_2, T_2] = \emptyset$  (the case  $T_1 = t_2$  is possible) according to property of Ito stochastic integrals.

Therefore, two important characteristics of random variables  $\zeta_{(j)T,t}^{(i)}$  which are the basic motive of their usage are stored.

In the future, as it was before, instead of  $\phi_j(s, t, T)$  we will write  $\phi_j(s)$  and instead of  $\zeta_{(j)T,t}^{(i)}$  we will write  $\zeta_j^{(i)}$  for brevity sake.



## Chapter 2

# Expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals, based on generalized multiple and repeated Fourier series

This chapter is devoted to expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals. We adapted the results of chapter 1 (theorem 1) for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of multiplicity 1 – 4. Also, we consider other approach to expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity  $k$ , based on repeated generalized Fourier series converging pointwise.

### 2.1 Expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 1st and 2nd multiplicity. Polynomial and trigonometric cases

In the following sections of this chapter we will denote full orthonormal systems of Legendre polynomials or trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  as  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ .

In the mentioned sections we will also pay attention on the following well-known facts about these two systems of functions.

*Assume, that  $f(x)$  — is a bounded at the interval  $[t, T]$  and sectionally smooth function at the open interval  $(t, T)$ . Then the Fourier series  $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} C_j \phi_j(x)$ ;  $C_j = \int_t^T f(x) \phi_j(x) dx$  converges at any internal point  $x$  of the interval  $[t, T]$  to the value  $\frac{1}{2} (f(x-0) + f(x+0))$  and converges uniformly to  $f(x)$  in any closed interval of continuity of the function  $f(x)$ , laying inside  $[t, T]$ . At the same time the Fourier series obtained using Legendre polynomials converges if  $x = t$  and  $x = T$*

to  $f(t + 0)$  and  $f(T - 0)$  correspondently, and the trigonometric Fourier series converges if  $x = t$  and  $x = T$  to  $\frac{1}{2}(f(t + 0) + f(T - 0))$  in case of periodic continuation of function.

Assume, that  $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau)$  — are continuously differentiated functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ . For the case  $k = 1$  we obviously have

$$\int_t^{*T} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)},$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense;

$$C_{j_1} = \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1; \quad \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}; \quad i_1 = 1, \dots, m.$$

According to the standard connection of Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals with probability 1 we have

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) dt_1. \quad (2.1)$$

On the other side, according to theorem 1

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} = \\ & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \right) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\ & \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \right) = \\ & = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_1}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.2)$$

The following natural questions take place: is it legal the partition of limit in two limits in the last formula and is the following equality reasonable (it proves the possibility of such partition):

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) dt_1 = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_1}. \quad (2.3)$$

Note that, according to (5.35), (5.36) the formula (2.3) (polynomial case) is right, at least if  $\psi_1(\tau) \equiv t - \tau, \psi_2(\tau) \equiv 1; \psi_1(\tau) \equiv 1, \psi_2(\tau) \equiv t - \tau; \psi_1(\tau),$

$\psi_2(\tau) \equiv t - \tau$ ;  $\psi_1(\tau) \equiv (t - \tau)^2$ ,  $\psi_2(\tau) \equiv 1$ ;  $\psi_1(\tau) \equiv 1$ ,  $\psi_2(\tau) \equiv (t - \tau)^2$  and according to (5.48) the formula (2.3) (trigonometric case) is right, at least if  $\psi_1(\tau) \equiv t - \tau$ ,  $\psi_2(\tau) \equiv 1$ ;  $\psi_1(\tau) \equiv 1$ ,  $\psi_2(\tau) \equiv t - \tau$ ;  $\tau \in [t, T]$ .

Since if  $\psi_1(s) \equiv \psi_2(s)$  the equality  $C_{j_1 j_1} = \frac{1}{2} C_{j_1}^2$  is realized, then in this case the equality (2.3) is a conclusion of Parseval equality.

From (2.1) – (2.3) it follows:

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)},$$

where the series converge in the mean-square sense.

Let's prove (2.3) in more general case.

Let's analyze the function

$$K^*(t_1, t_2) = K(t_1, t_2) + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1=t_2\}} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1), \tag{2.4}$$

where  $t_1, t_2 \in [t, T]$  and  $K(t_1, t_2)$  has the form:

$$K(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_2), & t_1 < t_2 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad t_1, t_2 \in [t, T].$$

Let's expand the function  $K^*(t_1, t_2)$  using the variable  $t_1$ , when  $t_2$ , is fixed, into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$  :

$$K^*(t_1, t_2) = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1}(t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \quad (t_1 \neq t, T), \tag{2.5}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} C_{j_1}(t_2) &= \int_t^T K^*(t_1, t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 = \int_t^T K(t_1, t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 = \\ &= \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1, \end{aligned}$$

$\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

The equality (2.5) is executed pointwise in each point of the interval  $(t, T)$  according to the variable  $t_1$ , when  $t_2 \in [t, T]$  is fixed due to sectionally smoothness of the function  $K^*(t_1, t_2)$  according to the variable  $t_1 \in [t, T]$  ( $t_2$  — is fixed).

Note also, that due to well-known features of the Fourier series, the series (2.5) converges when  $t_1 = t, T$ .

Obtaining (2.5) we also used the fact, that the right part of (2.5) converges when  $t_1 = t_2$  (point of finite discontinuity of function  $K(t_1, t_2)$ ) to the value

$$\frac{1}{2}(K(t_2 - 0, t_2) + K(t_2 + 0, t_2)) = \frac{1}{2}\psi_1(t_2)\psi_2(t_2) = K^*(t_2, t_2).$$

Function  $C_{j_1}(t_2)$  is a continuously differentiated one at the interval  $[t, T]$ . Let's expand it into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$ :

$$C_{j_1}(t_2) = \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \quad (t_2 \neq t, T), \tag{2.6}$$

where

$$C_{j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T C_{j_1}(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) dt_2 = \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2,$$

and the equality (2.6) is executed pointwise at any point of the interval  $(t, T)$  (the right part of (2.6) converges when  $t_2 = t, T$ ).

Let's substitute (2.6) into (2.5):

$$K^*(t_1, t_2) = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2); \quad (t_1, t_2) \in (t, T)^2. \tag{2.7}$$

Moreover the series in the right part of (2.7) converges at the boundary of square  $[t, T]^2$ .

It easy to see, that putting  $t_1 = t_2$  into (2.7), we will obtain:

$$\frac{1}{2}\psi_1(t_1)\psi_2(t_1) = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1). \tag{2.8}$$

From (2.8) we formally have:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1)\psi_2(t_1) dt_1 &= \int_t^T \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) dt_1 = \\ &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) dt_1 = \\ &= \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) dt_1 = \\ &= \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} = \end{aligned}$$

$$= \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\min\{p_1, p_2\}} C_{j_2 j_1} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_1}. \quad (2.9)$$

Let's explain 2nd string in (2.9) (the 4th string follows from orthonormality of functions  $\phi_j(s)$  at the interval  $[t, T]$ ).

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \int_t^T \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \int_t^T C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \right| \leq \\ & \leq \int_t^T \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \right| dt_1 = \\ & = \int_t^T \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(t_1) \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \right| dt_1 \leq \\ & \leq C \int_t^T \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \right| dt_1; \quad C = \text{const}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.10)$$

Let's suppose, that function  $\psi_2(\tau)$  is continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$  and the function  $\psi_1(\tau)$  is two times continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$ ;  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \right| = \\ & = \frac{1}{2} \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} (2j_1 + 1) \int_{-1}^{z(t_1)} \psi_1 \left( \frac{T-t}{2} y + \frac{T+t}{2} \right) P_{j_1}(y) dy P_{j_1}(z(t_1)) \right|, \end{aligned} \quad (2.11)$$

where  $z(t_1) = (t_1 - \frac{T+t}{2}) \frac{2}{T-t}$ ,  $\{P_j(s)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([-1, 1])$ .

From (2.11) and the well-known formula

$$\frac{dP_{j+1}}{dx}(x) - \frac{dP_{j-1}}{dx}(x) = (2j + 1)P_j(x); \quad j = 1, 2, \dots,$$

it follows:

$$\left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \right| =$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{1}{2} \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left\{ (P_{j_1+1}(z(t_1)) - P_{j_1-1}(z(t_1))) \psi_1(t_1) - \frac{T-t}{2} \times \right. \right. \\
 &\times \left. \int_{-1}^{z(t_1)} (P_{j_1+1}(y) - P_{j_1-1}(y)) \psi_1' \left( \frac{T-t}{2}y + \frac{T+t}{2} \right) dy \right\} P_{j_1}(z(t_1)) \right| \leq \\
 &\leq C_0 \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} (P_{j_1+1}(z(t_1))P_{j_1}(z(t_1)) - P_{j_1-1}(z(t_1))P_{j_1}(z(t_1))) \right| + \\
 &+ \frac{T-t}{4} \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left\{ \psi_1'(t_1) \left( \frac{1}{2j_1+3} (P_{j_1+2}(z(t_1)) - P_{j_1}(z(t_1))) - \right. \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. \left. - \frac{1}{2j_1-1} (P_{j_1}(z(t_1)) - P_{j_1-2}(z(t_1))) \right) - \frac{T-t}{2} \times \right. \right. \\
 &\times \left. \int_{-1}^{z(t_1)} \left( \frac{1}{2j_1+3} (P_{j_1+2}(y) - P_{j_1}(y)) - \frac{1}{2j_1-1} (P_{j_1}(y) - P_{j_1-2}(y)) \right) \times \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. \times \psi_1'' \left( \frac{T-t}{2}y + \frac{T+t}{2} \right) dy \right\} P_{j_1}(z(t_1)) \right|, \tag{2.12}
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $C_0$  — is a constant;  $\psi_1'$ ,  $\psi_1''$  — are derivatives of function  $\psi_1(s)$  according to variable  $\frac{T-t}{2}y + \frac{T+t}{2}$ .

From (2.12) and well-known estimate for Legendre polynomials:

$$|P_n(y)| < \frac{K}{\sqrt{n+1}(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}}; \quad y \in (-1, 1); \quad n \in N, \tag{2.13}$$

(constant  $K$  doesn't depend on  $y$  and  $n$ ) it follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \right| < \\
 &< C_0 \left| \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^n (P_{j_1+1}(z(t_1))P_{j_1}(z(t_1)) - P_{j_1-1}(z(t_1))P_{j_1}(z(t_1))) \right| + \\
 &+ C_1 \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \left( \frac{1}{(1-(z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \int_{-1}^{z(t_1)} \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \frac{1}{(1-(z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) < \\
 &< C_0 \left| \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (P_{n+1}(z(t_1))P_n(z(t_1)) - P_{n-1}(z(t_1))P_n(z(t_1))) \right| + \\
 &+ C_1 \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \left( \frac{1}{(1-(z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + C_2 \frac{1}{(1-(z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) <
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &< C_3 \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{1}{n} + \frac{1}{p_1} \right) \frac{1}{(1 - (z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \\
 &+ C_1 \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \left( \frac{1}{(1 - (z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + C_2 \frac{1}{(1 - (z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) \leq \\
 &\leq C_4 \left( \left( \frac{1}{p_1} + \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \right) \frac{1}{(1 - (z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \frac{1}{(1 - (z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) \\
 &\leq \frac{K}{p_1} \left( \frac{1}{(1 - (z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \frac{1}{(1 - (z(t_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right), \tag{2.14}
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $C_0, C_1, \dots, C_4, K$  — are constants,  $t_1 \in (t, T)$  and

$$\sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \leq \int_{p_1}^{\infty} \frac{dx}{x^2} = \frac{1}{p_1}. \tag{2.15}$$

From (2.10) and (2.14) it follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\left| \int_t^T \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \int_t^T C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \right| < \\
 &< \frac{K}{p_1} \left( \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1 - y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1 - y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) \rightarrow 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

when  $p_1 \rightarrow \infty$ , where  $K, K_1$  — are constants.

So, we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) dt_1 = \int_t^T \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 = \\
 &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 = \\
 &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_1}. \tag{2.16}
 \end{aligned}$$

In (2.16) we used the fact, that Fourier-Legendre series

$$\sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_2}(t_1)$$

of smooth function  $C_{j_1}(t_1)$  converges uniformly to this function at the any interval  $[t+\varepsilon, T-\varepsilon]$  for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and converges to  $C_{j_1}(t+0)$  and  $C_{j_1}(T-0)$  when  $t_1 = t, T$ . That is why we may to write down

$$\int_t^T \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 = \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1.$$

Relation (2.3) is proven for case of Legendre polynomials.

Let's suppose, that function  $\psi_2(\tau)$  is continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$  and the function  $\psi_1(\tau)$  is two times continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$ ;  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Using (2.10) we have:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \int_t^T \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \int_t^T C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \right| \leq \\ & \leq \frac{2C}{T-t} \int_t^T \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(s) \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} ds \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} + \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. + \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(s) \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} ds \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} \right) \right| dt_1 \leq \\ & \leq C_1 \int_t^T \left| \left( \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} \right) \psi_1(t) + \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1} \left( \int_t^{t_1} \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} \psi_1'(s) ds \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} - \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. - \int_t^{t_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} \psi_1'(s) ds \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} \right) \right| dt_1 = \\ & = C_1 \int_t^T \left| \left( \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} \right) \psi_1(t) + \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \frac{T-t}{2\pi} \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \left( \psi_1'(t_1) - \psi_1'(t) \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} - \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. - \int_t^{t_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} \psi_1''(s) ds \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} \right) \right| dt_1 \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 & - \int_t^{t_1} \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} \psi_1''(s) ds \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} \Big| dt_1 < \\
 & < C_2 \int_t^T \left( \varepsilon + \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \right) dt_1 \leq C_2 \int_t^T \left( \varepsilon + \frac{1}{p_1} \right) dt_1 \rightarrow C_2(T-t)\varepsilon \quad (2.17)
 \end{aligned}$$

when  $p_1 \rightarrow \infty$ , where  $C_1, C_2$  — are constants,  $\varepsilon$  — is any small positive number. Here we used the fact, that the functional series  $\sum_{j_1=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t}$  uniformly converges at the any interval  $[t + \varepsilon_1, T - \varepsilon_1]$  for all  $\varepsilon_1 > 0$  due to Dirichlet-Abel test and converges to zero at the points  $t$  and  $T$ . Moreover, this series (with accuracy to linear transformation) is Fourier series of the smooth function  $K(t_1) = t_1 - t$ ,  $t_1 \in [t, T]$ . So, we may write down:

$$\left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} \right| < \varepsilon, \quad (2.18)$$

when  $p_1 > N(\varepsilon)$  ( $N(\varepsilon)$  doesn't depend on  $t_1$  and exists for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ ).

From (2.17) it follows

$$\int_t^T \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1. \quad (2.19)$$

Let's consider another approach of proving the equality (2.19) for trigonometric case.

It is clear, that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left| \int_t^T \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} C_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \right| = \\
 & = \left| \int_t^T \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta dt_1 \right| = \\
 & = \frac{2}{T-t} \left| \int_t^T \psi_2(t_1) \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(s) \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} ds \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. + \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(s) \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} ds \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} \right) dt_1 \right| = \\
 & = \frac{1}{\pi} \left| \int_t^T \left( \psi_1(t) \psi_2(t_1) \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} + \right. \right.
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \frac{T-t}{2\pi} \psi_2(t_1) \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \left( \psi_1'(t_1) - \psi_1'(t) \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \int_t^{t_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} \psi_1''(s) ds \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \int_t^{t_1} \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} \psi_1''(s) ds \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} \right) dt_1 \Big| \leq \\
 & \leq C_1 \left| \int_t^T \psi_2(t_1) \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} dt_1 \right| + \frac{C_2}{p} = \\
 & = C_1 \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1} \int_t^T \psi_2(t_1) \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t} dt_1 \right| + \frac{C_2}{p}, \tag{2.20}
 \end{aligned}$$

where constants  $C_1, C_2$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

The last step follows from a uniform convergense of the series

$$\sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(t_1-t)}{T-t}.$$

From (2.20) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left| \int_t^T \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta dt_1 \right| \leq \\
 & \leq C_3 \left| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \left( \psi_2(T) - \psi_2(t) - \int_t^T \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} \psi_2'(s) ds \right) \right| + \frac{C_2}{p} \leq \\
 & \leq \frac{K}{p} \rightarrow 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

if  $p \rightarrow \infty$ , where constant  $K$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

So, we obtain:

$$\left| \int_t^T \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \int_t^{t_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta dt_1 \right| \leq \frac{K}{p}, \tag{2.21}$$

where constant  $K$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

Further consideration of this case is similar with proving of relation (2.3) for the case of Legendre polynomials.

Thus, we proved the following theorem.

**Theorem 3.** Assume, that the following conditions are met:

1. The function  $\psi_2(\tau)$  is continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$  and the function  $\psi_1(\tau)$  is two times continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

2.  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials or system of trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then, the multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of the second multiplicity

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \quad (i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m)$$

is expanded into the converging in the mean-square sense multiple series

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)},$$

where the meaning of notations introduced in the formulations of theorems 1 and 2 is remained.

Let's make one remark about multiple and repeated series. For multiple series when  $k = 2$  we use the following notation:

$$\sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^\infty \alpha_{j_1 j_2} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \lim_{p_1, p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \alpha_{j_1 j_2}, \tag{2.22}$$

but for repeated one we write down:

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^\infty \sum_{j_2=0}^\infty \alpha_{j_1 j_2} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \alpha_{j_1 j_2}. \tag{2.23}$$

It is clear, that (2.22) and (2.23) are different things in mathematical sense. Sometimes series (2.22) is equal to series (2.23) (there is well-known theorem about reducing the limit to the repeated one). However, usually series (2.22) not equal to series (2.23).

Let's consider one simple example, when series (2.22) is equal to series (2.23). Let's put  $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s) \equiv 1$  in (2.4) and consider repeated Fourier series (2.7) under this assumption. Also let's put  $p_1 = p_2 = p$  in (2.22).

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^\infty C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \right| = \\ & = \left| \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=p+1}^\infty C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \right|. \end{aligned} \tag{2.24}$$

Let's suppose, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  and  $p \geq 1$ .

Then due to orthonormality of Legendre polynomials we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} C_{j_2 j_1} &= \int_t^T \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2 = \\ &= \frac{\sqrt{2j_1 + 1} \sqrt{2j_2 + 1} (T - t)}{4} \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_2}(y) \int_{-1}^y P_{j_1}(y_1) dy_1 dy = \\ &= \frac{\sqrt{2j_2 + 1} (T - t)}{4 \sqrt{2j_1 + 1}} \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_2}(y) (P_{j_1+1}(y) - P_{j_1-1}(y)) dy = \\ &= \frac{\sqrt{2p + 3} (T - t)}{4 \sqrt{2p + 1}} \int_{-1}^1 P_{p+1}^2(y) dy = \\ &= \frac{T - t}{2 \sqrt{(2p + 1)(2p + 3)}} \quad (j_1 = p, j_2 = p + 1) \end{aligned}$$

if  $j_1 \neq 0$  and

$$\begin{aligned} C_{j_2 j_1} &= \int_t^T \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2 = \\ &= \frac{\sqrt{2j_2 + 1} (T - t)}{4} \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_2}(y) (y + 1) dy = 0 \end{aligned}$$

if  $j_1 = 0$ , where  $\{P_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([-1, 1])$ .

So, we obtain:

$$\left| \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=p+1}^\infty C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \right| \leq \frac{C(T - t)}{2 \sqrt{(2p + 1)(2p + 3)}} \rightarrow 0,$$

when  $p \rightarrow \infty$ , where  $C$  — is a constant.

Therefore in this case we have:

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{q \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^q C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2). \quad (2.25)$$

However, if we put  $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s)$  not identically equal to 1 in (2.4) or take  $k > 2$  ( $k$  — is multiplicity of multiple Fourier series), then we can see, that equality like (2.25) may be not correct.

Let's consider another approach of proving the equality (2.3) in the general case. If we demonstrate, that

$$\sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) = \frac{1}{2} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1), \quad (2.26)$$

where the multiple series converges uniformly according to variable  $t_1$  at the any interval  $[t + \varepsilon, T - \varepsilon]$  for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ , then integrating the equality (2.26) and using the orthonormality of functions  $\phi_j(\tau)$  we get the equality (2.3).

In order to prove (2.26) we should refer to the facts taken from the theory of multiple Fourier series, summarized in accordance with Princeheim.

*For each  $\delta > 0$  let's call the exact upper edge of difference  $|f(\mathbf{t}') - f(\mathbf{t}'')|$  in the set of all points  $\mathbf{t}', \mathbf{t}''$  which belong to the domain  $D$ , as the module of continuity of function  $f(\mathbf{t})$  ( $\mathbf{t} = (t_1, \dots, t_k)$ ) in the  $k$ -dimensional domain  $D$  ( $k \geq 1$ ), moreover distance satisfies the formula  $\rho(\mathbf{t}', \mathbf{t}'') < \delta$ .*

*We will declare, that the function of  $k$  ( $k \geq 1$ ) variables  $f(\mathbf{t})$  ( $\mathbf{t} = (t_1, \dots, t_k)$ ) belongs to the Holder class with the parameter 1 ( $f(\mathbf{t}) \in C^1(D)$ ) in domain  $D$  if the module of continuity of function  $f(\mathbf{t})$  ( $\mathbf{t} = (t_1, \dots, t_k)$ ) in the domain  $D$  has the order  $O(\delta)$ .*

In 1967, L.V. Zhizhiashvili proved, that the rectangular sums of multiple trigonometric Fourier series in the hypercube  $[t, T]^k$  of the function of  $k$  variables converge uniformly in the hypercube to this function, if it belongs to  $C^\alpha([t, T]^k)$ ;  $\alpha > 0$  (definition of Holder class with the index  $\alpha > 0$  may be found in the well-known mathematical analysis manuals).

It is also well known, that for rightness of the similar statement for Fourier-Haar series, at least for a two-dimensional case, it is enough to have only continuity of function of two variables in the square  $[t, T]^2$ .

The author thinks, that for double Fourier-Legendre series the similar formulation will be true, if the function of two variables belongs to  $C^1([t, T]^2)$ . If this condition is not enough, then at least the result will be correct if the function is constant in  $[t, T]^2$  (it corresponds to  $\psi_i(\tau) \equiv 1$ ;  $i = 1, 2, 3$  in the following arguments of this section and section 2.2). In this case we may also to use theorem 3.

Let's analyze the auxiliary function:

$$K'(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} \psi_2(t_1) \psi_1(t_2), & t_1 \geq t_2 \\ \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_2), & t_1 \leq t_2 \end{cases}, \quad t_1, t_2 \in [t, T]$$

and demonstrate, that it belongs to  $C^1([t, T]^2)$ .

Let's analyze the increment:  $\Delta K' = K'(t_1, t_2) - K'(t_1^*, t_2^*)$ , where

$$\sqrt{(t_1 - t_1^*)^2 + (t_2 - t_2^*)^2} < \delta, \quad (t_1, t_2), \quad (t_1^*, t_2^*) \in [t, T]^2.$$

Using the Lagrange formula for  $\psi_1(t_1^*), \psi_2(t_1^*)$  at the interval

$$[\min\{t_1, t_1^*\}, \max\{t_1, t_1^*\}]$$

and for  $\psi_1(t_2^*), \psi_2(t_2^*)$  at the interval

$$[\min\{t_2, t_2^*\}, \max\{t_2, t_2^*\}]$$

we will come to the representation

$$\Delta K' = \begin{cases} \psi_2(t_1)\psi_1(t_2), & t_1 \geq t_2 \\ \psi_1(t_1)\psi_2(t_2), & t_1 \leq t_2 \end{cases} - \begin{cases} \psi_2(t_1^*)\psi_1(t_2^*), & t_1^* \geq t_2^* \\ \psi_1(t_1^*)\psi_2(t_2^*), & t_1^* \leq t_2^* \end{cases} + O(\delta).$$

Hereafter, it is clear, that the difference staying in the right part of the last equality is different from zero and equals to

$$\pm(\psi_1(t_1)\psi_2(t_2) - \psi_1(t_2)\psi_2(t_1)) + O(\delta) \tag{2.27}$$

on the set:  $M = \{(t_1, t_2) : \min\{t_1, t_1 + \varepsilon\} \leq t_2 \leq \max\{t_1, t_1 + \varepsilon\}; t_1 \in [t, T]\}$ , where  $\varepsilon = (t_1^* - t_1) - (t_2^* - t_2) = O(\delta)$ .

Since we have  $|t_2 - t_1| = O(\delta)$  on the set M, then using the Lagrange formula to  $\psi_2(t_2), \psi_1(t_2)$  at the interval  $[\min\{t_1, t_2\}, \max\{t_1, t_2\}]$  and substituting the result into (2.27), we will get, that  $K'(t_1, t_2) \in C^1([t, T]^2)$ .

Let's expand the function  $K'(t_1, t_2)$  in the square  $[t, T]^2$  into the multiple Fourier series, summarized using the method of rectangular sums, i.e.

$$\begin{aligned} K'(t_1, t_2) &= \\ &= \lim_{n_1, n_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{n_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{n_2} \int_t^T \int_t^T K'(t_1, t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) dt_1 dt_2 \cdot \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) = \\ &= \lim_{n_1, n_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{n_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{n_2} \left( \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \left( \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \right) dt_2 + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \int_t^T \psi_1(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \left( \int_{t_2}^T \psi_2(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \right) dt_2 \right) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) = \\ &= \lim_{n_1, n_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{n_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{n_2} (C_{j_2 j_1} + C_{j_1 j_2}) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2). \end{aligned} \tag{2.28}$$

Obtaining (2.28) we replaced the order of integration in the second repeated Riemann integral.

It is easy to see, that putting  $t_1 = t_2$  into (2.28), separating the limit in the right part in two limits and renaming  $j_1$  by  $j_2$ ,  $j_2$  by  $j_1$ ,  $n_1$  by  $n_2$  and  $n_2$  by  $n_1$  in the second limit, we will obtain

$$\psi_1(t_1)\psi_2(t_1) = 2 \lim_{n_1, n_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{n_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{n_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1).$$

The required equality is obtained.

Let's demonstrate expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of second multiplicity using Legendre polynomials, trigonometric functions, Haar functions and Rademacher-Walsh functions.

Using Legendre polynomials:

$$\begin{aligned} \int_t^{*T} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} &= \sqrt{T-t} \zeta_0^{(i_1)}, \\ \int_t^{*T} (t-\tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} &= -\frac{(T-t)^{3/2}}{2} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right), \\ \int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*s} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} &= \frac{T-t}{2} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2-1}} \left\{ \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)} - \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

For system of trigonometric functions:

$$\begin{aligned} \int_t^{*T} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} &= \sqrt{T-t} \zeta_0^{(i_1)}, \\ \int_t^{*T} (t-\tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} &= -\frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{2} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \right], \\ \int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*s} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} &= \frac{1}{2}(T-t) \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. + \sqrt{2} \left( \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \right) \right\} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Using the system of Haar functions:

$$\int_t^{*T} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} = \sqrt{T-t} \zeta_0^{(i_1)},$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \int_t^{*T} (t - \tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} &= -\frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{2} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=1}^{2^n} \bar{C}_{nj} \zeta_{nj}^{(i_1)} \right), \\
 \int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*s} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} &= \\
 &= \frac{T - t}{2} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j=1}^{2^n} \bar{C}_{nj} (\zeta_{nj}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \zeta_{nj}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)}) + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \sum_{n_1, n_2=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_1=1}^{2^{n_1}} \sum_{j_2=1}^{2^{n_2}} \bar{C}_{n_2 j_2, n_1 j_1} \zeta_{n_2 j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{n_1 j_1}^{(i_1)} \right),
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 \bar{C}_{nj} &= 2^{\frac{n}{2}} \left( 2 \left( \frac{j-1}{2^n} + \frac{1}{2^{n+1}} \right)^2 - \left( \frac{j-1}{2^n} \right)^2 - \left( \frac{j}{2^n} \right)^2 \right), \\
 \bar{C}_{n_2 j_2, n_1 j_1} &= \\
 &= 2^{\frac{n_1+n_2}{2}} \left( \left( \left( \min \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_2+1}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_1+1}} \right\} - \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} \right)^2 \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. - \left( \max \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} \right\} - \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} \right)^2 \right) \times \right. \\
 &\quad \times \mathbf{1}_{\left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} \right\} < \min \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_2+1}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_1+1}} \right\}} \right)^- \\
 &\quad \left. - \left( \left( \min \left\{ \frac{j_2}{2^{n_2}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_1+1}} \right\} - \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} \right)^2 - \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. - \left( \max \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_2+1}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} \right\} - \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} \right)^2 \right) \times \right. \\
 &\quad \times \mathbf{1}_{\left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_2+1}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} \right\} < \min \left\{ \frac{j_2}{2^{n_2}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_1+1}} \right\}} \right)^+ \\
 &\quad \left. + \left( \left( \min \left\{ \frac{j_2}{2^{n_2}}, \frac{j_1}{2^{n_1}} \right\} - \frac{j_1}{2^{n_1}} \right)^2 - \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. - \left( \max \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_2+1}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_1+1}} \right\} - \frac{j_1}{2^{n_1}} \right)^2 \right) \times \right. \\
 &\quad \times \mathbf{1}_{\left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_2+1}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_1+1}} \right\} < \min \left\{ \frac{j_2}{2^{n_2}}, \frac{j_1}{2^{n_1}} \right\}} \right)^- \\
 &\quad \left. - \left( \left( \min \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_2+1}}, \frac{j_1}{2^{n_1}} \right\} - \frac{j_1}{2^{n_1}} \right)^2 - \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. - \left( \max \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_1+1}} \right\} - \frac{j_1}{2^{n_1}} \right)^2 \right) \times \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \mathbf{1}_{\left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}}, \frac{j_1-1}{2^{n_1}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_1+1}} \right\} < \min \left\{ \frac{j_2-1}{2^{n_2}} + \frac{1}{2^{n_2+1}}, \frac{j_1}{2^{n_1}} \right\}} \right)^+ \right);
 \end{aligned}$$



$\zeta_0^{(i)} = \int_t^T \phi_0(\tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$ ,  $\zeta_{nj}^{(l)} = \int_t^T \phi_{nj}(\tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(l)}$ ;  $n = 0, 1, \dots$ ;  $j = 1, 2, \dots, 2^n$  — are independent as a whole according to lower indexes or if  $i \neq l$  ( $i, l = 1, \dots, m$ ) standard Gaussian's random variables;  $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$ .

For the system of Rademacher-Walsh functions:

$$\int_t^{*T} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} = \sqrt{T-t} \zeta_0^{(i_1)},$$

$$\int_t^{*T} (t-\tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} = -\frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{2} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \sum_{\substack{1 \leq m_1 < \dots < m_k \leq \infty \\ 1 \leq k \leq \infty}} \bar{C}_{m_1 \dots m_k} \zeta_{m_1 \dots m_k}^{(i_1)} \right),$$

$$\int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*s} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} = \frac{T-t}{2} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{\substack{1 \leq m_1 < \dots < m_k \leq \infty \\ 1 \leq k \leq \infty}} \bar{C}_{m_1 \dots m_k} (\zeta_{m_1 \dots m_k}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \zeta_{m_1 \dots m_k}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)}) + \sum_{\substack{1 \leq n_1 < \dots < n_{k_2} \leq \infty \\ 1 \leq m_1 < \dots < m_{k_2} \leq \infty \\ 1 \leq k_1, k_2 \leq \infty}} \bar{C}_{n_1 \dots n_{k_2}, m_1 \dots m_{k_1}} \zeta_{n_1 \dots n_{k_2}}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{m_1 \dots m_{k_1}}^{(i_1)} \right),$$

where

$$\bar{C}_{m_1 \dots m_k} = \sum_{s_1=0}^{2^{m_1}-1} (-1)^{s_1} \dots \sum_{s_k=0}^{2^{m_k}-1} (-1)^{s_k} \times$$

$$\times \mathbf{1}_{\left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{s_1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_k}{2^{m_k}} \right\} < \min \left\{ \frac{s_1+1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_k+1}{2^{m_k}} \right\} \right\}} \times$$

$$\times \left( \left( \min \left\{ \frac{s_1+1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_k+1}{2^{m_k}} \right\} \right)^2 - \left( \max \left\{ \frac{s_1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_k}{2^{m_k}} \right\} \right)^2 \right),$$

$$\bar{C}_{n_1 \dots n_{k_2}, m_1 \dots m_{k_1}} =$$

$$= \sum_{s_1=0}^{2^{m_1}-1} (-1)^{s_1} \dots \sum_{s_{k_1}=0}^{2^{m_{k_1}}-1} (-1)^{s_{k_1}} \sum_{q_1=0}^{2^{n_1}-1} (-1)^{q_1} \dots \sum_{q_{k_2}=0}^{2^{n_{k_2}}-1} (-1)^{q_{k_2}} \times$$

$$\times \mathbf{1}_{\left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{s_1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} < \min \left\{ \frac{s_1+1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}+1}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} \right\}} \times$$

$$\times \mathbf{1}_{\left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{q_1}{2^{n_1}}, \dots, \frac{q_{k_2}}{2^{n_{k_2}}} \right\} < \min \left\{ \frac{q_1+1}{2^{n_1}}, \dots, \frac{q_{k_2}+1}{2^{n_{k_2}}} \right\} \right\}} \times$$

$$\times \left[ \mathbf{1}_{\left\{ \max \left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{q_1}{2^{n_1}}, \dots, \frac{q_{k_2}}{2^{n_{k_2}}} \right\}, \max \left\{ \frac{s_1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} \right\}} < \right.$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & < \min \left\{ \min \left\{ \frac{q_1+1}{2^{n_1}}, \dots, \frac{q_{k_2}+1}{2^{n_{k_2}}} \right\}, \min \left\{ \frac{s_1+1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}+1}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} \right\} \times \\
 & \times \left( \left( \min \left\{ \min \left\{ \frac{q_1+1}{2^{n_1}}, \dots, \frac{q_{k_2}+1}{2^{n_{k_2}}} \right\}, \min \left\{ \frac{s_1+1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}+1}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} \right\} - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \max \left\{ \frac{s_1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} \right)^2 - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \left( \max \left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{q_1}{2^{n_1}}, \dots, \frac{q_{k_2}}{2^{n_{k_2}}} \right\}, \max \left\{ \frac{s_1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} \right\} - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \max \left\{ \frac{s_1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} \right)^2 \right) + \\
 & + 2 \cdot \mathbf{1} \left\{ \max \left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{q_1}{2^{n_1}}, \dots, \frac{q_{k_2}}{2^{n_{k_2}}} \right\}, \min \left\{ \frac{s_1+1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}+1}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} \right\} < \min \left\{ \min \left\{ \frac{q_1+1}{2^{n_1}}, \dots, \frac{q_{k_2}+1}{2^{n_{k_2}}} \right\}, 1 \right\} \right\} \\
 & \quad \times \left( \min \left\{ \frac{s_1+1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}+1}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} - \max \left\{ \frac{s_1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} \right) \times \\
 & \quad \times \left( \min \left\{ \min \left\{ \frac{q_1+1}{2^{n_1}}, \dots, \frac{q_{k_2}+1}{2^{n_{k_2}}} \right\}, 1 \right\} - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \max \left\{ \max \left\{ \frac{q_1}{2^{n_1}}, \dots, \frac{q_{k_2}}{2^{n_{k_2}}} \right\}, \min \left\{ \frac{s_1+1}{2^{m_1}}, \dots, \frac{s_{k_1}+1}{2^{m_{k_1}}} \right\} \right\} \right) \Big];
 \end{aligned}$$

$\zeta_0^{(p)} = \int_t^T \phi_0(\tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(p)}$ ,  $\zeta_{m_1 \dots m_k}^{(g)} = \int_t^T \phi_{m_1 \dots m_k}(\tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(g)}$ ;  $0 < m_1 < \dots < m_k$ ;  $k, m_1, \dots, m_k = 1, 2, \dots$  — are independent as a whole according to lower indexes or if  $p \neq g$  ( $p, g = 1, \dots, m$ ) standard Gaussian random variables;  $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$ .

Apparently, due to its complexity (in comparison with expansions according to Legendre polynomials and trigonometric functions), the given expansions performed using Haar and Rademacher-Walsh systems represent more theoretic interest than practical one.

Let's provide some additional remarks in the context of analyzed problem.

Note, that the following statement is reasonable.

*Assume, that  $\xi_{n,m}, \mu_m, \rho_n$ ;  $n, m = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  — are sequences of random values, moreover*

$$\lim_{n,m \rightarrow \infty} \xi_{n,m} = \zeta, \quad \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \xi_{n,m} = \mu_m, \quad \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \xi_{n,m} = \rho_n,$$

*where  $\zeta$  — is a random value. Then*

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M}\{(\xi_{n,m} - \zeta)^2\} = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M}\{(\xi_{n,m} - \zeta)^2\} = 0.$$

We prove this fact as in deterministic case using the inequality:  $M\{(x-y)^2\} \leq 2M\{(x-z)^2\} + 2M\{(z-y)^2\}$  instead of the inequality:  $|x-y| \leq |x-z| + |z-y|$ .

Assume, that

$$\xi_{n,m} = \sum_{j_1=0}^n \sum_{j_2=0}^m C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)}, \quad \zeta = J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}.$$

Let's take for  $\mu_m$  and  $\rho_n$  the following formulas

$$\sum_{j_2=0}^m \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right) \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{j_1=0}^n \left( \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \right) \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)}$$

correspondingly.

Actually, since

$$M\{(\xi_{n,m} - \mu_m)^2\} = \sum_{j_2=0}^m \sum_{j_1=n+1}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1}^2; \quad M\{(\xi_{n,m} - \rho_n)^2\} = \sum_{j_1=0}^n \sum_{j_2=m+1}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1}^2;$$

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^n C_{j_2 j_1}^2 \leq \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1}^2; \quad \sum_{j_2=0}^m C_{j_2 j_1}^2 \leq \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1}^2;$$

$$\sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1}^2 = \int_{[t, T]^2} K^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 < \infty,$$

then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \xi_{n,m} = \mu_m, \quad \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \xi_{n,m} = \rho_n.$$

Then, using the statement given before, we will obtain

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)}, \quad J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)},$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense, i.e. for example for the first case

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} M \left\{ \left( J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - \sum_{j_1=0}^n \sum_{j_2=0}^m C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \right)^2 \right\} = 0.$$

The possibility to generalize theorem 3 to the case of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity seems quite natural. But this problem as we will demonstrate in the next section turned out to be rather difficult. However, in the sections 2.3 – 2.5 this problem will be solved using the another approach.

## 2.2 About the expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity. Some relations for the case of weight functions of general form

Investigating in this section the problem connected with a possibility to generalize theorem 3 for the case of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity using the approach based on series like (2.26), the author didn't obtain general results. However in the sections 2.3 – 2.5 this problem will be solved using the Parseval equality and formulas like (2.3). In particular, we will show in the sections 2.3 – 2.5, that in the case  $\psi_1(\tau), \dots, \psi_4(\tau) \equiv 1; i_1, \dots, i_4 = 0, 1, \dots, m$  and the system of Legendre polynomials or the system of trigonometric function, generalization of theorem 3 for Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd and 4th multiplicity is correct.

In addition in this chapter we will show, that for functions  $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau), \psi_3(\tau)$  of polynomial type or even for some more general smooth functions (two times continuously differentiated functions), generalization of theorem 3 (cases of Legendre polynomials and trigonometric functions) for Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity is also correct.

So, let's try to develop the approach based on series like (2.26) for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity.

Let's write down the relation connecting Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity:

$$\begin{aligned}
 J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} &= J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \psi_1(t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &+ \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \psi_2(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_3, \quad (2.29)
 \end{aligned}$$

which is correct with probability 1 and  $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau), \psi_3(\tau)$  — are continuously differentiated functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

From here we see, that there are the following particular cases:

1.  $i_1, i_2, i_3$  are pairwise different;
2.  $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3$ ;
3.  $i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3$ ;
4.  $i_1 = i_3 \neq i_2$ ;
5.  $i_1 = i_2 = i_3$ .

Here we propose, that  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ .

It is clear, that in the first case multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals are simply the same. It also relates to the any multiplicity  $k$ , therefore we may use theorem 1 for these integrals.

Let's analyze the second particular case.

From theorem 1 if  $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3$  follows, that

$$J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \underset{p_1, p_2, p_3 \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right) \\ \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right).$$

If we could rewrite the last equality in the form

$$J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}$$

and could demonstrate, that in the mean-square sense

$$\sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_1) \psi_1(t_1) dt_1 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)}, \quad (2.30)$$

then we will obtain

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \prod_{l=1}^3 \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} \quad (i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3), \quad (2.31)$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense.

The author doesn't have a proof of equality (2.30) in the general case (leaping ahead we can note, that this equality is true in some practically important cases: theorems 4 – 6). We will only demonstrate here, that

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_1) \psi_1(t_1) dt_1 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)}, \quad (2.32)$$

where the series  $\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty}$  converges in the mean-square sense, and the series  $\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty}$  converges in the common sense.

In accordance with theorem 19 (see also the Ito formula), the last equality may be rewritten in the following form

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_3(t_3) d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} dt_1.$$

Let's show, that

$$\begin{aligned}
 K_2(t_1, t_3) &= \begin{cases} \frac{1}{2}\psi_3(t_3)\psi_1(t_1)\psi_2(t_1), & t_1 < t_3 \\ 0, & t_1 > t_3 \\ \frac{1}{6}\psi_3(t_1)\psi_1(t_1)\psi_2(t_1), & t_1 = t_3 \end{cases} \\
 &= \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2, j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \phi_{j_3}(t_3), \quad (2.33)
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $t_1, t_3 \in [t, T]$  and the convergence of series according to  $t_1$  and  $t_3$  is uniform at the any closed intervals laying within the intervals of continuity of expanded function.

Let's analyze the auxiliary function

$$K'_2(t_1, t_2, t_3) = \begin{cases} \psi_3(t_3)\psi_2(t_2)\psi_1(t_1), & t_1 \leq t_2 < t_3 \\ \psi_3(t_3)\psi_1(t_2)\psi_2(t_1), & t_2 \leq t_1 < t_3 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad t_1, t_2, t_3 \in [t, T].$$

Let's fix  $t_1, t_2$  and expand the function  $K'_2(t_1, t_2, t_3)$  using the variable  $t_3$  at the interval  $[t, T]$  into the Fourier series:

$$\begin{aligned}
 K'_2(t_1, t_2, t_3) &= \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \left( \psi_1(t_1)\psi_2(t_2) \int_{t_2}^T \psi_3(t_3)\phi_{j_3}(t_3)dt_3 \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \psi_1(t_1)\psi_2(t_2) \int_{t_2}^T \psi_3(t_3)\phi_{j_3}(t_3)dt_3 \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \psi_1(t_2)\psi_2(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_3(t_3)\phi_{j_3}(t_3)dt_3 \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 < t_1\}} \right) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \quad (t_3 \neq t_1, t_2). \quad (2.34)
 \end{aligned}$$

It is easy to see, that the function staying in the parentheses looks as follows

$$\begin{aligned}
 \tilde{K}_{j_3}(t_1, t_2) &= \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1)\Psi_{j_3}(t_2), & t_1 \leq t_2 \\ \psi_1(t_2)\Psi_{j_3}(t_1), & t_2 \leq t_1 \end{cases}, \\
 \Psi_{j_3}(s) &= \psi_2(s) \int_s^T \psi_3(t_3)\phi_{j_3}(t_3)dt_3.
 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, this function belongs to the Holder class  $C^1([t, T]^2)$  (see the previous section). Let's expand it in the square  $[t, T]^2$  into the multiple Fourier series, summarized according to Princeheim and substitute the result into (2.34):

$$K'_2(t_1, t_2, t_3) =$$

$$= \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \lim_{p_1, p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} (C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} + C_{j_3 j_1 j_2}) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3).$$

Thinking  $t_1 = t_2$  in this equality, which is correct if  $t_3 \neq t_1, t_2$ , we get (see the previous section):

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{2} K_2'(t_1, t_1, t_3) = \\ & = \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2, j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \quad (t_3 \neq t_1). \end{aligned}$$

Let's analyze the auxiliary function

$$K_4(t_1, t_2, t_3) = \begin{cases} \psi_3(t_3) \psi_2(t_2) \psi_1(t_1), & t_1 \leq t_2 \leq t_3 \\ \psi_3(t_3) \psi_1(t_2) \psi_2(t_1), & t_2 \leq t_1 \leq t_3 \\ \psi_1(t_3) \psi_3(t_2) \psi_2(t_1), & t_3 \leq t_1 \leq t_2 \\ \psi_2(t_3) \psi_3(t_2) \psi_1(t_1), & t_1 \leq t_3 \leq t_2 \\ \psi_1(t_3) \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_1), & t_3 \leq t_2 \leq t_1 \\ \psi_2(t_3) \psi_1(t_2) \psi_3(t_1), & t_2 \leq t_3 \leq t_1 \end{cases}, \quad t_1, t_2, t_3 \in [t, T].$$

Let's expand this function in the cube  $[t, T]^3$  into the multiple Fourier series, summarized according to Princeheim

$$K_4(t_1, t_2, t_3) = \lim_{n_1, n_2, n_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{n_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{n_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{n_3} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^{(1)} \prod_{l=1}^3 \phi_{j_l}(t_l), \quad (2.35)$$

where

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^{(1)} = \int_{[t, T]^3} K_4(t_1, t_2, t_3) \prod_{l=1}^3 \phi_{j_l}(t_l) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3.$$

The function  $K_4(t_1, t_2, t_3)$  is selected in such manner, that after using the property of additivity of Riemann integrals and usage of integration order replacement in these integrals we could get the equality:

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^{(1)} = C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} + C_{j_3 j_1 j_2} + C_{j_2 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_2 j_3 j_1} + C_{j_1 j_2 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_2}. \quad (2.36)$$

Substituting (2.36) into (2.35), proposing in the obtained equality, that  $t_1 = t_2 = t_3$  and separating the limit in the right part of obtained equality into 6 limits we get:

$$\frac{1}{6} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) \psi_3(t_1) = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \phi_{j_3}(t_1).$$

Since

$$\sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) = \frac{1}{2} \tilde{K}_{j_3}(t_1, t_1) =$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) ds$$

and because of the well-known statement about reducing the limit to the repeated one we come to (2.33). The equality (2.33) is proven.

Let's analyze

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \frac{1}{2} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_3(t_3) d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} - \sum_{j_3=0}^n \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \right)^2 \right\} \\ &= \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \int_t^T \left( K_2(t_1, t_3) - \sum_{j_3=0}^n \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \right) d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ &= \int_t^T \left( K_2(t_1, t_3) - \sum_{j_3=0}^n \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \right)^2 dt_3. \end{aligned}$$

The right part of the last equality converges to zero if  $n \rightarrow \infty$  because of uniform convergence of the series according to  $t_3$  ( $t_3 \neq t_1$ ,  $t_1$  is fixed) at the any closed intervals laying within the intervals of continuity of expanded function  $K_2(t_1, t_3)$ .

So, in the mean-square sense

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) = \frac{1}{2} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_3(t_3) d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)}.$$

Considering Parseval equality we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \int_t^T \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) dt_1 - \right. \right. \\ & \left. \left. - \int_t^T \sum_{j_3=0}^n \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) dt_1 \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\ & \leq L \int_t^T \sum_{j_3=n+1}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \right)^2 dt_1 = \\ & = L \int_t^T \left( \frac{1}{4} \psi_1^2(t_1) \psi_2^2(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_3^2(t_3) dt_3 - \right. \\ & \left. - \sum_{j_3=0}^n \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \right)^2 \right) dt_1, \end{aligned}$$



where  $L$  — is a constant.

Because of continuity (here  $\phi_j(\tau)$  are assumed to be continuous) and nondecreasing of members of functional sequence

$$u_n(t_1) = \sum_{j_3=0}^n \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \right)^2,$$

and because of the property of continuity of the limit function

$$u(t_1) = \frac{1}{4} \psi_1^2(t_1) \psi_2^2(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_3^2(t_3) dt_3$$

according to Dini test we have a uniform convergence  $u_n(t_1)$  to  $u(t_1)$  at the interval  $[t, T]$  ( $t_1 \neq t_3$ ,  $t_3$  is fixed).

That is why, performing the passage to the limit under the sign of integration in the last equation we obtain in the mean-square sense

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \int_t^T \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) dt_1 = \\ = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_3(t_3) d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} dt_1. \end{aligned}$$

Replacing the sign of integration in the left part of this equality and the sign of the right series (that is possible due to uniform convergence of the last one according to  $t_1$  at the any interval  $[t + \varepsilon, T - \varepsilon]$  for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ ) and taking into account orthonormality of functions  $\phi_j(\tau)$ , we come to (2.32).

Let's analyze the third particular case.

From theorem 1 if  $i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3$  follows, that

$$J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right).$$

Again, if we could write down

$$J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)}$$

and could demonstrate, that in the mean-square sense

$$\sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \psi_2(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_3, \quad (2.37)$$

then, because of connection between Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals we could get:

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \prod_{l=1}^3 \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} \quad (i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3),$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense.

Let's only demonstrate here, that in the mean-square sense

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \psi_2(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_3, \quad (2.38)$$

where the series  $\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty}$  converges in the mean-square sense, and the series  $\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty}$  converges in the common sense.

Let's demonstrate, that

$$\begin{aligned} K_3(t_1, t_3) &= \begin{cases} \frac{1}{2} \psi_3(t_3) \psi_2(t_3) \psi_1(t_1), & t_1 < t_3 \\ 0, & t_1 > t_3 \\ \frac{1}{6} \psi_3(t_1) \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1), & t_1 = t_3 \end{cases} = \\ &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_3) \phi_{j_3}(t_3), \end{aligned} \quad (2.39)$$

where  $t_1, t_3 \in [t, T]$  and the series converges uniformly according to  $t_1$  and  $t_3$  at the any closed intervals laying within the intervals of continuity of expanded function.

Let's analyze the auxiliary function

$$K'_3(t_1, t_2, t_3) = \begin{cases} \psi_3(t_3) \psi_2(t_2) \psi_1(t_1), & t_1 < t_2 \leq t_3 \\ \psi_3(t_2) \psi_2(t_3) \psi_1(t_1), & t_1 < t_3 \leq t_2, \quad t_1, t_2, t_3 \in [t, T]. \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Let's fix  $t_2, t_3$  and expand the function  $K'_3(t_1, t_2, t_3)$  using the variable  $t_1$  at the interval  $[t, T]$  into the Fourier series.

$$\begin{aligned} K'_3(t_1, t_2, t_3) &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \left( \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 < t_3\}} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 = t_3\}} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \psi_3(t_2) \psi_2(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \mathbf{1}_{\{t_3 < t_2\}} \right) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \quad (t_1 \neq t_2, t_3). \end{aligned} \quad (2.40)$$

It is easy to see, that the function staying in the parentheses looks as follows

$$\begin{cases} \psi_3(t_3)\Psi_{j_1}(t_2), & t_2 \leq t_3 \\ \psi_3(t_2)\Psi_{j_1}(t_3), & t_3 \leq t_2 \end{cases}; \quad \Psi_{j_1}(s) = \psi_2(s) \int_t^s \psi_1(t_1)\phi_{j_1}(t_1)dt_1.$$

Therefore, this function is related belongs to the Holder class  $C^1([t, T]^2)$  (see the previous section). Let's expand it in the square  $[t, T]^2$  into the multiple Fourier series, summarized according to Princeheim and substitute the result into (2.40):

$$\begin{aligned} K'_3(t_1, t_2, t_3) &= \\ &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \lim_{p_2, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} (C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} + C_{j_2 j_3 j_1}) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3). \end{aligned}$$

Taking  $t_2 = t_3$  in this equality, which is correct if  $t_1 \neq t_2, t_3$ , we get (see the previous section):

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2}K'_3(t_1, t_3, t_3) &= \\ &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_3) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \quad (t_1 \neq t_3). \end{aligned}$$

The equality (2.39) is proven. The following proving of relation (2.38) is similar to the case which was investigated earlier.

In the fourth particular case the considered Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals with probability 1 will be the same, but as it follows from the theorem 1 the series

$$\sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^3 \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)},$$

generally speaking, may not converges to Stratonovich stochastic integral  $J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}$  when  $i_1 = i_3 \neq i_2$ .

In this case let's use the theorem 1 and formula (2.29) if  $i_1 = i_3 \neq i_2$ .

Nevertheless, close connection of formulas (2.30) and (2.32), as well as formulas (2.37) and (2.38) is non-random. In particular, in the following sections we will demonstrate, that for the case  $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau), \psi_3(\tau) \equiv 1$  and the system of Legendre polynomials or the system of trigonometric functions the formulas (2.30) and (2.37) passes to formulas (2.32) and (2.38) correspondently.

Besides, let's demonstrate, that within the frames of the mentioned case the generalization of theorem 3 for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity is correct.

## 2.3 Expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity, based on theorem 1. Cases of Legendre polynomials and trigonometric functions

### 2.3.1 The case $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau), \psi_3(\tau) \equiv 1; i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$

Assume, that  $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau), \psi_3(\tau) \equiv 1$  and  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

In this section we will prove the following expansion for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity:

$$\int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} df_{t_1}^{(i_1)} df_{t_2}^{(i_2)} df_{t_3}^{(i_3)} = \underset{p_1, p_2, p_3 \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \underset{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}{\text{def}} \sum_{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}, \quad (2.41)$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense, its coefficients has the following form:

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds$$

and  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ .

If we prove the following formulas:

$$\underset{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_3)} \right), \quad (2.42)$$

$$\underset{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right), \quad (2.43)$$

$$\underset{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = 0, \quad (2.44)$$

then in accordance with theorem 1, formulas (2.42) – (2.44), standard relations between multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals, as well as in accordance

with formulas (they also follows from theorem 1):

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^\tau ds d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{4} (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_3)} \right) \text{ w. p. } 1,$$

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^\tau d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} d\tau = \frac{1}{4} (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right) \text{ w. p. } 1$$

we will have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} &= \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \\ &- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^\tau ds d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^\tau d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} d\tau. \end{aligned}$$

It means, that the expansion (2.41) will be proven.

At first, note that the following relations result from formulas (2.32), (2.38)

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (\tau - t) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{4} (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_3)} \right), \quad (2.45)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^\tau d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} d\tau = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (T - s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left( (T - t) \int_t^T d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} + \int_t^T (t - s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} \right) = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right) = \\ &= \frac{1}{4} (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (2.46)$$

The series  $\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty}$  in the left part of the formula (2.45) and the series  $\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty}$  in the left part of the formula (2.46) converges in the mean-square sense. The number series  $\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty}$  in the left part of the formula (2.45) and the number series  $\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty}$  in the left part of the formula (2.46) converges in the common sense.

Let's examine (2.45). It follows from (2.45), that

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{0 j_1 j_1} = \frac{1}{4} (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}, \quad (2.47)$$

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{1j_1j_1} = \frac{1}{4\sqrt{3}}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}, \quad (2.48)$$

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3j_1j_1} = 0, \quad j_3 \geq 2. \quad (2.49)$$

Let's check formulas (2.47) – (2.49) by direct calculation. Let's examine (2.47). We have

$$\begin{aligned} C_{000} &= \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6}; \\ C_{0j_1j_1} &= \int_t^T \phi_0(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_0(s) \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds; \quad j_1 \geq 1. \end{aligned} \quad (2.50)$$

Here  $\phi_j(s)$  looks as follows:

$$\phi_j(x) = \sqrt{\frac{2j+1}{T-t}} P_j \left( \left( s - \frac{T+t}{2} \right) \frac{2}{T-t} \right); \quad j \geq 0, \quad (2.51)$$

where  $P_j(x)$  — is a Legendre polynomial.

Let's substitute (2.51) into (2.50) and calculate  $C_{0j_1j_1}$ ;  $j \geq 1$ :

$$\begin{aligned} C_{0j_1j_1} &= \frac{2j_1+1}{2(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}} \int_t^T \left( \int_{-1}^{z(s)} P_{j_1}(y) \frac{T-t}{2} dy \right)^2 ds = \\ &= \frac{(2j_1+1)\sqrt{T-t}}{8} \int_t^T \left( \int_{-1}^{z(s)} \frac{1}{2j_1+1} (P'_{j_1+1}(y) - P'_{j_1-1}(y)) dy \right)^2 ds = \\ &= \frac{\sqrt{T-t}}{8(2j_1+1)} \int_t^T (P_{j_1+1}(z(s)) - P_{j_1-1}(z(s)))^2 ds, \end{aligned} \quad (2.52)$$

where  $z(s) = \left( s - \frac{T+t}{2} \right) \frac{2}{T-t}$ , and we used following well-known properties of Legendre polynomials:

$$P_j(y) = \frac{1}{2j+1} (P'_{j+1}(y) - P'_{j-1}(y)); \quad j \geq 1,$$

$$P_j(-1) = (-1)^j; \quad j \geq 1.$$

Also, we denote  $\frac{dP_j}{dy}(y) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} P'_j(y)$ .

From (2.52) using the property of orthogonality of Legendre polynomials we get the following relation

$$\begin{aligned} C_{0j_1j_1} &= \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{16(2j_1+1)} \int_{-1}^1 (P_{j_1+1}^2(y) + P_{j_1-1}^2(y)) dy = \\ &= \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8(2j_1+1)} \left( \frac{1}{2j_1+3} + \frac{1}{2j_1-1} \right), \end{aligned}$$

where we used the relation

$$\int_{-1}^1 P_j^2(y) dy = \frac{2}{2j+1}.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{0j_1j_1} &= \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6} + \\ &+ \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8} \left( \sum_{j_1=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2j_1+1)(2j_1+3)} + \sum_{j_1=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{4j_1^2-1} \right) = \\ &= \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6} + \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8} \left( \sum_{j_1=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{4j_1^2-1} - \frac{1}{3} + \sum_{j_1=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{4j_1^2-1} \right) = \\ &= \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6} + \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8} \left( \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{2} \right) = \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4}. \end{aligned}$$

The relation (2.47) is proven.

Let's check correctness of (2.48). Represent  $C_{1j_1j_1}$  in the form:

$$\begin{aligned} C_{1j_1j_1} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_1(s) \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds = \\ &= \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}(2j_1+1)\sqrt{3}}{16} \int_{-1}^1 P_1(y) \left( \int_{-1}^y P_{j_1}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2 dy; \quad j_1 \geq 1. \end{aligned}$$

Since functions

$$\left( \int_{-1}^y P_{j_1}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2; \quad j_1 \geq 1$$

are even, then, correspondently functions

$$P_1(y) \left( \int_{-1}^y P_{j_1}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2 dy; \quad j_1 \geq 1$$

are uneven.

It means, that  $C_{1j_1j_1} = 0; j_1 \geq 1$ .

Besides

$$C_{100} = \frac{\sqrt{3}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{16} \int_{-1}^1 y(y+1)^2 dy = \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\sqrt{3}}.$$

Then

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{1j_1j_1} = C_{100} + \sum_{j_1=1}^{\infty} C_{1j_1j_1} = \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\sqrt{3}}.$$

The relation (2.48) is proven. Let's check correctness of formula (2.49). We have

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3j_1j_1} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds; \quad j_3 \geq 2. \quad (2.53)$$

It is easy to see, that the integral  $\int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1$  is a Fourier coefficient for the function

$$K(s_1, s) = \begin{cases} 1, & s_1 < s \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad s_1, s \in [t, T].$$

The Parseval equality in this case looks as follows:

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 = \int_t^T K^2(s_1, s) ds = \int_t^s ds_1 = s - t. \quad (2.54)$$

Taking into account the nondecreasing of functional sequence

$$u_n(s) = \sum_{j_1=0}^n \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2,$$

continuity of its members, as well as continuity of limit function  $u(s) = s - t$  at the interval  $[t, T]$  we have according to Dini test the uniform convergence of functional sequence  $u_n(s)$  to the limit function  $u(s) = s - t$  at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

Then from (2.53) and (2.54) using the uniform convergence of functional sequence  $u_n(s)$  to the limit function  $u(s)$  at the interval  $[t, T]$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3j_1j_1} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(s-t) ds = 0; \quad j_3 \geq 2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.55)$$



Obtaining (2.55) we used the well-known feature of Legendre polynomials:

$$\int_{-1}^1 P_j(y)y^k dy = 0; \quad j > k. \tag{2.56}$$

The relation (2.49) is proven.

Let's prove the equality (2.42). Using (2.48) we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{0 j_1 j_1} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_3)} + \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=2}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{0 j_1 j_1} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_3)} + \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=2, j_3 \text{--even}}^{2j_1+2} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}. \end{aligned} \tag{2.57}$$

Since

$$C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} = \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}(2j_1+1)\sqrt{2j_3+1}}{16} \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_3}(y) \left( \int_{-1}^y P_{j_1}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2 dy$$

and the degree of polynomial

$$\left( \int_{-1}^y P_{j_1}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2$$

equals to  $2j_1 + 2$ , then using (2.56) we get  $C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} = 0$  for  $j_3 > 2j_1 + 2$ . It explains the circumstance, that we put  $2j_1 + 2$  instead of  $p_3$  in right part of the formula (2.57).

Moreover, the function

$$\left( \int_{-1}^y P_{j_1}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2$$

is even, it means, that the function

$$P_{j_3}(y) \left( \int_{-1}^y P_{j_1}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2$$

is uneven for uneven  $j_3$ . It means, that  $C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} = 0$  for uneven  $j_3$ . That is why we summarize using even  $j_3$  in the right part of the formula (2.57).

Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2j_1+2} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} &= \sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2p_1+2} \sum_{j_1=\frac{j_3-2}{2}}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2p_1+2} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.58)$$

We replaced  $\frac{j_3-2}{2}$  by zero in the right part of the formula (2.58), since  $C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} = 0$  for  $0 \leq j_1 < \frac{j_3-2}{2}$ .

Let's put (2.58) into (2.57):

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{0 j_1 j_1} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_3)} + \\ &+ \sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2p_1+2} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.59)$$

It is easy to see, that the right part of the formula (2.59) doesn't depend on  $p_3$ .

If we prove, that

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_3)} \right) \right)^2 \right\} = 0, \quad (2.60)$$

then the relation (2.42) will be proven.

Using (2.59) and (2.47) we may rewrite the left part of (2.60) in the following form:

$$\begin{aligned} &\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{0 j_1 j_1} - \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4} \right) \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2p_1+2} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} \\ &= \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{0 j_1 j_1} - \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4} \right)^2 + \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2p_1+2} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right)^2 = \\ &= \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2p_1+2} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right)^2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.61)$$

If we prove, that

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2p_1+2} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right)^2 = 0, \quad (2.62)$$

then, the relation (2.42) will be proven.

We have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{j_3=2, j_3\text{-even}}^{2p_1+2} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_3=2, j_3\text{-even}}^{2p_1+2} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_3=2, j_3\text{-even}}^{2p_1+2} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \left( (s-t) - \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 \right) ds \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_3=2, j_3\text{-even}}^{2p_1+2} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds \right)^2 \leq \\
 &\leq \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_3=2, j_3\text{-even}}^{2p_1+2} \left( \int_t^T |\phi_{j_3}(s)| \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds \right)^2. \quad (2.63)
 \end{aligned}$$

Obtaining (2.63) we used relations (2.54) and (2.55).

Then we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 &= \frac{(T-t)(2j_1+1)}{4} \left( \int_{-1}^{z(s)} P_{j_1}(y) dy \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{T-t}{4(2j_1+1)} \left( \int_{-1}^{z(s)} (P'_{j_1+1}(y) - P'_{j_1-1}(y)) dy \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{T-t}{4(2j_1+1)} (P_{j_1+1}(z(s)) - P_{j_1-1}(z(s)))^2 \\
 &\leq \frac{T-t}{2(2j_1+1)} (P_{j_1+1}^2(z(s)) + P_{j_1-1}^2(z(s))), \quad (2.64)
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$z(s) = \left( s - \frac{T+t}{2} \right) \frac{2}{T-t}.$$

For the Legendre polynomials the following well-known estimation is correct:

$$|P_n(y)| < \frac{K}{\sqrt{n+1}(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}}; \quad y \in (-1, 1); \quad n \in N, \quad (2.65)$$

where the constant  $K$  doesn't depend on  $y$  and  $n$ .

The estimation (2.65) may be rewritten for the function  $\phi_n(s)$  in the following form:

$$\begin{aligned} |\phi_n(s)| &< \sqrt{\frac{2n+1}{n+1}} \frac{K}{\sqrt{T-t}} \frac{1}{\left(1 - \left(\left(s - \frac{T+t}{2}\right) \frac{2}{T-t}\right)^2\right)^{\frac{1}{4}}} < \\ &< \frac{K_1}{\sqrt{T-t}} \frac{1}{\left(1 - \left(\left(s - \frac{T+t}{2}\right) \frac{2}{T-t}\right)^2\right)^{\frac{1}{4}}}; \quad K_1 = K\sqrt{2}; \quad s \in (t, T). \end{aligned} \quad (2.66)$$

Let's estimate the right part (2.64) using the estimation (2.65):

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1\right)^2 &< \frac{T-t}{2(2j_1+1)} \left(\frac{K^2}{j_1+2} + \frac{K^2}{j_1}\right) \frac{1}{(1 - (z(s))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} < \\ &< \frac{(T-t)K^2}{2j_1^2} \frac{1}{(1 - (z(s))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}}; \quad s \in (t, T), \end{aligned} \quad (2.67)$$

where  $z(s) = \left(s - \frac{T+t}{2}\right) \frac{2}{T-t}$ .

Substituting the estimation (2.67) into the relation (2.63) and using in (2.63) the estimation (2.66) for  $|\phi_{j_3}(s)|$  we get:

$$\begin{aligned} &\sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2p_1+2} \left(\sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1}\right)^2 < \\ &< \frac{(T-t)K^4 K_1^2}{16} \sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2p_1+2} \left(\int_t^T \frac{ds}{\left(1 - \left(\left(s - \frac{T+t}{2}\right) \frac{2}{T-t}\right)^2\right)^{\frac{3}{4}}} \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2}\right)^2 = \\ &= \frac{(T-t)^3 K^4 K_1^2 (p_1+1)}{64} \left(\int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}}\right)^2 \left(\sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2}\right)^2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.68)$$

Since

$$\int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} < \infty \quad (2.69)$$

and

$$\sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \leq \int_{p_1}^{\infty} \frac{dx}{x^2} = \frac{1}{p_1}, \quad (2.70)$$

then from (2.68) we find:

$$\sum_{j_3=2, j_3-\text{even}}^{2p_1+2} \left(\sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1}\right)^2 < \frac{C(T-t)^3 (p_1+1)}{p_1^2} \rightarrow 0 \text{ with } p_1 \rightarrow \infty, \quad (2.71)$$

where the constant  $C$  doesn't depend on  $p_1$  and  $T - t$ .

From (2.71) follows (2.62), and from (2.62) follows (2.42).

Let's examine proving of the equality (2.43). From (2.46) we get

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 0} = \frac{1}{4}(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}, \quad (2.72)$$

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} = -\frac{1}{4\sqrt{3}}(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}, \quad (2.73)$$

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} = 0, \quad j_1 \geq 2. \quad (2.74)$$

Let's check formulas (2.72) – (2.74) by direct calculation.

Let's examine (2.72). We have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 0} &= C_{000} + \sum_{j_3=1}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 0}; \\ C_{000} &= \frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6}; \\ C_{j_3 j_3 0} &= \frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{16(2j_3 + 1)} \int_{-1}^1 (P_{j_3+1}^2(y) + P_{j_3-1}^2(y)) dy = \\ &= \frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8(2j_3 + 1)} \left( \frac{1}{2j_3 + 3} + \frac{1}{2j_3 - 1} \right); \quad j_3 \geq 1. \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 0} &= \frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6} + \\ &+ \frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8} \left( \sum_{j_3=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2j_3 + 1)(2j_3 + 3)} + \sum_{j_3=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{4j_3^2 - 1} \right) = \\ &= \frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6} + \frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8} \left( \sum_{j_3=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{4j_3^2 - 1} - \frac{1}{3} + \sum_{j_3=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{4j_3^2 - 1} \right) = \\ &= \frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6} + \frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8} \left( \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{2} \right) = \frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4}. \end{aligned}$$

The relation (2.72) is proven. Let's check the equality (2.73). We have

$$C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds =$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) ds = \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 = \\
 &= \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}(2j_3+1)\sqrt{2j_1+1}}{16} \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_1}(y) \left( \int_y^1 P_{j_3}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2 dy; \quad j_3 \geq 1. \quad (2.75)
 \end{aligned}$$

Since functions

$$\left( \int_y^1 P_{j_3}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2; \quad j_3 \geq 1$$

are even, then functions

$$P_1(y) \left( \int_y^1 P_{j_3}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2 dy; \quad j_3 \geq 1$$

are uneven.

It means, that  $C_{j_3 j_3 1} = 0$ ;  $j_3 \geq 1$ .

Moreover

$$C_{001} = \frac{\sqrt{3}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{16} \int_{-1}^1 y(1-y)^2 dy = -\frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\sqrt{3}}.$$

Then

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 1} = C_{001} + \sum_{j_3=1}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 1} = -\frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\sqrt{3}}.$$

The relation (2.73) is proven.

The equality (2.74) may be proven similarly to (2.49). We have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} &= \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 = \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 = \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) (T-s_2) ds_2 = 0; \quad j_1 \geq 2, \quad (2.76)
 \end{aligned}$$

where we used the Parseval equality in the following form

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 = \int_t^T K^2(s_1, s_2) ds_1 = \int_{s_2}^T ds_1 = T - s_2, \quad (2.77)$$

$$K(s_1, s_2) = \begin{cases} 1, & s_2 < s_1 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad s_1, s_2 \in [t, T]$$

and the fact, that the series in the left part (2.77) converges uniformly according to Dini test. The relation (2.74) is proven.

Using the obtained results we have:

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \\ & = \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 0} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=2}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \\ & = \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 0} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=2, j_1 \text{ even}}^{2j_3+2} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.78)$$

Since

$$\begin{aligned} & C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} = \\ & = \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} (2j_3+1) \sqrt{2j_1+1}}{16} \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_1}(y) \left( \int_y^1 P_{j_3}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2 dy; \quad j_3 \geq 1, \end{aligned}$$

and the degree of polynomial

$$\left( \int_y^1 P_{j_3}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2$$

equals to  $2j_3 + 2$ , then using (2.56) we get  $C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} = 0$  for  $j_1 > 2j_3 + 2$ . It explains the circumstance, that we put  $2j_3 + 2$  instead of  $p_1$  in the right part of the formula (2.78).

Moreover, the function

$$\left( \int_y^1 P_{j_3}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2$$

is even, it means, that the function

$$P_{j_1}(y) \left( \int_y^1 P_{j_3}(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2$$

is uneven for uneven  $j_1$ . It means, that  $C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} = 0$  for uneven  $j_1$ . It explains summation of only even  $j_1$  in the right part (2.78).

Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=2, j_1-\text{even}}^{2j_3+2} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} &= \sum_{j_1=2, j_1-\text{even}}^{2p_3+2} \sum_{j_3=\frac{j_1-2}{2}}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \\ &= \sum_{j_1=2, j_1-\text{even}}^{2p_3+2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.79)$$

We repected  $\frac{j_1-2}{2}$  by zero in the right part of (2.79), since  $C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} = 0$  for  $0 \leq j_3 < \frac{j_1-2}{2}$ .

Let's substitute (2.79) into (2.78):

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} &= \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 0} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \\ &+ \sum_{j_1=2, j_1-\text{even}}^{2p_3+2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.80)$$

It is easy to see, that the right part of the formula (2.80) doesn't depend on  $p_1$ .

If we prove, that

$$\lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right) \right)^2 \right\} = 0, \quad (2.81)$$

then (2.43) will be proven.

Using (2.80) and (2.72), (2.73) we may rewrite the left part of the formula (2.81) in the following form:

$$\begin{aligned} &\lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} M \left\{ \left( \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 0} - \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4} \right) \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \sum_{j_1=2, j_1-\text{even}}^{2p_3+2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} \\ &= \lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 0} - \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4} \right)^2 + \lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=2, j_1-\text{even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \right)^2 = \\ &= \lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=2, j_1-\text{even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \right)^2. \end{aligned}$$



If we prove, that

$$\lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=2, j_1 \text{--even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \right)^2 = 0, \quad (2.82)$$

then the relation (2.43) will be proven.

From (2.75) we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_1=2, j_1 \text{--even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \right)^2 = \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_1=2, j_1 \text{--even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 \right)^2 = \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_1=2, j_1 \text{--even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \left( (T-s_2) - \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 \right) ds_2 \right)^2 \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_1=2, j_1 \text{--even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 \right)^2 \leq \\ &\leq \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_1=2, j_1 \text{--even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \int_t^T |\phi_{j_1}(s_2)| \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 \right)^2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.83)$$

In order to get (2.83) we used the Parseval equality (2.77) and relation (2.76). Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 = \\ &= \frac{(T-t)}{4(2j_3+1)} (P_{j_3+1}(z(s_2)) - P_{j_3-1}(z(s_2)))^2 \\ &\leq \frac{T-t}{2(2j_3+1)} (P_{j_3+1}^2(z(s_2)) + P_{j_3-1}^2(z(s_2))) \\ &< \frac{T-t}{2(2j_3+1)} \left( \frac{K^2}{j_3+2} + \frac{K^2}{j_3} \right) \frac{1}{(1-(z(s_2))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} < \\ &< \frac{(T-t)K^2}{2j_3^2} \frac{1}{(1-(z(s_2))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}}; \quad s \in (t, T), \end{aligned} \quad (2.84)$$

where  $z(s_2) = \left( s_2 - \frac{T+t}{2} \right) \frac{2}{T-t}$ .

In order to get (2.84) we used the estimation (2.65).

Substituting the estimation (2.84) into relation (2.83) and using in (2.83) the estimation (2.66) for  $|\phi_{j_1}(s_2)|$  we get:

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_1=2, j_1\text{-even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \right)^2 < \\ & < \frac{(T-t)K^4 K_1^2}{16} \sum_{j_1=2, j_1\text{-even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \int_t^T \frac{ds}{\left(1 - \left((s_2 - \frac{T+t}{2}) \frac{2}{T-t}\right)^2\right)^{\frac{3}{4}}} \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_3^2} \right)^2 \\ & = \frac{(T-t)^3 K^4 K_1^2 (p_3+1)}{64} \left( \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} \right)^2 \left( \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_3^2} \right)^2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.85)$$

Using (2.69) and (2.70) from (2.85) we find:

$$\sum_{j_1=2, j_1\text{-even}}^{2p_3+2} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \right)^2 < \frac{C(T-t)^3 (p_3+1)}{p_3^2} \rightarrow 0 \text{ with } p_3 \rightarrow \infty, \quad (2.86)$$

where the constant  $C$  doesn't depend on  $p_3$  and  $T-t$ .

From (2.86) follows (2.82) and from (2.82) follows (2.43). Relation (2.43) is proven.

Let's prove the equality (2.44).

Since  $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau), \psi_3(\tau) \equiv 1$ , then the following relation for the Fourier coefficients is correct (see section 1.2):

$$C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} + C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} = \frac{1}{2} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3},$$

where  $C_j = 0$  for  $j \geq 1$  and  $C_0 = \sqrt{T-t}$ . Then w.p.1

$$\sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{2} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} - C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} - C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)}. \quad (2.87)$$

Therefore, considering (2.42) and (2.43), w.p.1 we can write down the following:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} &= \frac{1}{2} C_0^3 \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_2)} \right) - \end{aligned}$$

$$-\frac{1}{4}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_2)} \right) = 0. \quad (2.88)$$

The relation (2.44) is proven. So, we have proven the following expansion for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity for the case of Legendre polynomials:

$$\int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}, \quad (2.89)$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense,

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds$$

and  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ .

It is easy to see, that the formula (2.89) may be proven for the case  $i_1 = i_2 = i_3$  using the Ito formula (also see section 6.3):

$$\begin{aligned} \int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} &= \frac{1}{6} \left( \int_t^T d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} \right)^3 = \frac{1}{6} \left( C_0 \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^3 = \\ &= C_{000} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)}, \end{aligned}$$

where the equality is fulfilled with probability 1.

Let's analyze expansions of specific multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals using obtained results and the system of Legendre polynomials.

Assume, that

$$\begin{aligned} I_{l_1 \dots l_k T, t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)} &= \int_t^T (t-t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{t_2} (t-t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \\ I_{l_1 \dots l_k T, t}^{* (i_1 \dots i_k)} &= \int_t^{*T} (t-t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{*t_2} (t-t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots$

The direct calculation according to theorem 1 provides:

$$\begin{aligned} I_{000 T, t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} &= -\frac{1}{T-t} \left( I_{0 T, t}^{(i_3)} I_{10 T, t}^{* (i_2 i_1)} + I_{0 T, t}^{(i_1)} I_{10 T, t}^{* (i_2 i_3)} \right) + \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} I_{0 T, t}^{(i_3)} \left( I_{00 T, t}^{* (i_1 i_2)} - I_{00 T, t}^{* (i_2 i_1)} \right) - \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sqrt{3} \zeta_1^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_2)} \right) + \right. \\
 & + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{3\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_3)} + G_{T,t}^{(i_3)} \right) + \\
 & + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{3\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_1)} + G_{T,t}^{(i_1)} \right) + \\
 & \left. + \frac{1}{6} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_2)} + Q_{T,t}^{(i_2)} \right) + \frac{1}{4} D_{T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} \right],
 \end{aligned}$$

$$I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} = \sqrt{T-t} \zeta_0^{(i_1)},$$

$$I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = \frac{T-t}{2} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2-1}} \left\{ \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)} - \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} \right],$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} &= -\frac{T-t}{2} I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left[ \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \right. \\
 & \left. + \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{(i+1) \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i+2) \zeta_i^{(i_2)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} + \frac{\zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \right) \right],
 \end{aligned}$$

$$D_{T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} =$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0, k=i \\ 2i \geq k+i-j \geq -2; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} N_{ijk} K_{i+1, k+1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}+1} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \\
 &+ \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0 \\ 2k \geq k+i-j \geq -2; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} \sum_{k=1}^{i-1} N_{ijk} K_{k+1, i+1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}+1} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \\
 &- \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0, k=i+2 \\ 2i+2 \geq k+i-j \geq 0; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} N_{ijk} K_{i+1, k-1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \\
 &- \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0 \\ 2k-2 \geq k+i-j \geq 0; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} \sum_{k=1}^{i+1} N_{ijk} K_{k-1, i+1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \\
 &- \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0, k=i-2, k \geq 1 \\ 2i-2 \geq k+i-j \geq 0; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} N_{ijk} K_{i-1, k+1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} -
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & - \sum_{i=1, j=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k=1}^{i-3} N_{ijk} K_{k+1, i-1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \\
 & \quad 2k+2 \geq k+i-j \geq 0; k+i-j - \text{even} \\
 & + \sum_{i=1, j=0, k=i}^{\infty} N_{ijk} K_{i-1, k-1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}-1} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \\
 & \quad 2i \geq k+i-j \geq 2; k+i-j - \text{even} \\
 & + \sum_{i=1, j=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k=1}^{i-1} N_{ijk} K_{k-1, i-1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}-1} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)}, \\
 & \quad 2k \geq k+i-j \geq 2; k+i-j - \text{even}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 G_{T,t}^{(i_3)} = & - \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \left\{ \sum_{k=j, k - \text{even}}^{2j} N_{jjk} K_{j+1, k+1, \frac{k}{2}+1} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \right. \\
 & + \sum_{k=1, k - \text{even}}^{j-1} N_{jjk} K_{k+1, j+1, \frac{k}{2}+1} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \\
 & - \sum_{k=j-2, k \geq 1, k - \text{even}}^{2j-2} N_{jjk} K_{j-1, k+1, \frac{k}{2}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \\
 & - \sum_{k=1, k - \text{even}}^{j-3} N_{jjk} K_{k+1, j-1, \frac{k}{2}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \\
 & - \sum_{k=j+2, k - \text{even}}^{2j+2} N_{jjk} K_{j+1, k-1, \frac{k}{2}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \\
 & - \sum_{k=1, k - \text{even}}^{j+1} N_{jjk} K_{k-1, j+1, \frac{k}{2}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \sum_{k=j, k - \text{even}}^{2j} N_{jjk} K_{j-1, k-1, \frac{k}{2}-1} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \\
 & \left. + \sum_{k=1, k - \text{even}}^{j-1} N_{jjk} K_{k-1, j-1, \frac{k}{2}-1} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \right\},
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 Q_{T,t}^{(i_2)} = & - \frac{3}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \left\{ \sum_{j=0, j - \text{even}}^{2i+2} N_{iji} K_{i+1, i+1, i+1-\frac{j}{2}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} - \right. \\
 & - 2 \sum_{j=2, j - \text{even}}^{2i} N_{iji} K_{i-1, i-1, i-\frac{j}{2}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} + \\
 & \left. + \sum_{j=0, j - \text{even}}^{2i-2} N_{iji} K_{i-1, i-1, i-1-\frac{j}{2}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \right\},
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$N_{ijk} = \sqrt{\frac{1}{(2k+1)(2j+1)(2i+1)}},$$

$$K_{m,n,k} = \frac{a_{m-k}a_k a_{n-k}}{a_{m+n-k}} \cdot \frac{2n+2m-4k+1}{2n+2m-2k+1}; \quad a_k = \frac{(2k-1)!!}{k!}; \quad m \leq n.$$

On the other hand, in accordance with (2.89) we may use more compact expression:

$$I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = -\frac{1}{T-t} \left( I_{0T,t}^{(i_3)} I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)} + I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2 i_3)} \right) +$$

$$+\frac{1}{2} I_{0T,t}^{(i_3)} \left( I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)} \right) -$$

$$-(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sqrt{3} \zeta_1^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_2)} \right) + \frac{1}{4} D_{T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} \right]$$

or

$$I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = -\frac{1}{T-t} \left( I_{0T,t}^{(i_3)} I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)} + I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2 i_3)} \right) +$$

$$+\frac{1}{2} I_{0T,t}^{(i_3)} \left( I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)} \right) -$$

$$-(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sqrt{3} \zeta_1^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_2)} \right) + \frac{1}{4} D_{T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} \right] +$$

$$+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \frac{1}{2} I_{1T,t}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \frac{1}{2} \left( (T-t) I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} + I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)} \right),$$

where

$$I_{1T,t}^{(i)} = -\frac{1}{2} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i)} \right),$$

$\zeta_j^{(i)} = \int_t^T \phi_j(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i)}$ ;  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal systems of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Let's prove some generalizations of expansion (2.89) for the situation, when  $\psi_i(\tau) \equiv (t-\tau)^{l_i}$ ;  $l_i = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  are fixed natural numbers;  $i = 1, 2, 3$ .

### 2.3.2 The case $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau) \equiv (t-\tau)^l, \psi_3(\tau) \equiv (t-\tau)^{l_3}; i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3$

In this section we will prove the following expansion for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity:

$$\int_t^{*T} (t-s)^{l_3} \int_t^{*s} (t-s_1)^l \int_t^{*s_1} (t-s_2)^l d\mathbf{f}_{s_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} =$$

$$= \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \quad (i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3; i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m), \quad (2.90)$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense;  $l, l_3 = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  and

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (t-s)^{l_3} \int_t^s (t-s_1)^l \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} (t-s_2)^l \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds. \quad (2.91)$$

If we prove the formula:

$$\sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (t-s)^{l_3} \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{2l} ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)}, \quad (2.92)$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense and the coefficients  $C_{j_3 j_1 j_1}$  has the form (2.91), then using theorem 1 and standard relations between multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals we get the expansion (2.90).

Using theorem 1 we may write down:

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (t-s)^{l_3} \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{2l} ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{2l+l_3+1} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \quad \text{w. p. 1,}$$

where

$$\tilde{C}_{j_3} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (t-s)^{l_3} \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{2l} ds_1 ds.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{2l+l_3+1} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ & = \sum_{j_3=0}^{2l+l_3+1} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} + \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} & \lim_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (t-s)^{l_3} \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{2l} ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} \\ & = \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{2l+l_3+1} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right)^2 + \\ & + \lim_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\}. \quad (2.93) \end{aligned}$$

Let's prove, that

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right)^2 = 0. \quad (2.94)$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right)^2 = \\ & = \left( \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (t-s)^{l_3} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds - \right. \\ & \quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (t-s)^{l_3} \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{2l} ds_1 ds \right)^2 = \\ & = \frac{1}{4} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (t-s)^{l_3} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 - \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. - \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{2l} ds_1 \right) ds \right)^2 \\ & = \frac{1}{4} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (t-s)^{l_3} \left( \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{2l} ds_1 - \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. - \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 - \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{2l} ds_1 \right) ds \right)^2 = \\ & = \frac{1}{4} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (t-s)^{l_3} \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds \right)^2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.95)$$

In order to get (2.95) we used the Parseval equality, which in this case may look as follows:

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 = \int_t^T K^2(s, s_1) ds_1, \quad (2.96)$$

where

$$K(s, s_1) = \begin{cases} (t-s_1)^l, & s_1 < s; \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad s, s_1 \in [t, T].$$

Taking into account the nondecreasing of functional sequence

$$u_n(s) = \sum_{j_1=0}^n \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2,$$



continuity of its members and continuity of limit function

$$u(s) = \int_t^s (t - s_1)^{2l} ds_1$$

at the interval  $[t, T]$  in accordance with Dini test we have uniform convergence of functional sequences  $u_n(s)$  to the limit function  $u(s)$  at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

From (2.95) using the inequality of Cauchy-Bunyakovsky we get:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right)^2 \leq \\ & \leq \frac{1}{4} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}^2(s) (t - s)^{2l_3} ds \int_t^T \left( \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t - s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 \right) ds \leq \\ & \leq \frac{1}{4} \varepsilon^2 (T - t)^{2l_3} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}^2(s) ds (T - t) = \frac{1}{4} (T - t)^{2l_3+1} \varepsilon^2 \end{aligned} \quad (2.97)$$

when  $p_1 > N(\varepsilon)$ , where  $N(\varepsilon)$  is found for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ .

From (2.97) it follows (2.94).

Further

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(j_1+l+1)+l_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}. \quad (2.98)$$

We put  $2(j_1+l+1)+l_3$  instead of  $p_3$ , since  $C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} = 0$  for  $j_3 > 2(j_1+l+1)+l_3$ . This conclusion follows from the relation:

$$\begin{aligned} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (t - s)^{l_3} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t - s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) Q_{2(j_1+l+1)+l_3}(s) ds, \end{aligned}$$

where  $Q_{2(j_1+l+1)+l_3}(s)$  is a polynomial of the degree  $2(j_1+l+1)+l_3$ .

It is easy to see, that

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(j_1+l+1)+l_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(p_1+l+1)+l_3} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}. \quad (2.99)$$

Note, that we introduced some coefficients  $C_{j_3 j_1 j_1}$  in the sum  $\sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1}$ , which equals to zero. From (2.98) and (2.99) we get:

$$\begin{aligned}
 M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} &= M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(p_1+l+1)+l_3} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} \\
 &= \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(p_1+l+1)+l_3} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right)^2 = \\
 &= \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(p_1+l+1)+l_3} \left( \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^{l_3} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds \right)^2 \\
 &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(p_1+l+1)+l_3} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^{l_3} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(p_1+l+1)+l_3} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^{l_3} \left( \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{2l} ds_1 - \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. - \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 \right) ds \right)^2 \\
 &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(p_1+l+1)+l_3} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^{l_3} \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds \right)^2. \quad (2.100)
 \end{aligned}$$

In order to get (2.100) we used the Parseval equality of type (2.96) and the following relation:

$$\int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) Q_{2l+1+l_3}(s) ds = 0; \quad j_3 > 2l + 1 + l_3,$$

where  $Q_{2l+1+l_3}(s)$  — is a polynomial of degree  $2l + 1 + l_3$ .

Further we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}(2j_1+1)}{2^{2l+2}} \left( \int_{-1}^{z(s)} P_{j_1}(y)(1+y)^l dy \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2^{2l+2}(2j_1+1)} \left( (1+z(s))^l (P_{j_1+1}(z(s)) - P_{j_1-1}(z(s))) - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - l \int_{-1}^{z(s)} (P_{j_1+1}(y) - P_{j_1-1}(y)) (1+y)^{l-1} dy \right)^2 \leq
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\leq \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1} 2}{2^{2l+2}(2j_1+1)} \left( \left( \frac{2(s-t)}{T-t} \right)^{2l} (P_{j_1+1}(z(s)) - P_{j_1-1}(z(s)))^2 + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + l^2 \left( \int_{-1}^{z(s)} (P_{j_1+1}(y) - P_{j_1-1}(y)) (1+y)^{l-1} dy \right)^2 \right) \leq \\
 &\leq \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2^{2l+1}(2j_1+1)} \left( 2^{2l+1} (P_{j_1+1}^2(z(s)) + P_{j_1-1}^2(z(s))) + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + l^2 \int_{-1}^{z(s)} (1+y)^{2l-2} dy \int_{-1}^{z(s)} (P_{j_1+1}(y) - P_{j_1-1}(y))^2 dy \right) \leq \\
 &\leq \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2^{2l+1}(2j_1+1)} \left( 2^{2l+1} (P_{j_1+1}^2(z(s)) + P_{j_1-1}^2(z(s))) + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \frac{2l^2}{2l-1} \left( \frac{2(s-t)}{T-t} \right)^{2l-1} \int_{-1}^{z(s)} (P_{j_1+1}^2(y) + P_{j_1-1}^2(y)) dy \right) \leq \\
 &\leq \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2(2j_1+1)} \left( 2 (P_{j_1+1}^2(z(s)) + P_{j_1-1}^2(z(s))) + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \frac{l^2}{2l-1} \int_{-1}^{z(s)} (P_{j_1+1}^2(y) + P_{j_1-1}^2(y)) dy \right), \tag{2.101}
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$z(s) = \left( s - \frac{T+t}{2} \right) \frac{2}{T-t}.$$

Let's estimate the right part of (2.101) using (2.65):

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 < \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2(2j_1+1)} \left( \frac{K^2}{j_1+2} + \frac{K^2}{j_1} \right) \times \\
 &\quad \times \left( \frac{2}{(1-(z(s))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \frac{l^2}{2l-1} \int_{-1}^{z(s)} \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \right) < \\
 &< \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1} K^2}{2j_1^2} \left( \frac{2}{(1-(z(s))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \frac{l^2 \pi}{2l-1} \right); \quad s \in (t, T), \tag{2.102}
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$z(s) = \left( s - \frac{T+t}{2} \right) \frac{2}{T-t}.$$

From (2.100) and (2.102) we get:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\
 & \leq \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(p_1+l+1)+l_3} \left( \int_t^T |\phi_{j_3}(s)| (t-s)^{l_3} \times \right. \\
 & \times \left. \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds \right)^2 \\
 & \leq \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{2l_3} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(p_1+l+1)+l_3} \left( \int_t^T |\phi_{j_3}(s)| \times \right. \\
 & \times \left. \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds \right)^2 \\
 & < \frac{(T-t)^{4l+2l_3+1} K^4 K_1^2}{16} \sum_{j_3=2l+l_3+2}^{2(p_1+l+1)+l_3} \left( \left( \int_t^T \frac{2ds}{(1-(z(s))^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} + \right. \right. \\
 & \left. \left. + \frac{l^2 \pi}{2l-1} \int_t^T \frac{ds}{(1-(z(s))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \right)^2 \leq \\
 & \leq \frac{(T-t)^{4l+2l_3+3} K^4 K_1^2}{64} \cdot \frac{2p_1+1}{p_1^2} \left( \int_{-1}^1 \frac{2dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} + \frac{l^2 \pi}{2l-1} \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right)^2 \\
 & \leq (T-t)^{4l+2l_3+3} C \frac{2p_1+1}{p_1^2} \rightarrow 0 \text{ when } p_1 \rightarrow \infty, \tag{2.103}
 \end{aligned}$$

where the constant  $C$  doesn't depend on  $p_1$  and  $T-t$ , and  $z(s) = \left( (s - \frac{T+t}{2}) \frac{2}{T-t} \right)$ .

From (2.93), (2.94) and (2.103) follows (2.92), and from (2.92) follows the expansion (2.90).

### 2.3.3 The case $\psi_3(\tau), \psi_2(\tau) \equiv (t-\tau)^l, \psi_1(\tau) \equiv (t-\tau)^{l_1}; i_3 = i_2 \neq i_1$

In this section we will prove the following expansion for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity:

$$\int_t^{*T} (t-s)^l \int_t^{*s} (t-s_1)^l \int_t^{*s_1} (t-s_2)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{s_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} =$$

$$= \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \quad (i_3 = i_2 \neq i_1; \quad i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m), \quad (2.104)$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense;  $l, l_1 = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  and

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (t-s)^l \int_t^s (t-s_1)^l \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} (t-s_2)^{l_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds. \quad (2.105)$$

If we prove the formula:

$$\sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (t-s)^{2l} \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} ds, \quad (2.106)$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense and the coefficients  $C_{j_3 j_3 j_1}$  has the form (2.105), then using theorem 1 and standard relations between multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals we get the expansion (2.104).

Using theorems 1 and 19 we may write down:

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (t-s)^{2l} \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} ds = \\ & = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (t-s_1)^{l_1} \int_{s_1}^T (t-s)^{2l} ds d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} = \\ & = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^{2l+l_1+1} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \quad \text{w. p. 1,} \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\tilde{C}_{j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_1) (t-s_1)^{l_1} \int_{s_1}^T (t-s)^{2l} ds ds_1.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^{2l+l_1+1} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \\ & = \sum_{j_1=0}^{2l+l_1+1} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \right) \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} + \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\lim_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (t-s)^{2l} \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} ds \right)^2 \right\}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{2l+l_1+1} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \right)^2 + \\
 &+ \lim_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\}. \quad (2.107)
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's prove, that

$$\lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \right)^2 = 0. \quad (2.108)$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \right)^2 = \\
 &= \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2)(t-s_2)^{l_1} ds_2 \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^l ds - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_1)(t-s_1)^{l_1} \int_{s_1}^T (t-s)^{2l} ds ds_1 \right)^2 = \\
 &= \left( \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2)(t-s_2)^{l_1} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_1)(t-s_1)^{l_1} \int_{s_1}^T (t-s)^{2l} ds ds_1 \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{1}{4} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_1)(t-s_1)^{l_1} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^l ds \right)^2 - \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. - \int_{s_1}^T (t-s)^{2l} ds \right) ds_1 \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{1}{4} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_1)(t-s_1)^{l_1} \left( \int_{s_1}^T (t-s)^{2l} ds - \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. - \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^l ds \right)^2 - \int_{s_1}^T (t-s)^{2l} ds \right) ds_1 \right)^2 =
 \end{aligned}$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_1)(t-s_1)^{l_1} \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^l ds \right)^2 ds_1 \right)^2. \quad (2.109)$$

In order to get (2.109) we used the Parseval equality, which in this case may look as follows:

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^l ds \right)^2 = \int_t^T K^2(s, s_1) ds, \quad (2.110)$$

where

$$K(s, s_1) = \begin{cases} (t-s)^l, & s_1 < s \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad s, s_1 \in [t, T].$$

Taking into account nondecreasing of functional sequence

$$u_n(s_1) = \sum_{j_3=0}^n \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^l ds \right)^2,$$

continuity of its members and continuity of limit function

$$u(s_1) = \int_{s_1}^T (t-s)^{2l} ds$$

at the interval  $[t, T]$ , according to Dini test we have uniform convergence of the functional sequence  $u_n(s_1)$  to the limit function  $u(s)$  at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

From (2.109) using the inequality of Cauchy-Bunyakovsky we get:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \right)^2 \leq \\ & \leq \frac{1}{4} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}^2(s_1)(t-s_1)^{2l_1} ds_1 \int_t^T \left( \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s)(t-s)^l ds \right)^2 \right)^2 ds_1 \leq \\ & \leq \frac{1}{4} \varepsilon^2 (T-t)^{2l_1} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}^2(s_1) ds_1 (T-t) = \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{2l_1+1} \varepsilon^2 \end{aligned} \quad (2.111)$$

when  $p_3 > N(\varepsilon)$ , where  $N(\varepsilon)$  is found for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ .

From (2.111) follows (2.108).

We have

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(j_3+l+1)+l_1} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)}. \quad (2.112)$$

We put  $2(j_3 + l + 1) + l_1$  instead of  $p_1$ , since  $C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} = 0$  when  $j_1 > 2(j_3 + l + 1) + l_1$ . It follows from the relation:

$$\begin{aligned} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2)(t - s_2)^{l_1} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t - s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) Q_{2(j_3+l+1)+l_1}(s_2) ds_2, \end{aligned}$$

where  $Q_{2(j_3+l+1)+l_1}(s)$  — is a polynomial of degree  $2(j_3 + l + 1) + l_1$ .

It is easy to see, that

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(j_3+l+1)+l_1} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(p_3+l+1)+l_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)}. \quad (2.113)$$

Note, that we included some coefficients  $C_{j_3 j_3 j_1}$  in the sum  $\sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3}$ , which equals to zero.

From (2.112) and (2.113) we get:

$$\begin{aligned} M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} &= M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(p_3+l+1)+l_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} \\ &= \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(p_3+l+1)+l_1} \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \right)^2 = \\ &= \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(p_3+l+1)+l_1} \left( \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2)(t - s_2)^{l_1} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t - s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 \right)^2 \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(p_3+l+1)+l_1} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2)(t - s_2)^{l_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t - s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 \right)^2 \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(p_3+l+1)+l_1} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2)(t - s_2)^{l_1} \left( \int_{s_2}^T (t - s_1)^{2l} ds_1 - \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. - \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t - s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 \right) ds_2 \right)^2 = \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(p_3+l+1)+l_1} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2)(t - s_2)^{l_1} \times \right. \end{aligned}$$



$$\times \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 \Big)^2. \quad (2.114)$$

In order to get (2.114) we used the Parseval equality of type (2.110) and the following relation:

$$\int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) Q_{2l+1+l_1}(s) ds = 0; \quad j_1 > 2l + 1 + l_1,$$

where  $Q_{2l+1+l_1}(s)$  — is a polynomial of degree  $2l + 1 + l_1$ .

Further we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 = \\ &= \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}(2j_3+1)}{2^{2l+2}} \left( \int_{z(s_2)}^1 P_{j_3}(y)(1+y)^l dy \right)^2 = \\ &= \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2^{2l+2}(2j_3+1)} \left( (1+z(s_2))^l (P_{j_3-1}(z(s_2)) - P_{j_3+1}(z(s_2))) - \right. \\ & \quad \left. - l \int_{z(s_2)}^1 (P_{j_3+1}(y) - P_{j_3-1}(y)) (1+y)^{l-1} dy \right)^2 \leq \\ &\leq \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1} 2}{2^{2l+2}(2j_3+1)} \left( \left( \frac{2(s_2-t)}{T-t} \right)^{2l} (P_{j_3+1}(z(s_2)) - P_{j_3-1}(z(s_2)))^2 + \right. \\ & \quad \left. + l^2 \left( \int_{z(s_2)}^1 (P_{j_3+1}(y) - P_{j_3-1}(y)) (1+y)^{l-1} dy \right)^2 \right) \leq \\ &\leq \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2^{2l+1}(2j_3+1)} \left( 2^{2l+1} (P_{j_3+1}^2(z(s_2)) + P_{j_3-1}^2(z(s_2))) + \right. \\ & \quad \left. + l^2 \int_{z(s_2)}^1 (1+y)^{2l-2} dy \int_{z(s_2)}^1 (P_{j_3+1}(y) - P_{j_3-1}(y))^2 dy \right) \leq \\ &\leq \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2^{2l+1}(2j_3+1)} \left( 2^{2l+1} (P_{j_3+1}^2(z(s_2)) + P_{j_3-1}^2(z(s_2))) + \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \frac{2^{2l} l^2}{2l-1} \left( 1 - \left( \frac{s_2-t}{T-t} \right)^{2l-1} \right) \int_{z(s_2)}^1 (P_{j_3+1}^2(y) + P_{j_3-1}^2(y)) dy \right) \leq \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2(2j_3+1)} \left( 2(P_{j_3+1}^2(z(s_2)) + P_{j_3-1}^2(z(s_2))) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{l^2}{2l-1} \int_{z(s_2)}^1 (P_{j_3+1}^2(y) + P_{j_3-1}^2(y)) dy \right), \end{aligned} \quad (2.115)$$

where  $z(s_2) = (s_2 - \frac{T+t}{2}) \frac{2}{T-t}$ .

Let's estimate right part of (2.115) using of (2.65):

$$\begin{aligned} &\left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 < \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2(2j_3+1)} \left( \frac{K^2}{j_3+2} + \frac{K^2}{j_3} \right) \times \\ &\quad \times \left( \frac{2}{(1-(z(s_2))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \frac{l^2}{2l-1} \int_{z(s_2)}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \right) < \\ &< \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1} K^2}{2j_3^2} \left( \frac{2}{(1-(z(s_2))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \frac{l^2 \pi}{2l-1} \right); \quad s \in (t, T), \end{aligned} \quad (2.116)$$

where  $z(s_2) = (s_2 - \frac{T+t}{2}) \frac{2}{T-t}$ .

From (2.114) and (2.116) we get:

$$\begin{aligned} &M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\ &\leq \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(p_3+l+1)+l_1} \left( \int_t^T |\phi_{j_1}(s_2)| (t-s_2)^{l_1} \times \right. \\ &\quad \left. \times \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 \right)^2 \\ &\leq \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{2l_1} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(p_3+l+1)+l_1} \left( \int_t^T |\phi_{j_1}(s_2)| \times \right. \\ &\quad \left. \times \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1)(t-s_1)^l ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 \right)^2 \\ &< \frac{(T-t)^{4l+2l_1+1} K^4 K_1^2}{16} \sum_{j_1=2l+l_1+2}^{2(p_3+l+1)+l_1} \left( \int_t^T \frac{2 ds_2}{(1-(z(s_2))^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} + \right. \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left. + \frac{l^2\pi}{2l-1} \int_t^T \frac{ds_2}{(1-(z(s_2))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) \sum_{j_3=p_3+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_3^2} \Big)^2 \leq \\
 & \leq \frac{(T-t)^{4l+2l_1+3} K^4 K_1^2}{64} \cdot \frac{2p_3+1}{p_3^2} \left( \int_{-1}^1 \frac{2dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} + \frac{l^2\pi}{2l-1} \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right)^2 \\
 & \leq (T-t)^{4l+2l_1+3} C \frac{2p_3+1}{p_3^2} \rightarrow 0 \text{ when } p_3 \rightarrow \infty, \tag{2.117}
 \end{aligned}$$

where the constant  $C$  doesn't depend on  $p_3$  and  $T-t$ , and  $z(s_2) = (s_2 - \frac{T+t}{2}) \frac{2}{T-t}$ .

From (2.107), (2.108) and (2.117) follows (2.106) and from (2.106) follows the expansion (2.104).

### 2.3.4 The case $\psi_1(\tau), \psi_2(\tau), \psi_3(\tau) \equiv (t-\tau)^l; i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$

In this section we will prove following expansion for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_t^{*T} (t-s)^l \int_t^{*s} (t-s_1)^l \int_t^{*s_1} (t-s_2)^l d\mathbf{f}_{s_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} = \\
 & = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \quad (i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m), \tag{2.118}
 \end{aligned}$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense;  $l = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  and

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (t-s)^l \int_t^s (t-s_1)^l \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} (t-s_2)^l \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds. \tag{2.119}$$

If we prove the formula:

$$\sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = 0, \tag{2.120}$$

where the series covers in the mean-square sense and the coefficients  $C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}$  have the form (2.119), then using theorem 1, relations (2.92), (2.106) when  $l_1 = l_3 = l$  and standard relations between multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals we have expansion (2.118).

Since  $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s), \psi_3(s) \equiv (t-s)^l$  the following relation for Fourier coefficients takes place

$$C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} + C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} = \frac{1}{2} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3},$$

where  $C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}$  has the form (2.119) and

$$C_{j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s)(t-s)^l ds,$$

then w.p.1

$$\sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{2} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} - C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} - C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)}. \quad (2.121)$$

Taking into account (2.92) and (2.106) when  $l_3 = l_1 = l$  and theorem 19 (see also the Ito formula) we have with probability 1:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^l C_{j_1}^2 \sum_{j_3=0}^l C_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^l C_{j_1}^2 \int_t^T (t-s)^l d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (t-s)^l \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{2l} ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} - \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (t-s)^{2l} \int_t^s (t-s_1)^l d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_2)} ds = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^l C_{j_1}^2 \int_t^T (t-s)^l d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{2(2l+1)} \int_t^T (t-s)^{3l+1} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} - \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (t-s_1)^l \int_{s_1}^T (t-s)^{2l} ds d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_2)} = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^l C_{j_1}^2 \int_t^T (t-s)^l d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{2(2l+1)} \int_t^T (t-s)^{3l+1} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} - \\ &\quad - \frac{1}{2(2l+1)} \left( (T-t)^{2l+1} \int_t^T (t-s)^l d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} + \int_t^T (t-s)^{3l+1} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} \right) = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^l C_{j_1}^2 \int_t^T (t-s)^l d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} - \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2(2l+1)} \int_t^T (t-s)^l d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^l C_{j_1}^2 - \int_t^T (t-s)^{2l} ds \right) \int_t^T (t-s)^l d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Here, the Parseval equality looks as follows:

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1}^2 = \sum_{j_1=0}^l C_{j_1}^2 = \int_t^T (t-s)^{2l} ds = \frac{(T-t)^{2l+1}}{2l+1}$$

and

$$\int_t^T (t-s)^l d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} = \sum_{j_3=0}^l C_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} \text{ w. p. } 1.$$

The expansion (2.118) is proven.

It is easy to see, that using Ito formula (see sect. 9.3) when  $i_1 = i_2 = i_3$  we get:

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^{*T} (t-s)^l \int_t^{*s} (t-s_1)^l \int_t^{*s_1} (t-s_2)^l d\mathbf{f}_{s_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} = \\ & = \frac{1}{6} \left( \int_t^T (t-s)^l d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} \right)^3 = \frac{1}{6} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^l C_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^3 = \\ & = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^l C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_1)} \text{ w. p. } 1. \end{aligned} \quad (2.122)$$

The last step in the formula (2.122) was made on the basis of formula (1.38) derivation.

### 2.3.5 Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity. Case of weight functions of polynomial form

Let's combine in one statement the results obtained in the previous sections.

**Theorem 4.** *Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ . Then, for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity*

$$I_{l_1 l_2 l_3 T, t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = \int_t^{*T} (t-t_3)^{l_3} \int_t^{*t_3} (t-t_2)^{l_2} \int_t^{*t_2} (t-t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)}$$

$(i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m)$  the following converging in the mean-square sense expansion

$$\begin{aligned} I_{l_1 l_2 l_3 T, t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, p_2, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\ &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \end{aligned} \quad (2.123)$$

is reasonable for each of the following cases:

1.  $i_1 \neq i_2, i_2 \neq i_3, i_1 \neq i_3$  and  $l_1, l_2, l_3 = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ;
2.  $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3$  and  $l_1 = l_2 \neq l_3$  and  $l_1, l_2, l_3 = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ;
3.  $i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3$  and  $l_1 \neq l_2 = l_3$  and  $l_1, l_2, l_3 = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ;
4.  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $l_1 = l_2 = l_3 = l$  and  $l = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ,

where

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T (t-s)^{l_3} \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s (t-s_1)^{l_2} \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} (t-s_2)^{l_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds.$$

Let's note, that for expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 2nd and 3rd multiplicity theorems 3 and 4 will be very useful.

### 2.3.6 Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity. Case of continuously differentiated weight functions

Let's consider one generalization of the theorem 4.

**Theorem 5.** Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  and  $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s), \psi_3(s)$  — are continuously differentiated functions at this interval.

Then, for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{*t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)}$$

( $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ ) the following converging in the mean-square sense expansion

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \quad (2.124)$$

is reasonable for each of the following cases:

1.  $i_1 \neq i_2, i_2 \neq i_3, i_1 \neq i_3$ ;
2.  $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3$  and  $\psi_1(s) \equiv \psi_2(s)$ ;
3.  $i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3$  and  $\psi_2(s) \equiv \psi_3(s)$ ;
4.  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$  and  $\psi_1(s) \equiv \psi_2(s) \equiv \psi_3(s)$ ;

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds.$$

**Proof.** The 1st case directly follows from the theorem 1. Let's consider the 2nd case. We will prove the following relation:

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \int_t^s \psi^2(s_1) ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)};$$

$$C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} = \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds.$$

Using theorem 1 we may write down:

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \int_t^s \psi^2(s_1) ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \text{ w. p. } 1,$$

where series converges in the mean-square sense and

$$\tilde{C}_{j_3} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \psi_3(s) \int_t^s \psi^2(s_1) ds_1 ds.$$

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \\ &= \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right)^2 = \\ &= \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \psi_3(s) \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \psi(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \psi_3(s) \int_t^s \psi^2(s_1) ds_1 ds \right)^2 = \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \psi_3(s) \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \psi(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 - \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. - \int_t^s \psi^2(s_1) ds_1 \right) ds \right)^2 = \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \psi_3(s) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \psi(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds \right)^2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.125)$$

In order to get (2.125) we used the Parseval equality in the form:

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \psi(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 = \int_t^T K^2(s, s_1) ds_1 = \int_t^s \psi^2(s_1) ds_1,$$

where

$$K(s, s_1) = \begin{cases} \psi(s), & s_1 \leq s; \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad s, s_1 \in [t, T].$$

Let's write down the following:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \int_t^s \psi(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 = \\ & = \frac{(T-t)(2j_1+1)}{4} \left( \int_{-1}^{z(s)} P_{j_1}(y) \psi \left( \frac{T-t}{2}y + \frac{T+t}{2} \right) dy \right)^2 = \\ & = \frac{T-t}{4(2j_1+1)} \left( (P_{j_1+1}(z(s)) - P_{j_1-1}(z(s))) \psi(s) - \right. \\ & \left. - \frac{T-t}{2} \int_{-1}^{z(s)} ((P_{j_1+1}(y) - P_{j_1-1}(y)) \psi' \left( \frac{T-t}{2}y + \frac{T+t}{2} \right) dy) \right)^2, \end{aligned} \quad (2.126)$$

where  $z(s) = (s - \frac{T+t}{2}) \frac{2}{T-t}$ ;  $\psi'$  — is a derivative of the function  $\psi(s)$  according to variable  $\frac{T-t}{2}y + \frac{T+t}{2}$ .

Further proving is similar with the proving of 2nd case from the theorem 4. Finally from (2.125) and (2.126) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} & M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} < \\ & < K \frac{p}{p^2} \left( \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} + \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right)^2 \leq \\ & \leq \frac{K_1}{p} \rightarrow 0, \text{ when } p \rightarrow \infty, \end{aligned}$$

where  $K, K_1$  — are constants. The 2nd case is proven.

Let's consider the 3rd case. In this case we will prove the following relation:

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi^2(s) \int_t^s \psi_1(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} ds;$$



$$C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} = \int_t^T \psi(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds.$$

Using theorem 19 (see also the Ito formula) w.p.1 we write down:

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi^2(s) \int_t^s \psi_1(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} ds = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi^2(s) ds d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)}. \quad (2.127)$$

Using the theorem 1 we may write down:

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi^2(s) ds d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \text{ w. p. } 1, \quad (2.128)$$

where series converges in the mean-square sense and

$$\tilde{C}_{j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) \psi(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi^2(s) ds ds_1.$$

Moreover:

$$\begin{aligned} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} &= \int_t^T \psi(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds = \\ &= \int_t^T \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \int_{s_2}^T \psi(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) ds ds_1 ds_2 = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \left( \int_{s_2}^T \psi(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.129)$$

Using (2.127) — (2.129) we have:

$$\begin{aligned} M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \right) \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \\ &= \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \right)^2 = \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \psi_1(s_1) \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \psi(s) ds \right)^2 - \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. - \int_{s_1}^T \psi^2(s) ds \right) ds_1 \right)^2 = \end{aligned}$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \psi_1(s_1) \sum_{j_3=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \psi(s) ds \right)^2 ds_1 \right)^2. \quad (2.130)$$

In order to get (2.130) we used the Parseval equality in the form:

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \psi(s) ds \right)^2 = \int_t^T K^2(s, s_1) ds = \int_{s_1}^T \psi^2(s) ds,$$

where

$$K(s, s_1) = \begin{cases} \psi(s), & s \geq s_1; \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad s, s_1 \in [t, T].$$

Further proving is similar with the proving of 3rd case from the theorem 4. Finally from (2.130) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} & M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \right) \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} < \\ & < K \frac{p}{p^2} \left( \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} + \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right)^2 \leq \\ & \leq \frac{K_1}{p} \rightarrow 0, \text{ when } p \rightarrow \infty, \end{aligned}$$

where  $K, K_1$  — are constants. The 3rd case is proven.

Let's consider the 4th case. In this case we will prove the following relation:

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = 0 \quad (\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s), \psi_3(s) \equiv \psi(s)).$$

In this case w.p.1 we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = \\ & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^p \left( \frac{1}{2} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} - C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} - C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = \\ & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^2 \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} - \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} - \\ & \quad - \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1}^2 \int_t^T \psi(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi^2(s) \int_t^s \psi(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_2)} ds - \\
 &- \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi(s) \int_t^s \psi^2(s_1) ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi^2(s) ds \int_t^T \psi(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} - \\
 &- \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi^2(s) ds d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi^2(s) ds d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_2)} = \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi^2(s) ds \int_t^T \psi(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi(s_1) \int_t^T \psi^2(s) ds d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_2)} = 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

where we used the Parseval equality in the form:

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1}^2 = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^T \psi(s) \phi_j(s) ds \right)^2 = \int_t^T \psi^2(s) ds.$$

The 4th case and the theorem 5 are proven.  $\square$

Let's consider the theorem.

**Theorem 5'.** Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  and  $\psi_1(s)$ ,  $\psi_2(s)$ ,  $\psi_3(s)$  — are continuously differentiated functions at this interval.

Then, for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{*t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)}$$

( $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ ) the following converging in the mean-square sense expansion

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}$$

is reasonable for each of the following cases:

1.  $i_1 \neq i_2$ ,  $i_2 \neq i_3$ ,  $i_1 \neq i_3$ ;
2.  $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3$  and  $\psi_1(s) \equiv \psi_2(s)$ ;
3.  $i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3$  and  $\psi_2(s) \equiv \psi_3(s)$ ;
4.  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$  and  $\psi_1(s) \equiv \psi_2(s) \equiv \psi_3(s)$ ;

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds.$$

**Proof.** Let's consider the integral

$$\begin{aligned} \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(\theta) \psi(\theta) d\theta &= \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\sqrt{T-t}} \left\{ \int_t^s \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(\theta-t)}{T-t} \psi(\theta) d\theta \right. \\ &= \sqrt{\frac{T-t}{2}} \frac{1}{\pi j_1} \left\{ -\cos \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} \psi(s) + \psi(t) + \int_t^s \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(\theta-t)}{T-t} \psi'(\theta) d\theta \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. \left. \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} \psi(s) - \int_t^s \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(\theta-t)}{T-t} \psi'(\theta) d\theta \right\} \right. \end{aligned}$$

where  $j_1 \neq 0$  and  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then

$$\left| \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(\theta) \psi(\theta) d\theta \right| \leq \frac{K}{j_1} \quad (j_1 \neq 0). \quad (2.131)$$

Analogously we obtain:

$$\left| \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) \psi(\theta) d\theta \right| \leq \frac{K}{j_1} \quad (j_1 \neq 0). \quad (2.132)$$

Using (2.125), (2.130), (2.131), (2.132) we come to

$$\begin{aligned} M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{K_1}{p} \rightarrow 0, \text{ when } p \rightarrow \infty, \\ M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_1} \right) \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{K_1}{p} \rightarrow 0, \text{ when } p \rightarrow \infty, \end{aligned}$$

where constant  $K_1$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

The proving of the 4th case is similar to the case of Legendre polynomials. The theorem is proven.  $\square$

### 2.3.7 Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity. Case of two times continuously differentiated weight functions

Let's formulate the following theorem.

**Theorem 6.** Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ , function  $\psi_2(s)$  — is continuously

differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$  and functions  $\psi_1(s), \psi_3(s)$  — are two times continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

Then, for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{*t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)}$$

$(i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m)$  the following converging in the mean-square sense expansion

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \quad (2.133)$$

is reasonable, where

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds;$$

another denotations see in theorem 1.

**Proof.** From (1.28), when  $p_1 = p_2 = p_3 = p$  and (2.29) it follows, that theorem 6 is correct if with probability 1:

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \psi_1(s_1) ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)}; \quad (2.134)$$

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \psi_2(s) \int_t^s \psi_1(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} ds; \quad (2.135)$$

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = 0. \quad (2.136)$$

Let's prove (2.134). Using theorem 1 when  $k = 1$  we may write down:

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \psi_1(s_1) ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \tilde{C}_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \text{ w. p. } 1,$$

where series converges in the mean-square sense and

$$\tilde{C}_{j_3} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \psi_3(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \psi_1(s_1) ds_1 ds.$$

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \tilde{C}_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 & = M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 & = \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{C}_{j_3} \right)^2 = \\
 & = \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi_1(s_1) \psi_2(s_1) ds_1 ds \right)^2 = \\
 & = \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \frac{1}{2} \psi_1(s_1) \psi_2(s_1) \right) ds_1 ds \right)^2. \tag{2.137}
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's prove, that for any  $s_1 \in (t, T)$  the following relation is correct:

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 = \frac{1}{2} \psi_1(s_1) \psi_2(s_1). \tag{2.138}$$

Let's analyze the function

$$K^*(t_1, t_2) = K(t_1, t_2) + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1=t_2\}} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1), \tag{2.139}$$

where  $t_1, t_2 \in [t, T]$  and  $K(t_1, t_2)$  has the form:

$$K(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_2), & t_1 < t_2 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad t_1, t_2 \in [t, T].$$

Let's expand the function  $K^*(t_1, t_2)$  using the variable  $t_1$ , when  $t_2$ , is fixed, into the Fourier-Legendre series at the interval  $(t, T)$  :

$$K^*(t_1, t_2) = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \cdot \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \quad (t_1 \neq t, T). \tag{2.140}$$

The equality (2.140) is executed pointwise in each point of the interval  $(t, T)$  according to the variable  $t_1$ , when  $t_2 \in [t, T]$  is fixed due to sectionally smoothness of the function  $K^*(t_1, t_2)$  according to the variable  $t_1 \in [t, T]$  ( $t_2$  — is fixed).

Note also, that due to well-known features of the Fourier-Legendre series, the series (2.140) converges when  $t_1 = t, T$ .

Obtaining (2.140) we also used the fact, that the right part of (2.140) converges when  $t_1 = t_2$  (point of finite discontinuity of function  $K(t_1, t_2)$ ) to the value

$$\frac{1}{2}(K(t_2 - 0, t_2) + K(t_2 + 0, t_2)) = \frac{1}{2}\psi_1(t_2)\psi_2(t_2) = K^*(t_2, t_2).$$

Let's put  $t_1 = t_2$  in (2.140), then we have (2.138).

From (2.137) and (2.138) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} & M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \tilde{C}_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ & = \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \left( \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right) \times \right. \\ & \quad \left. \times ds_1 ds \right)^2. \end{aligned} \tag{2.141}$$

Consider the estimation (2.14) for two times continuously differentiated function  $\psi_1(s)$ :

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right| < \\ & < \frac{C}{p} \left( \frac{1}{(1 - (z(s_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \frac{1}{(1 - (z(s_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right); \quad s_1 \in (t, T), \end{aligned} \tag{2.142}$$

where  $z(s_1) = (s_1 - \frac{T+t}{2}) \frac{2}{T-t}$ ; the constant  $C$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

From (2.141) and (2.142) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} & M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \tilde{C}_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} < \\ & < C_1 \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T |\phi_{j_3}(s)| \frac{1}{p} \left( \int_{-1}^{z(s)} \frac{dy}{(1 - y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \int_{-1}^{z(s)} \frac{dy}{(1 - y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) ds \right)^2 < \\ & < \frac{C_2}{p^2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T |\phi_{j_3}(s)| ds \right)^2 \leq \frac{C_2(T - t)}{p^2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}^2(s) ds = \end{aligned}$$

$$= \frac{C_3 p}{p^2} = \frac{C_3}{p} \rightarrow 0 \text{ when } p \rightarrow \infty,$$

where the constants  $C_1, C_2, C_3$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

Relation (2.134) is proven. Let's prove (2.135).

Using theorem 19 (see also the Ito formula) w.p.1 we write down:

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \psi_2(s) \int_t^s \psi_1(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} ds = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \psi_2(s) ds d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)}. \quad (2.143)$$

Using theorem 1 when  $k = 1$  we may write down:

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(s) \int_s^T \psi_3(s_1) \psi_2(s_1) ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} = \frac{1}{2} \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^* \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \text{ w. p. } 1,$$

where series converges in the mean-square sense and

$$C_{j_1}^* = \int_t^T \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_s^T \psi_3(s_1) \psi_2(s_1) ds_1 ds. \quad (2.144)$$

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^* \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \\ = M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} C_{j_1}^* \right) \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \\ = \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} - \frac{1}{2} C_{j_1}^* \right)^2 &; \end{aligned} \quad (2.145)$$

$$\begin{aligned} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} &= \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds = \\ &= \int_t^T \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \int_{s_2}^T \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) ds ds_1 ds_2. \end{aligned} \quad (2.146)$$

From (2.144) – (2.146) we obtain:

$$M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^* \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} =$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \int_{s_2}^T \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) ds - \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. - \frac{1}{2} \psi_3(s_1) \psi_2(s_1) \right) ds_1 ds_2 \right)^2. \tag{2.147}
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's prove, that for any  $s_1 \in (t, T)$  the following relation is correct:

$$\sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) ds = \frac{1}{2} \psi_2(s_1) \psi_3(s_1). \tag{2.148}$$

Let's denote

$$K_1^*(t_1, t_2) = K_1(t_1, t_2) + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1=t_2\}} \psi_2(t_1) \psi_3(t_1), \tag{2.149}$$

where  $t_1, t_2 \in [t, T]$  and  $K_1(t_1, t_2)$  has the form:

$$K_1(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} \psi_2(t_1) \psi_3(t_2), & t_1 < t_2 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad t_1, t_2 \in [t, T].$$

Let's expand the function  $K_1^*(t_1, t_2)$  using the variable  $t_2$ , when  $t_1$  is fixed, into the Fourier-Legendre series at the interval  $(t, T)$  :

$$K_1^*(t_1, t_2) = \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \psi_2(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_3(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_2) dt_2 \cdot \phi_{j_3}(t_2) \quad (t_2 \neq t, T). \tag{2.150}$$

The equality (2.150) is executed pointwise in each point of the interval  $(t, T)$  according to the variable  $t_2$ , when  $t_1 \in [t, T]$  is fixed due to sectionally smoothness of the function  $K_1^*(t_1, t_2)$  according to the variable  $t_2 \in [t, T]$  ( $t_1$  — is fixed).

Obtaining (2.150) we also used the fact, that the right part of (2.150) converges when  $t_1 = t_2$  (point of finite discontinuity of function  $K_1(t_1, t_2)$ ) to the value

$$\frac{1}{2} (K_1(t_1, t_1 - 0) + K_1(t_1, t_1 + 0)) = \frac{1}{2} \psi_2(t_1) \psi_3(t_1) = K_1^*(t_1, t_1).$$

Let's put  $t_1 = t_2$  in (2.150), then we have (2.148).

From (2.147) and (2.148) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^* \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \int_{s_2}^T \left( \sum_{j_3=p+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) ds \right) \times \right.
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\times ds_1 ds_2 \Big)^2. \quad (2.151)$$

Analogously with (2.14) we obtain for two times continuously differentiated function  $\psi_3(s)$  the following estimation:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \sum_{j_3=p+1}^{\infty} \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) ds \right| < \\ & < \frac{C}{p} \left( \frac{1}{(1 - (z(s_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \frac{1}{(1 - (z(s_1))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right); \quad s_1 \in (t, T), \end{aligned} \quad (2.152)$$

where  $z(s_1) = (s_1 - \frac{T+t}{2}) \frac{2}{T-t}$ ; the constant  $C$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

From (2.151) and (2.152) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} & M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^* \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} < \\ & < C_1 \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \int_t^T |\phi_{j_1}(s_2)| \frac{1}{p} \left( \int_{z(s_2)}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + \int_{z(s_2)}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) ds_2 \right)^2 < \\ & < \frac{C_2}{p^2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \int_t^T |\phi_{j_1}(s_2)| ds_2 \right)^2 \leq \frac{C_2(T-t)}{p^2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}^2(s_2) ds_2 = \\ & = \frac{C_3 p}{p^2} = \frac{C_3}{p} \rightarrow 0 \text{ when } p \rightarrow \infty, \end{aligned}$$

where the constants  $C_1, C_2, C_3$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

Relation (2.135) is proven. Let's prove (2.136).

We have:

$$M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} \right)^2 \right\} = \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \right)^2; \quad (2.153)$$

$$\begin{aligned} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} &= \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds = \\ &= \int_t^T \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds ds_1. \end{aligned} \quad (2.154)$$

Let's substitute (2.154) into (2.153):

$$\begin{aligned}
 & M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 & = \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \sum_{j_1=0}^p \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds ds_1 \right)^2. \quad (2.155)
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's denote

$$\tilde{K}(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1), & t_1 < t_2; \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad t_1, t_2 \in [t, T].$$

Let's expand the function  $\tilde{K}(t_1, t_2)$  using the variable  $t_1$ , when  $t_2$  is fixed, into the Fourier-Legendre series at the interval  $(t, T)$  :

$$\tilde{K}(t_1, t_2) = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \cdot \phi_{j_1}(t_2) \quad (t_1 \neq t_2). \quad (2.156)$$

Using (2.156) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{j_1=0}^p \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds = \\
 & = \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right) ds = \\
 & = \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right) ds = \\
 & = \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \psi_1(s) \mathbf{1}_{\{s < s_1\}} ds - \\
 & - \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta ds = \\
 & = - \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta ds. \quad (2.157)
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's substitute (2.157) into (2.155):

$$\begin{aligned}
 M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \times \right. \\
 &\times \left. \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta ds ds_1 \right)^2 = \\
 &= \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \psi_2(u_l^*) \phi_{j_3}(u_l^*) \times \right. \\
 &\times \left. \int_{u_l^*}^T \psi_3(s) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^{u_l^*} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta ds \Delta u_l \right)^2 = \\
 &= \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \psi_2(u_l^*) \phi_{j_3}(u_l^*) \times \right. \\
 &\times \left. \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \int_{u_l^*}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \int_t^{u_l^*} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \Delta u_l \right)^2, \quad (2.158)
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $t = u_0 < u_1 < \dots < u_N = T$ ;  $\Delta u_l = u_{l+1} - u_l$ ;  $u_l^*$  is a point of minimum of the function  $(1 - (z(s))^2)^{-\alpha}$  ( $0 < \alpha < 1$ ) at the interval  $[u_{l-1}, u_l]$ ;  $\max_{0 \leq l \leq N-1} \Delta u_l \rightarrow 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ ;  $l = 0, 1, \dots, N-1$ . The last step in (2.158) is correct due to uniform convergence of Fourier-Legendre series of the sectionally smooth function  $\tilde{K}(s, u_l^*)$  at the any interval  $[u_l^* + \varepsilon, T - \varepsilon] \forall \varepsilon > 0$  ( $\tilde{K}(s, u_l^*)$  is continuous function at the interval  $[u_l^*, T]$ ).

Let's write down the following:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\int_t^x \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds = \\
 &= \frac{\sqrt{T-t} \sqrt{2j_1+1}}{2} \int_{-1}^{z(x)} P_{j_1}(y) \psi \left( \frac{T-t}{2} y + \frac{T+t}{2} \right) dy = \\
 &= \frac{\sqrt{T-t}}{2\sqrt{2j_1+1}} \left( (P_{j_1+1}(z(x)) - P_{j_1-1}(z(x))) \psi_1(x) - \right. \\
 &\left. - \frac{T-t}{2} \int_{-1}^{z(x)} ((P_{j_1+1}(y) - P_{j_1-1}(y)) \psi_1'(y) \left( \frac{T-t}{2} y + \frac{T+t}{2} \right)) dy \right), \quad (2.159)
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $x \in (t, T)$ ;  $j_1 \geq p+1$ ;  $z(x) = (x - \frac{T+t}{2}) \frac{2}{T-t}$ ;  $\psi_1'$  — is a derivative of the function  $\psi_1(s)$  according to variable  $\frac{T-t}{2} y + \frac{T+t}{2}$ .

Note, that in (2.159) we used the following well-known properties of the Legendre polynomials:

$$P_j(x) = \frac{1}{2j+1} (P'_{j+1}(x) - P'_{j-1}(x)); \quad j \geq 1,$$

$$P_j(-1) = (-1)^j; \quad j \geq 1;$$

$$\frac{dP_j}{dx}(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} P'_j(x).$$

From (2.65) and (2.159) we obtain:

$$\left| \int_t^x \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \right| < \frac{C}{j_1} \left( \frac{1}{(1 - (z(x))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} + C_1 \right); \quad (2.160)$$

$x \in (t, T)$ , where the constants  $C, C_1$  doesn't depend on  $j_1$ .

Similarly to (2.160) and due to  $P_j(1) = 1; j = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  we obtain:

$$\left| \int_x^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \right| < \frac{C}{j_1} \left( \frac{1}{(1 - (z(x))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} + C_1 \right); \quad (2.161)$$

$x \in (t, T)$ .

From (2.160) and (2.161) we have:

$$\left| \int_t^x \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \int_x^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \right| < \frac{K}{j_1^2} \left( \frac{1}{(1 - (z(x))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + K_1 \right); \quad (2.162)$$

$x \in (t, T)$ , where the constants  $K, K_1$  doesn't depend on  $j_1$ .

Let's estimate right part of (2.158) using (2.162):

$$\begin{aligned} & M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\ & \leq L \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} |\phi_{j_3}(u_l^*)| \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \times \right. \\ & \quad \left. \times \left( \frac{1}{(1 - (z(u_l^*))^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} + K_1 \right) \Delta u_l \right)^2 \leq \\ & \leq \frac{L_1}{p^2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{(1 - (z(u_l^*))^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} + \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. + \frac{K_1}{(1 - (z(u_l^*))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) \Delta u_l \right)^2 \leq \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\leq \frac{L_1}{p^2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \left( \int_t^T \frac{ds}{(1 - (z(s))^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} + K_1 \int_t^T \frac{ds}{(1 - (z(s))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right) \right)^2 \\
 &= \frac{L_1}{p^2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \frac{ds}{(1 - (z(s))^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} + K_1 \int_t^T \frac{ds}{(1 - (z(s))^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right)^2 = \\
 &= \frac{L_1(T-t)^2}{4p^2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1 - y^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} + K_1 \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1 - y^2)^{\frac{1}{4}}} \right)^2 \leq \\
 &\leq \frac{L_2}{p^2} p = \frac{L_2}{p} \rightarrow 0 \text{ when } p \rightarrow \infty, \tag{2.163}
 \end{aligned}$$

where the constants  $L$ ,  $L_1$ ,  $L_2$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

We used the inequality

$$\sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \leq \int_p^{\infty} \frac{dx}{x^2} = \frac{1}{p}$$

and estimation (2.65) in (2.163). The relation (2.136) is proven. Theorem 6 is proven.  $\square$

Let's consider the trigonometric version of the theorem 6.

**Theorem 6'.** Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ , function  $\psi_2(s)$  — is continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$  and functions  $\psi_1(s), \psi_3(s)$  — are two times continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

Then, for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{*t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) df_{t_1}^{(i_1)} df_{t_2}^{(i_2)} df_{t_3}^{(i_3)}$$

$(i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m)$  the following converging in the mean-square sense expansion

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}$$

is reasonable, where

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds;$$

another denotations see in theorem 1.

**Proof.** Let's consider the inequality (2.21):

$$\left| \int_t^s \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 \right| \leq \frac{K_1}{p}, \quad (2.164)$$

where constant  $K_1$  doesn't depend on  $p$  and  $s$  is fixed.

Analogously we obtain:

$$\left| \int_{s_2}^T \sum_{j_3=p+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) ds ds_1 \right| \leq \frac{K_1}{p}, \quad (2.165)$$

where constant  $K_1$  doesn't depend on  $p$  and  $s_2$  is fixed.

Using (2.164) and (2.141) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} & M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \tilde{C}_{j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ & = \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \times \right. \\ & \quad \left. \times ds_1 ds \right)^2 \leq \\ & \leq K \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \left| \int_t^s \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 \right| ds \right)^2 = \\ & = K \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \left| \int_t^{u_l^*} \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 \right| \Delta u_l \right)^2 \\ & \leq K \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \frac{K_1}{p} \Delta u_l \right)^2 \leq \\ & \leq \frac{K_2}{p^2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p (T-t)^2 \leq \frac{L}{p} \rightarrow 0, \end{aligned} \quad (2.166)$$

if  $p \rightarrow \infty$ , where constants  $K$ ,  $K_1$ ,  $K_2$ ,  $L$  doesn't depend on  $p$ ;  $t = u_0 < u_1 < \dots < u_N = T$ ;  $\Delta u_l = u_{l+1} - u_l$ ;  $u_l^* \in [u_{l-1}, u_l]$ ;  $\max_{0 \leq l \leq N-1} \Delta u_l \rightarrow 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ ;  $l = 0, 1, \dots, N-1$ .

Analogously using (2.165) and (2.151) we obtain:

$$M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^* \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} =$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) \int_{s_2}^T \sum_{j_3=p+1}^{\infty} \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) ds \times \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times ds_1 ds_2 \right)^2 \leq \frac{L}{p} \rightarrow 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

if  $p \rightarrow \infty$ , where constant  $L$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

Moreover, from (2.131), (2.132) we have:

$$\left| \int_t^x \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \int_x^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \right| < \frac{K}{j_1^2} \quad (j_1 \neq 0), \quad (2.167)$$

where the constant  $K$  doesn't depend on  $j_1$ .

Using (2.158) and (2.167) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \psi_2(u_l^*) \phi_{j_3}(u_l^*) \times \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \int_{u_l^*}^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \int_t^{u_l^*} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \Delta u_l \right)^2 \leq \\
 &\leq K_1 \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \left| \int_t^{u_l^*} \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds \int_t^{u_l^*} \psi_1(\theta) \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right| \Delta u_l \right)^2 \leq \\
 &\leq K_2 \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \Delta u_l \right)^2 \leq \\
 &\leq \frac{K_2}{p^2} \sum_{j_3=0}^p (T-t)^2 \leq \frac{L}{p} \rightarrow 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

if  $p \rightarrow \infty$ , where constants  $K_1$ ,  $K_2$ ,  $L$  doesn't depend on  $p$ ; another denotations see in (2.166).

Theorem 6' is proven.  $\square$

## 2.4 Expansions of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity, based on theorem 1. Trigonometric case

In this section we will prove the following theorem.



**Theorem 7.** Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then, for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity

$$\int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)}$$

$(i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m)$  the following converging in the mean-square sense expansion

$$\begin{aligned} \int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, p_2, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\ &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \end{aligned} \quad (2.168)$$

is reasonable, where

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds.$$

**Proof.** If we prove the following formulas:

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^\tau ds d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_3)}, \quad (2.169)$$

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^\tau d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} d\tau, \quad (2.170)$$

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = 0. \quad (2.171)$$

then from theorem 1, formulas (2.169) – (2.171) and standard relations between multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals the expansion (2.168) will follow.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} &= \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6} + \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} C_{0, 2j_1, 2j_1} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} C_{0, 2j_1-1, 2j_1-1} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \\ &+ \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} C_{2j_3, 0, 0} \zeta_{2j_3}^{(i_3)} + \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} C_{2j_3, 2j_1, 2j_1} \zeta_{2j_3}^{(i_3)} + \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} C_{2j_3, 2j_1-1, 2j_1-1} \zeta_{2j_3}^{(i_3)} + \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} C_{2j_3-1, 0, 0} \zeta_{2j_3-1}^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} C_{2j_3-1, 2j_1, 2j_1} \zeta_{2j_3-1}^{(i_3)} + \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} C_{2j_3-1, 2j_1-1, 2j_1-1} \zeta_{2j_3-1}^{(i_3)}, \quad (2.172)
 \end{aligned}$$

where the summation is stopped when  $2j_1, 2j_1 - 1 > p_1$  or  $2j_3, 2j_3 - 1 > p_3$  and

$$C_{0, 2l, 2l} = \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8\pi^2 l^2}, \quad C_{0, 2l-1, 2l-1} = \frac{3(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8\pi^2 l^2}, \quad C_{2l, 0, 0} = \frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\pi^2 l^2}; \quad (2.173)$$

$$C_{2r-1, 2l, 2l} = 0, \quad C_{2l-1, 0, 0} = -\frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\pi l}, \quad C_{2r-1, 2l-1, 2l-1} = 0; \quad (2.174)$$

$$C_{2r, 2l, 2l} = \begin{cases} -\frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{16\pi^2 l^2}, & r = 2l \\ 0, & r \neq 2l \end{cases}, \quad C_{2r, 2l-1, 2l-1} = \begin{cases} \frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{16\pi^2 l^2}, & r = 2l \\ -\frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\pi^2 l^2}, & r = l \\ 0, & r \neq l, r \neq 2l \end{cases}. \quad (2.175)$$

After substituting (2.173) – (2.175) into (2.172) we get:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} & = (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \left( \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \right) \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \right. \\
 & \left. - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{4\pi} \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} \frac{1}{j_3} \zeta_{2j_3-1}^{(i_3)} \right). \quad (2.176)
 \end{aligned}$$

Using theorem 1 and the system of trigonometric functions we find

$$\begin{aligned}
 \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^s ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} & = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (s-t) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} = \\
 & = \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \right). \quad (2.177)
 \end{aligned}$$

From (2.176) and (2.177) it follows

$$\begin{aligned}
 \lim_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^s ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} & = \\
 = \lim_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} (T-t)^3 \left( \left( \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} \frac{1}{j_1^2} - \frac{1}{4} \right)^2 + \right. &
 \end{aligned}$$

$$+\frac{1}{8\pi^2} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} \frac{1}{j_3^2} \right) = 0.$$

So, the relation (2.169) is executed for the case of trigonometric system of functions.

Let's prove the relation (2.170). We have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} &= \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6} + \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} C_{2j_3, 2j_3, 0} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} C_{2j_3-1, 2j_3-1, 0} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \\ &+ \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} C_{2j_3, 2j_3, 2j_1-1} \zeta_{2j_1-1}^{(i_1)} + \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} C_{2j_3-1, 2j_3-1, 2j_1-1} \zeta_{2j_1-1}^{(i_1)} + \\ &+ \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} C_{0, 0, 2j_1-1} \zeta_{2j_1-1}^{(i_1)} + \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} C_{2j_3, 2j_3, 2j_1} \zeta_{2j_1}^{(i_1)} + \\ &+ \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} C_{2j_3-1, 2j_3-1, 2j_1} \zeta_{2j_1}^{(i_1)} + \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} C_{0, 0, 2j_1} \zeta_{2j_1}^{(i_1)}, \end{aligned} \quad (2.178)$$

where the summation is stopped, when  $2j_3, 2j_3 - 1 > p_3$  or  $2j_1, 2j_1 - 1 > p_1$  and

$$C_{2l, 2l, 0} = \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8\pi^2 l^2}, \quad C_{2l-1, 2l-1, 0} = \frac{3(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{8\pi^2 l^2}, \quad C_{0, 0, 2r} = \frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\pi^2 r^2}; \quad (2.179)$$

$$C_{2l-1, 2l-1, 2r-1} = 0, \quad C_{0, 0, 2r-1} = \frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\pi r}, \quad C_{2l, 2l, 2r-1} = 0; \quad (2.180)$$

$$C_{2l, 2l, 2r} = \begin{cases} -\frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{16\pi^2 l^2}, & r = 2l \\ 0, & r \neq 2l \end{cases}, \quad C_{2l-1, 2l-1, 2r} = \begin{cases} -\frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{16\pi^2 l^2}, & r = 2l \\ \frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{4\pi^2 l^2}, & r = l \\ 0, & r \neq l, r \neq 2l \end{cases}. \quad (2.181)$$

After substituting (2.179) – (2.181) into (2.178) we get:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} &= (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \left( \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} \frac{1}{j_3^2} \right) \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \right. \\ &\left. + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{4\pi} \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} \frac{1}{j_1} \zeta_{2j_1-1}^{(i_1)} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (2.182)$$

Using the Ito formula, theorem 1 and the system of trigonometric functions we find

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^s d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} ds = \frac{1}{2} \left( (T-t) \int_t^T d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} + \int_t^T (t-s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} \right) =$$

$$= \frac{1}{4}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \right). \quad (2.183)$$

From (2.182) and (2.183) it follows

$$\begin{aligned} & \lim_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^s d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} ds \right)^2 \right\} = \\ & = \lim_{p_1, p_3 \rightarrow \infty} (T-t)^3 \left( \left( \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{j_3=1}^{p_3} \frac{1}{j_3^2} - \frac{1}{4} \right)^2 + \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{8\pi^2} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{j_1=1}^{p_1} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \right) \right) = 0. \end{aligned}$$

So, the relation (2.170) is also correct for the case of trigonometric system of functions.

Let's prove the equality (2.171).

Since  $\psi_1(\tau)$ ,  $\psi_2(\tau)$ ,  $\psi_3(\tau) \equiv 1$ , then the following relation for the Fourier coefficients is correct:

$$C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} + C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} + C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} = \frac{1}{2} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3},$$

then w.p.1

$$\sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{2} C_{j_1}^2 C_{j_3} - C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} - C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)}. \quad (2.184)$$

Taking into account (2.169) and (2.170) w.p.1 let's write down the following:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} &= \frac{1}{2} C_0^3 \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_1 j_3} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} - \sum_{j_1, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \right] - \\ & \quad - \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \right] = \\ &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

From (2.169) – (2.171) and theorem 1 we get the expansion (2.168). Theorem 7 is proven.  $\square$ .

The expansion (2.168) may be also obtained by direct calculation according to theorem 1:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} &= \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_1)} - \\
 &- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \left( -\frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \right] + \right. \\
 &+ \frac{1}{2} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{2\pi^2} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r^2} - \frac{\pi^2}{6} \right) \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \Big) - \\
 &- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \left( \frac{1}{4} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \right] + \right. \\
 &+ \frac{1}{2\pi^2} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r^2} - \frac{\pi^2}{6} \right) \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \Big) + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \frac{1}{\pi^2} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r^2} - \frac{\pi^2}{6} \right) \zeta_0^{(i_2)}, \tag{2.185}
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_1)} &= (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \right. \\
 &+ \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{1}{\pi r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \right\} + \right. \\
 &+ \frac{1}{\pi^2 r^2} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - 2\zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right\} \Big] + \\
 &+ \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{\substack{r, l=1 \\ r \neq l}}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{1}{r^2 - l^2} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_3)} + \right. \right. \\
 &+ \left. \frac{r}{l} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \frac{l}{r} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_3)} \right\} - \frac{1}{rl} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_3)} \Big] \\
 &+ \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{1}{4\pi r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. + \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right\} + \right. \\
 &+ \frac{1}{8\pi^2 r^2} \left\{ 3\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - 6\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + 3\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - 2\zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right\} \Big] +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \frac{1}{4\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \left\{ \sum_{r,m=1}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{2}{rm} \left[ -\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} + \right. \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. \left. + \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} \right] + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{m(r+m)} \left[ -\zeta_{2(m+r)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2(m+r)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_3)} - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \zeta_{2(m+r)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2(m+r)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} \right] \right\} + \\
 & + \sum_{m=1, l=m+1}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{1}{m(l-m)} \left[ \zeta_{2(l-m)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2(l-m)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_3)} - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \zeta_{2(l-m)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2(l-m)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} \right] + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{l(l-m)} \left[ -\zeta_{2(l-m)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2(l-m)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_3)} - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \zeta_{2(l-m)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2(l-m)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_3)} \right] \right] \Big\}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r^2} = \frac{\pi^2}{6}$  and according to theorem 1:

$$\int_t^T (t - \tau) d\mathbf{f}_{\tau}^{(i)} = -\frac{1}{2}(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i)} - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i)} \right],$$

then, from (2.185) we get the required expansion:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_1)} & = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{\tau} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} d\tau + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{\tau} ds d\mathbf{f}_{\tau}^{(i_1)} = \int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)}.
 \end{aligned}$$

## 2.5 Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 4th multiplicity, based on theorem 1. Polynomial and trigonometric cases

In this section we will develop the approach to expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals, based on theorem 1, to integrals of 4th multiplicity.

**Theorem 8.** Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials or trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then, for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 4th multiplicity

$$I_{(\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4)T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} = \int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*t_4} \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)}$$

$(i_1, i_2, i_3, i_4 = 0, 1, \dots, m)$  the following converging in the mean-square sense expansion

$$I_{(\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4)T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3, j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \quad (2.186)$$

is reasonable, where

$$C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_2}(s_2) \int_t^{s_2} \phi_{j_1}(s_3) ds_3 ds_2 ds_1 ds;$$

$\zeta_{j_i}^{(i_i)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_i}(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_i)}$  — are independent standard Gaussian random variables for various  $i_i$  or  $j_i$  (if  $i_i \neq 0$ );  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$  — are independent standard Wiener processes;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  and  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(0)} = \tau$ ;  $\lambda_i = 0$  if  $i_i = 0$  and  $\lambda_i = 1$  if  $i_i = 1, \dots, m$ .

**Proof.** From (1.29) it follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3, j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} &= I_{(\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4)T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} + \\ &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} A_1^{(i_3 i_4)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} A_2^{(i_2 i_4)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} A_3^{(i_2 i_3)} + \\ &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} A_4^{(i_1 i_4)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} A_5^{(i_1 i_3)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} A_6^{(i_1 i_2)} - \\ &- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} B_1 - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} B_2 - \\ &- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} B_3, \end{aligned} \quad (2.187)$$

where

$$I_{(\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4)T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_4} \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)};$$

$$A_1^{(i_3 i_4)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)};$$

$$A_2^{(i_2 i_4)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_3} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)};$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 A_3^{(i_2 i_3)} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_4} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}; \\
 A_4^{(i_1 i_4)} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)}; \\
 A_5^{(i_1 i_3)} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_4 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}; \\
 A_6^{(i_1 i_2)} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)}; \\
 B_1 &= \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_1 j_1}, \quad B_2 = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_4 j_3 j_4}, \\
 B_3 &= \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_3 j_4}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Using integration order replacement in Riemann integrals, theorem 1 for  $k = 2$  (see (1.27)), relation (2.3), Parseval equality and theorem 19 (see also the Ito formula) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 A_1^{(i_3 i_4)} &= \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \left( \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right)^2 ds_1 ds \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \sum_{j_1=0}^p \left( \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right)^2 ds_1 ds \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \left( (s_1 - t) - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right)^2 \right) ds_1 ds \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} = \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) (s_1 - t) ds_1 ds \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \Delta_1^{(i_3 i_4)} = \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^s (s_1 - t) d\mathbf{w}_{s_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_4)} + \\
 &+ \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) (s_1 - t) ds_1 ds - \Delta_1^{(i_3 i_4)} =
 \end{aligned}$$



$$= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^s \int_t^{s_1} ds_2 d\mathbf{w}_{s_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_4)} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T (s_1 - t) ds_1 - \Delta_1^{(i_3 i_4)} \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (2.188)$$

where

$$\Delta_1^{(i_3 i_4)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3, j_4=0}^p \alpha_{j_4 j_3}^p \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)};$$

$$\alpha_{j_4 j_3}^p = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right)^2 ds_1 ds.$$

Let's consider  $A_2^{(i_2 i_4)}$ :

$$\begin{aligned} A_2^{(i_2 i_4)} &= \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2=0}^p \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) ds_1 ds - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \left( \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_3}(s_2) ds_2 \right)^2 ds_1 ds - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_3) \left( \int_{s_3}^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_3 ds \right) \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_2=0}^p \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) (s-t) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) ds_1 ds - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) (s_1-t) ds_1 ds - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_3) (s-t+t-s_3) ds_3 ds \right) \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \\ &\quad - \Delta_2^{(i_2 i_4)} + \Delta_1^{(i_2 i_4)} + \Delta_3^{(i_2 i_4)} = \\ &= -\Delta_2^{(i_2 i_4)} + \Delta_1^{(i_2 i_4)} + \Delta_3^{(i_2 i_4)} \text{ w.p.1,} \end{aligned} \quad (2.189)$$

where

$$\Delta_2^{(i_2 i_4)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_2=0}^p b_{j_4 j_2}^p \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)};$$

$$b_{j_4 j_2}^p = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \sum_{j_3=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) ds_1 ds;$$

$$\Delta_3^{(i_2 i_4)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_2=0}^p c_{j_4 j_2}^p \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)};$$

$$c_{j_4 j_2}^p = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_3) \sum_{j_3=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_3}^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_3 ds.$$

Let's consider  $A_5^{(i_1 i_3)}$ :

$$\begin{aligned} A_5^{(i_1 i_3)} &= \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_4}(s_2) \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_4}(s) ds ds_1 ds_2 ds_3 \times \\ &\quad \times \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_{s_3}^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_3}^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds ds_3 \times \\ &\quad \times \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \left( \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_4}(s) ds \right)^2 \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) ds ds_3 - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \left( \int_{s_3}^s \phi_{j_4}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds ds_3 - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_2) \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_4}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 ds_3 \right) \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3, j_1=0}^p \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) (T - s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) ds ds_3 - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) (s - s_3) ds ds_3 - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_2) (T - s_2) ds_2 ds_3 \right) \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \\ &\quad - \Delta_4^{(i_1 i_3)} + \Delta_5^{(i_1 i_3)} + \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_3)} = \\ &= -\Delta_4^{(i_1 i_3)} + \Delta_5^{(i_1 i_3)} + \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_3)} \text{ w.p.1,} \end{aligned} \tag{2.190}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_4^{(i_1 i_3)} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3, j_1=0}^p d_{j_3 j_1}^p \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}; \\ d_{j_3 j_1}^p &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \sum_{j_4=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_4}(s) ds \right)^2 \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) ds ds_3; \\ \Delta_5^{(i_1 i_3)} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3, j_1=0}^p e_{j_3 j_1}^p \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}; \\ e_{j_3 j_1}^p &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \sum_{j_4=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_3}^s \phi_{j_4}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds ds_3; \\ \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_3)} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3, j_1=0}^p f_{j_3 j_1}^p \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}; \\ f_{j_3 j_1}^p &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_2) \sum_{j_4=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_4}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 ds_2 ds_3 = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_2) \sum_{j_4=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_4}(s_1) ds_1 \right)^2 \int_t^{s_2} \phi_{j_1}(s_3) ds_3 ds_2. \end{aligned}$$

Let's consider  $A_3^{(i_2 i_3)}$ . We have:

$$\begin{aligned} A_3^{(i_2 i_3)} + A_5^{(i_2 i_3)} &= \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2=0}^p (C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_4} + C_{j_4 j_3 j_4 j_2}) \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_2}(s_2) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_3) ds_3 ds_2 ds_1 ds \times \\ &\quad \times \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_2}(s_2) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_3) ds_3 ds_2 \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_4}(s) ds ds_1 \times \\ &\quad \times \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_2}(s_2) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_3) ds_3 \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_4}(s) ds ds_2 ds_1 - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_2}(s_2) \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_4}(s) ds \right)^2 ds_2 ds_1 \right) \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3, j_2=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_2}(s_2) \left( (T - s_1) - \sum_{j_4=0}^p \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_4}(s_3) ds_3 \right)^2 \right) \times \\
 &\quad \times ds_2 ds_1 \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = 2\Delta_6^{(i_2 i_3)} \text{ w.p.1.}
 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$A_3^{(i_2 i_3)} = 2\Delta_6^{(i_2 i_3)} - A_5^{(i_2 i_3)} = \Delta_4^{(i_2 i_3)} - \Delta_5^{(i_2 i_3)} + \Delta_6^{(i_2 i_3)} \text{ w.p.1.} \quad (2.191)$$

Let's consider  $A_4^{(i_1 i_4)}$  :

$$\begin{aligned}
 &A_4^{(i_1 i_4)} = \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^s \phi_{j_3}(s_2) \int_{s_2}^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 ds_2 ds_3 ds \times \\
 &\quad \times \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} = \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_{s_3}^s \phi_{j_3}(s_2) ds_2 \right)^2 ds_3 ds \times \\
 &\quad \times \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} = \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_3) (s - s_3) ds_3 ds \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \Delta_3^{(i_1 i_4)} = \\
 &\quad = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^s (s - s_3) d\mathbf{w}_{s_3}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_4)} + \\
 &+ \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_4}(s_3) (s - s_3) ds_3 ds - \Delta_3^{(i_1 i_4)} = \\
 &\quad = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{s_2} \int_t^{s_1} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_1)} ds_1 d\mathbf{w}_{s_2}^{(i_4)} + \\
 &+ \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \left( \sum_{j_4=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T (s - t) \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_4}(s_3) ds_3 ds - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_4=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s (s_3 - t) \phi_{j_4}(s_3) ds_3 ds \right) - \Delta_3^{(i_1 i_4)} = \\
 &\quad = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{s_2} \int_t^{s_1} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_1)} ds_1 d\mathbf{w}_{s_2}^{(i_4)} - \Delta_3^{(i_1 i_4)} \text{ w.p.1.} \quad (2.192)
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's consider  $A_6^{(i_1 i_2)}$ :

$$\begin{aligned}
 & A_6^{(i_1 i_2)} = \\
 & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_2}(s_2) \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) ds ds_1 ds_2 ds_3 \times \\
 & \quad \times \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} = \\
 & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_2}(s_2) \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \int_{s_2}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) ds \right)^2 ds_2 ds_3 \times \\
 & \quad \times \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} = \\
 & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_2}(s_2) (T - s_2) ds_2 ds_3 \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} - \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_2)} = \\
 & = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_2}(s_2) (T - s_2) \int_t^{s_2} \phi_{j_1}(s_3) ds_3 ds_2 \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} - \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_2)} = \\
 & \quad = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (T - s_2) \int_t^{s_2} d\mathbf{w}_{s_3}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{s_2}^{(i_2)} + \\
 & \quad + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T \phi_{j_2}(s_2) (T - s_2) \int_t^{s_2} \phi_{j_2}(s_3) ds_3 ds_2 - \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_2)} = \\
 & = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{s_1} \int_t^{s_2} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{s_2}^{(i_2)} ds_1 + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T (T - s_2) ds_2 - \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_2)} \text{ w.p.1.} \quad (2.193)
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's consider  $B_1, B_2, B_3$ :

$$\begin{aligned}
 B_1 & = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_4=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_4}(s_1) \left( \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right)^2 ds_1 ds = \\
 & = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_4}(s_1) (s_1 - t) ds_1 ds - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4=0}^p a_{j_4 j_4}^p = \\
 & \quad = \frac{1}{4} \int_t^T (s_1 - t) ds_1 - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4=0}^p a_{j_4 j_4}^p; \quad (2.194)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$B_2 = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3=0}^p \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_3) \left( \int_t^{s_3} \phi_{j_4}(s) ds \right)^2 \int_t^{s_3} \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 ds_3 -$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_3}(s_2) \left( \int_t^{s_2} \phi_{j_4}(s_3) ds_3 \right)^2 ds_2 ds_1 - \\
 & -\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_3}(s) \left( \int_s^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_2) ds_2 \right)^2 ds ds_1 \Big) = \\
 & = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_3) (s_3 - t) \int_t^{s_3} \phi_{j_3}(s_1) ds_1 ds_3 - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p b_{j_3 j_3}^p - \\
 & - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} (s_2 - t) \phi_{j_3}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 + \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p - \\
 & - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_3}(s) (s_1 - t + t - s) ds ds_1 + \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p c_{j_3 j_3}^p = \\
 & = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p + \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p c_{j_3 j_3}^p - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p b_{j_3 j_3}^p; \tag{2.195}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 B_2 + B_3 & = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3=0}^p (C_{j_3 j_4 j_3 j_4} + C_{j_3 j_4 j_4 j_3}) = \\
 & = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_4}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_2) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_3}(s_3) ds_3 ds_2 ds_1 ds = \\
 & = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3=0}^p \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_2) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_3}(s_3) ds_3 ds_2 \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) ds ds_1 = \\
 & = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3=0}^p \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_3) \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_2) ds_2 \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) ds ds_3 ds_1 - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_3) \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) ds \right)^2 ds_3 ds_1 \right) = \\
 & = \sum_{j_4=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s_1) (T - s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_3) ds_3 ds_1 - \\
 & - \sum_{j_4=0}^{\infty} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s_1) (T - s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_4}(s_3) ds_3 ds_1 + 2 \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4=0}^p f_{j_4 j_4}^p = \\
 & = 2 \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4=0}^p f_{j_4 j_4}^p.
 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$B_3 = 2 \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p f_{j_3 j_3}^p - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p c_{j_3 j_3}^p + \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p b_{j_3 j_3}^p. \quad (2.196)$$

After substituting the relations (2.188)-(2.196) into (2.187) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3, j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} = \\ & = I_{(\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4) T, t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^s \int_t^{s_1} ds_2 d\mathbf{w}_{s_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_4)} + \\ & + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{s_2} \int_t^{s_1} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_1)} ds_1 d\mathbf{w}_{s_2}^{(i_4)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{s_1} \int_t^{s_2} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{s_2}^{(i_2)} ds_1 \\ & + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{s_1} ds_2 ds_1 + R = \\ & = I_{(\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4) T, t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} + R \text{ w.p.1,} \end{aligned} \quad (2.197)$$

where

$$I_{(\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4) T, t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} = \int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*t_4} \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)}$$

$(i_1, i_2, i_3, i_4 = 0, 1, \dots, m)$ ;

$$\begin{aligned} R = & -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \Delta_1^{(i_3 i_4)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( -\Delta_2^{(i_2 i_4)} + \Delta_1^{(i_2 i_4)} + \Delta_3^{(i_2 i_4)} \right) + \\ & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \left( \Delta_4^{(i_2 i_3)} - \Delta_5^{(i_2 i_3)} + \Delta_6^{(i_2 i_3)} \right) - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \Delta_3^{(i_1 i_4)} + \\ & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \left( -\Delta_4^{(i_1 i_3)} + \Delta_5^{(i_1 i_3)} + \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_3)} \right) - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_2)} + \\ & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p - \\ & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \left( \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p + \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p c_{j_3 j_3}^p - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p b_{j_3 j_3}^p \right) - \\ & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \times \\ & \times \left( 2 \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p f_{j_3 j_3}^p - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p c_{j_3 j_3}^p + \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p b_{j_3 j_3}^p \right). \end{aligned} \quad (2.198)$$

From (2.197) and (2.198) it follows, that theorem 8 will be correct if

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_k^{(ij)} &= 0; \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p b_{j_3 j_3}^p = \\ &= \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p c_{j_3 j_3}^p = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p f_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0, \end{aligned} \quad (2.199)$$

where  $k = 1, 2, \dots, 6$ ;  $i, j = 0, 1, \dots, m$ .

Let's consider the case of Legendre polynomials. Let's prove, that  $\Delta_1^{(i_3 i_4)} = 0$  w. p. 1. From (2.277) it follows:

$$\begin{aligned} M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3, j_4=0}^p a_{j_4 j_3}^p \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \sum_{j'_3=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j'_3-1} \left( 2a_{j_3 j_3}^p a_{j'_3 j'_3}^p + \right. \\ &+ \left. \left( a_{j_3 j'_3}^p \right)^2 + 2a_{j_3 j'_3}^p a_{j'_3 j_3}^p + \left( a_{j'_3 j_3}^p \right)^2 \right) + 3 \sum_{j'_3=0}^p \left( a_{j'_3 j'_3}^p \right)^2 = \\ &= \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p \right)^2 + \sum_{j'_3=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j'_3-1} \left( a_{j_3 j'_3}^p + a_{j'_3 j_3}^p \right)^2 + 2 \sum_{j'_3=0}^p \left( a_{j'_3 j'_3}^p \right)^2 \quad (i_3 = i_4 \neq 0); \end{aligned} \quad (2.200)$$

$$\begin{aligned} M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3, j_4=0}^p a_{j_4 j_3}^p \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \\ &= \sum_{j_3, j_4=0}^p \left( a_{j_4 j_3}^p \right)^2 \quad (i_3 \neq i_4; i_3 \neq 0; i_4 \neq 0); \end{aligned} \quad (2.201)$$

$$M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3, j_4=0}^p a_{j_4 j_3}^p \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \right)^2 \right\} = \begin{cases} (T-t) \sum_{j_4=0}^p \left( a_{j_4, 0}^p \right)^2 & \text{if } i_3 = 0, i_4 \neq 0 \\ (T-t) \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( a_{0, j_3}^p \right)^2 & \text{if } i_4 = 0, i_3 \neq 0 \\ (T-t)^2 \left( a_{00}^p \right)^2 & \text{if } i_3 = i_4 = 0 \end{cases} \quad (2.202)$$

Let's consider the 1st case ( $i_3 = i_4 \neq 0$ ):

$$\begin{aligned} a_{j_4 j_3}^p &= \frac{(T-t)^2 \sqrt{(2j_4+1)(2j_3+1)}}{32} \times \\ &\times \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_4}(y) \int_{-1}^y P_{j_3}(y_1) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} (2j_1+1) \left( \int_{-1}^{y_1} P_{j_1}(y_2) dy_2 \right)^2 dy_1 dy = \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{(T-t)^2 \sqrt{(2j_4+1)(2j_3+1)}}{32} \times \\
 &\times \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_3}(y_1) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2j_1+1} (P_{j_1+1}(y_1) - P_{j_1-1}(y_1))^2 \int_{y_1}^1 P_{j_4}(y) dy dy_1 = \\
 &= \frac{(T-t)^2 \sqrt{2j_3+1}}{32 \sqrt{2j_4+1}} \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_3}(y_1) (P_{j_4-1}(y_1) - P_{j_4+1}(y_1)) \times \\
 &\times \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2j_1+1} (P_{j_1+1}(y_1) - P_{j_1-1}(y_1))^2 dy_1
 \end{aligned}$$

if  $j_4 \neq 0$  and

$$\begin{aligned}
 a_{j_4 j_3}^p &= \frac{(T-t)^2 \sqrt{2j_3+1}}{32} \times \\
 &\times \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_3}(y_1) (1-y_1) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2j_1+1} (P_{j_1+1}(y_1) - P_{j_1-1}(y_1))^2 dy_1
 \end{aligned}$$

if  $j_4 = 0$ .

From (2.13) and estimate  $|P_{j_4-1}(y) - P_{j_4+1}(y)| \leq 2$ ;  $y \in [-1, 1]$  ( $|P_j(y)| \leq 1$ ;  $y \in [-1, 1]$ ) we obtain:

$$|a_{j_4 j_3}^p| \leq \frac{C_0}{\sqrt{j_4}} \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} \leq \frac{C_1}{p \sqrt{j_4}} \quad (j_4 \neq 0); \quad (2.203)$$

$$|a_{0, j_3}^p| \leq C_0 \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{3}{4}}} \leq \frac{C_1}{p}; \quad (2.204)$$

$$|a_{00}^p| \leq C_0 \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \int_{-1}^1 \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \leq \frac{C_1}{p}, \quad (2.205)$$

where  $C_0, C_1$  — are constants, which doesn't depend on  $p$ .

Taking into account (2.200) – (2.205) we write down:

$$\begin{aligned}
 M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_3, j_4=0}^p a_{j_4 j_3}^p \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \left( a_{00}^p + \sum_{j_3=1}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p \right)^2 + \\
 &+ \sum_{j_3=1}^p \left( a_{0, j_3}^p + a_{j_3, 0}^p \right)^2 + \sum_{j_3=1}^p \sum_{j_3=1}^{j_3-1} \left( a_{j_3 j_3}^p + a_{j_3 j_3}^p \right)^2 +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 +2 \left( \sum_{j'_3=1}^p \left( a_{j'_3 j'_3}^p \right)^2 + (a_{00})^2 \right) &\leq K_0 \left( \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p} \sum_{j_3=1}^p \frac{1}{\sqrt{j_3}} \right)^2 + \frac{K_1}{p} + \\
 &+ K_2 \sum_{j'_3=1}^p \sum_{j_3=1}^{j'_3-1} \frac{1}{p^2} \left( \frac{1}{\sqrt{j'_3}} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{j_3}} \right)^2 \leq \\
 &\leq K_0 \left( \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p} \int_0^p \frac{dx}{\sqrt{x}} \right)^2 + \frac{K_1}{p} + \frac{K_3}{p} \sum_{j_3=1}^p \frac{1}{j_3} \leq \\
 &\leq K_0 \left( \frac{1}{p} + \frac{2}{\sqrt{p}} \right)^2 + \frac{K_1}{p} + \frac{K_3}{p} \left( 1 + \int_1^p \frac{dx}{x} \right) \leq \\
 &\leq \frac{K_4}{p} + \frac{K_3 (\ln p + 1)}{p} \rightarrow 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

when  $p \rightarrow \infty$  ( $i_3 = i_4 \neq 0$ ).

The same result for cases (2.201), (2.202) also follows from the estimates (2.203) – (2.205). Therefore

$$\Delta_1^{(i_3 i_4)} = 0 \text{ w.p.1.} \quad (2.206)$$

Not difficult to see, that formulas

$$\Delta_2^{(i_2 i_4)} = 0, \quad \Delta_4^{(i_1 i_3)} = 0, \quad \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_3)} = 0 \text{ w.p.1} \quad (2.207)$$

may be proved similarly with the proving of the relation (2.206).

Moreover, from estimates (2.203) – (2.205) we obtain:

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0. \quad (2.208)$$

Relations  $\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p b_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0$  and  $\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p f_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0$  also may be proved analogously with (2.208).

Let's consider  $\Delta_3^{(i_2 i_4)}$  :

$$\Delta_3^{(i_2 i_4)} = \Delta_4^{(i_2 i_4)} + \Delta_6^{(i_2 i_4)} - \Delta_7^{(i_2 i_4)} = -\Delta_7^{(i_2 i_4)} \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (2.209)$$

where

$$\Delta_7^{(i_2 i_4)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_2, j_4=0}^p g_{j_4 j_2}^p \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)};$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 g_{j_4 j_2}^p &= \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right) ds_1 ds = \\
 &= \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds. \quad (2.210)
 \end{aligned}$$

The last step in (2.210) follows from the estimation:

$$|g_{j_4 j_2}^p| \leq K \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \int_{-1}^1 \frac{1}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \int_{-1}^y \frac{1}{(1-x^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} dx dy \leq \frac{K_1}{p}.$$

Note, that

$$g_{j_4 j_4}^p = \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds \right)^2; \quad (2.211)$$

$$g_{j_4 j_2}^p + g_{j_2 j_4}^p = \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds \int_t^T \phi_{j_2}(s) \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds \quad (2.212)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 g_{j_4 j_2}^p &= \frac{(T-t)^2 \sqrt{(2j_4+1)(2j_2+1)}}{16} \times \\
 &\times \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2j_1+1} \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_4}(y_1) (P_{j_1-1}(y_1) - P_{j_1+1}(y_1)) \times \\
 &\times \int_{-1}^{y_1} P_{j_2}(y) (P_{j_1-1}(y) - P_{j_1+1}(y)) dy dy_1; \quad j_4, j_2 \leq p.
 \end{aligned}$$

Due to orthonormality of Legendre polynomials, we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 g_{j_4 j_2}^p + g_{j_2 j_4}^p &= \frac{(T-t)^2 \sqrt{(2j_4+1)(2j_2+1)}}{16} \times \\
 &\times \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2j_1+1} \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_4}(y_1) (P_{j_1-1}(y_1) - P_{j_1+1}(y_1)) dy_1 \times \\
 &\times \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_2}(y) (P_{j_1-1}(y) - P_{j_1+1}(y)) dy = \\
 &= \begin{cases} \frac{(T-t)^2 (2p+1)}{16} \frac{1}{2p+3} \left( \int_{-1}^1 P_p^2(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2 = \frac{(T-t)^2}{4(2p+3)(2p+1)} \text{ if } j_2 = j_4 = p; \\ 0, \text{ otherwise} \end{cases} \quad (2.213)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 g_{j_4 j_4}^p &= \frac{(T-t)^2(2j_4+1)}{16} \times \\
 &\times \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2j_1+1} \frac{1}{2} \left( \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_4}(y_1) (P_{j_1-1}(y_1) - P_{j_1+1}(y_1)) dy_1 \right)^2 = \\
 &= \begin{cases} \frac{(T-t)^2(2p+1)}{32} \frac{1}{2p+3} \left( \int_{-1}^1 P_p^2(y_1) dy_1 \right)^2 = \frac{(T-t)^2}{8(2p+3)(2p+1)} \text{ if } j_4 = p \\ 0, \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}. \quad (2.214)
 \end{aligned}$$

From (2.200), (2.213), (2.214) it follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
 M \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_2, j_4=0}^p g_{j_4 j_2}^p \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \left( \sum_{j_3=0}^p g_{j_3 j_3}^p \right)^2 + \sum_{j_3'=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_3'-1} \left( g_{j_3 j_3'}^p + g_{j_3' j_3}^p \right)^2 \\
 &+ 2 \sum_{j_3'=0}^p \left( g_{j_3' j_3'}^p \right)^2 \leq \left( \frac{(T-t)^2}{8(2p+3)(2p+1)} \right)^2 + 0 + \\
 &+ 2 \left( \frac{(T-t)^2}{8(2p+3)(2p+1)} \right)^2 \rightarrow 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

when  $p \rightarrow \infty$  ( $i_2 = i_4 \neq 0$ ).

Let's consider the case  $i_2 \neq i_4$ ,  $i_2 \neq 0$ ,  $i_4 \neq 0$ .

Not difficult to see, that

$$\begin{aligned}
 g_{j_4 j_2}^p &= \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right) ds_1 ds = \\
 &= \int_t^T \int_t^T K_p(s, s_1) \phi_{j_4}(s) \phi_{j_2}(s_1) ds_1 ds
 \end{aligned}$$

is a coefficient of the double Fourier-Legendre series of the function

$$K_p(s, s_1) = \mathbf{1}_{\{s_1 < s\}} \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta. \quad (2.215)$$

The Parseval equality in this case has the form

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_2=0}^{p_1} \left( g_{j_4 j_2}^p \right)^2 = \int_t^T \int_t^T (K_p(s, s_1))^2 ds_1 ds =$$

$$= \int_t^T \int_t^s \left( \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right)^2 ds_1 ds. \quad (2.216)$$

Let's consider the integral

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta &= \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2j_1 + 1} \sqrt{T-t} \int_{z(s_1)}^1 P_{j_1}(y) dy = \\ &= \frac{\sqrt{T-t}}{2\sqrt{2j_1 + 1}} (P_{j_1-1}(z(s_1)) - P_{j_1+1}(z(s_1))), \end{aligned}$$

where  $z(s_1) = \left(s_1 - \frac{T+t}{2}\right) \frac{2}{T-t}$ .

From (2.13) we obtain:

$$\left| \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right| \leq \frac{K}{j_1} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s_1))^{\frac{1}{4}}}, \quad (2.217)$$

where  $s_1 \in (t, T)$ .

From (2.217) we have:

$$\begin{aligned} &\left| \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right| \leq \\ &\leq \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n \left| \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right| \left| \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right| \leq \\ &\leq C \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n \frac{1}{j_1^2} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s))^{\frac{1}{4}}} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s_1))^{\frac{1}{4}}}, \end{aligned} \quad (2.218)$$

where  $s, s_1 \in (t, T)$ .

Let's execute the passage to the limit  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty}$  in inequality (2.218):

$$\begin{aligned} &\left| \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right| \leq \\ &\leq C \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s))^{\frac{1}{4}}} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s_1))^{\frac{1}{4}}} \leq \\ &\leq C \int_p^{\infty} \frac{dx}{x^2} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s))^{\frac{1}{4}}} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s_1))^{\frac{1}{4}}} \leq \end{aligned}$$

$$\leq \frac{C}{p} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s))^{\frac{1}{4}}} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s_1))^{\frac{1}{4}}}, \quad (2.219)$$

where  $s, s_1 \in (t, T)$ .

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right)^2 \leq \\ & \leq \frac{C^2}{p^2} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s))^{\frac{1}{2}}} \frac{1}{(1 - z^2(s_1))^{\frac{1}{2}}}, \end{aligned} \quad (2.220)$$

where  $s, s_1 \in (t, T)$ .

From (2.219) it follows:

$$\left| \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right| \leq \frac{M}{p}$$

in the domain  $D_\varepsilon = \{(s, s_1) : s \in [t + \varepsilon, T - \varepsilon], s_1 \in [t + \varepsilon, s]\} \forall \varepsilon > 0$ , where the constant  $M$  doesn't depend on  $s, s_1$ .

Then we have a uniform convergence

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^p \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \rightarrow \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \quad (2.221)$$

at the set  $D_\varepsilon$ , if  $p \rightarrow \infty$ .

Because of (2.221) and continuity of functions

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^p \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta$$

we obtain continuity of the limit function

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta$$

at the set  $D_\varepsilon$ .

Using this fact and (2.220) we obtain:

$$\int_t^T \int_t^s \left( \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right)^2 ds_1 ds =$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} \int_{t+\varepsilon}^{T-\varepsilon} \int_{t+\varepsilon}^s \left( \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_1}(\theta) d\theta \right)^2 ds_1 ds \leq \\
 &\leq \frac{C^2}{p^2} \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} \int_{t+\varepsilon}^{T-\varepsilon} \int_{t+\varepsilon}^s \frac{ds_1}{(1-z^2(s_1))^{\frac{1}{2}}} \frac{ds}{(1-z^2(s))^{\frac{1}{2}}} = \\
 &= \frac{C^2}{p^2} \int_t^T \int_t^s \frac{ds_1}{(1-z^2(s_1))^{\frac{1}{2}}} \frac{ds}{(1-z^2(s))^{\frac{1}{2}}} = \\
 &= \frac{K}{p^2} \int_{-1}^1 \int_{-1}^y \frac{dy_1}{(1-y_1^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \frac{dy}{(1-y^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}} < \frac{K_1}{p^2}, \tag{2.222}
 \end{aligned}$$

where constant  $K_1$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

From (2.222) and (2.216) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 0 \leq \sum_{j_2, j_4=0}^p (g_{j_4 j_2}^p)^2 &\leq \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_2, j_4=0}^{p_1} (g_{j_4 j_2}^p)^2 = \sum_{j_2, j_4=0}^{\infty} (g_{j_4 j_2}^p)^2 \leq \\
 &\leq \frac{K_1}{p^2} \rightarrow 0, \tag{2.223}
 \end{aligned}$$

if  $p \rightarrow \infty$ . The case  $i_2 \neq i_4$ ,  $i_2 \neq 0$ ,  $i_4 \neq 0$  is proven.

The same result for the cases

$$i_2 = 0, i_4 \neq 0;$$

$$i_4 = 0, i_2 \neq 0;$$

$$i_2 = 0, i_4 = 0$$

also may be obtained. Then  $\Delta_7^{(i_2 i_4)} = 0$  and  $\Delta_3^{(i_2 i_4)} = 0$  w. p. 1.

Let's consider  $\Delta_5^{(i_1 i_3)}$ :

$$\Delta_5^{(i_1 i_3)} = \Delta_4^{(i_1 i_3)} + \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_3)} - \Delta_8^{(i_1 i_3)} \text{ w.p.1,}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 \Delta_8^{(i_1 i_3)} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3, j_1=0}^p h_{j_3 j_1}^p \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}, \\
 h_{j_3 j_1}^p &= \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \sum_{j_4=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_4}(\theta) d\theta \int_s^T \phi_{j_4}(\theta) d\theta \right) ds ds_3.
 \end{aligned}$$

Analogously we obtain, that  $\Delta_8^{(i_1 i_3)} = 0$  w. p. 1. Here we consider the function:

$$K_p(s, s_3) = \mathbf{1}_{\{s_3 < s\}} \sum_{j_4=p+1}^{\infty} \int_{s_3}^T \phi_{j_4}(\theta) d\theta \int_s^T \phi_{j_4}(\theta) d\theta$$

and the relation

$$h_{j_3 j_1}^p = \int_t^T \int_t^T K_p(s, s_3) \phi_{j_1}(s_3) \phi_{j_3}(s) ds ds_3$$

for the case  $i_1 \neq i_3, i_1 \neq 0, i_3 \neq 0$ .

For the case  $i_1 = i_3 \neq 0$  we use (see (2.211), (2.212)):

$$h_{j_1 j_1}^p = \sum_{j_4=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_s^T \phi_{j_4}(s_1) ds_1 ds \right)^2,$$

$$h_{j_3 j_1}^p + h_{j_1 j_3}^p = \sum_{j_4=p+1}^{\infty} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_s^T \phi_{j_4}(s_2) ds_2 ds \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_s^T \phi_{j_4}(s_2) ds_2 ds.$$

Let's consider  $\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p c_{j_3 j_3}^p$ . We have:

$$c_{j_3 j_3}^p = f_{j_3 j_3}^p + d_{j_3 j_3}^p - g_{j_3 j_3}^p. \tag{2.224}$$

We proved, that  $\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p f_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0$ . Analogously we obtain, that  $\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p d_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0$ .

From (2.214) it follows:

$$0 \leq \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p g_{j_3 j_3}^p \leq \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{(T-t)^2}{8(2p+3)(2p+1)} = 0,$$

then

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p c_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0.$$

Relations (2.199) are proven for polynomial case. Theorem 8 is proven for the case of Legendre polynomials.

Let's consider the trigonometric case. In this case we have:

$$a_{j_4 j_3}^p = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right)^2 ds_1 ds =$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right)^2 \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_4}(s) ds ds_1;$$

$$\int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\sqrt{T-t}} \begin{cases} \int_t^{s_1} \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} ds \\ \int_t^{s_1} \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t} ds \end{cases} = \frac{\sqrt{2}\sqrt{T-t}}{2\pi j_1} \begin{cases} -\cos \frac{2\pi j_1(s_1-t)}{T-t} + 1 \\ \sin \frac{2\pi j_1(s_1-t)}{T-t} \end{cases};$$



$$\int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_4}(s) ds = \frac{\sqrt{2}\sqrt{T-t}}{2\pi j_4} \begin{cases} \cos \frac{2\pi j_4(s_1-t)}{T-t} - 1 \\ -\sin \frac{2\pi j_4(s_1-t)}{T-t} \end{cases};$$

$$\left| \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 \right| \leq \frac{K_0}{j_1} (j_1 \neq 0); \quad \left| \int_{s_1}^T \phi_{j_4}(s) ds \right| \leq \frac{K_0}{j_4} (j_4 \neq 0);$$

$$\int_{s_1}^T \phi_0(s) ds = \frac{T-s_1}{\sqrt{T-t}}.$$

$$|a_{j_4 j_3}^p| \leq \frac{K_1}{j_4} \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{j_1^2} \leq \frac{K_1}{p j_4} (j_4 \neq 0); \quad |a_{0, j_3}^p| \leq \frac{K_1}{p}, \quad (2.225)$$

where  $K_0, K_1$  — are constants.

Taking into account (2.200) – (2.202) and (2.225) we obtain:  $\Delta_1^{(i_3 i_4)} = 0$  w. p. 1.

Using the same arguments we find, that:

$$\Delta_2^{(i_2 i_4)} = 0, \quad \Delta_4^{(i_1 i_3)} = 0, \quad \Delta_6^{(i_1 i_3)} = 0 \text{ w.p.1,}$$

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p a_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0, \quad \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p b_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0, \quad \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p f_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0.$$

Let's consider  $\Delta_3^{(i_2 i_4)}$ . In this case for  $i_2 = i_4 \neq 0$  we will use (2.209) – (2.212). We have:

$$\int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds = \frac{\sqrt{2}\sqrt{T-t}}{2\pi j_1} \begin{cases} \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \left(1 - \cos \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t}\right) ds \\ \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \left(-\sin \frac{2\pi j_1(s-t)}{T-t}\right) ds \end{cases},$$

where  $j_1 \geq p+1$ ,  $j_4 = 0, 1, \dots, p$ . Due to orthonormality of trigonometric functions, we obtain:

$$\int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_s^T \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds = \begin{cases} \frac{\sqrt{2}(T-t)}{2\pi j_1} \text{ or } 0 \text{ if } j_4 = 0 \\ 0, \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad j_1 \geq p+1. \quad (2.226)$$

From (2.226) and (2.210) – (2.212) we obtain:

$$g_{j_4 j_2}^p + g_{j_2 j_4}^p = \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \begin{cases} \frac{(T-t)^2}{2\pi^2 j_1^2} \text{ or } 0 \text{ if } j_2 = j_4 = 0 \\ 0, \text{ otherwise} \end{cases},$$

$$g_{j_4 j_4}^p = \sum_{j_1=p+1}^{\infty} \begin{cases} \frac{(T-t)^2}{4\pi^2 j_1^2} \text{ or } 0 \text{ if } j_4 = 0 \\ 0, \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}.$$

Therefore

$$\begin{cases} |g_{j_4 j_2}^p + g_{j_2 j_4}^p| \leq \frac{K_1}{p} \text{ if } j_2 = j_4 = 0 \\ g_{j_4 j_2}^p + g_{j_2 j_4}^p = 0, \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (2.227)$$

$$\begin{cases} |g_{j_4 j_4}^p| \leq \frac{K_1}{p} \text{ if } j_4 = 0 \\ g_{j_4 j_4}^p = 0, \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (2.228)$$

where  $K_1$  — is a constant, which doesn't depend on  $p$ .

From (2.227), (2.228) and (2.200) it follows, that  $\Delta_7^{(i_2 i_4)} = 0$  and  $\Delta_3^{(i_2 i_4)} = 0$  w. p. 1 for  $i_2 = i_4 \neq 0$ .

Analogously to polynomial case we obtain  $\Delta_7^{(i_2 i_4)} = 0$  and  $\Delta_3^{(i_2 i_4)} = 0$  w. p. 1 for  $i_2 \neq i_4, i_2 \neq 0, i_4 \neq 0$ .

The similar arguments prove, that  $\Delta_5^{(i_1 i_3)} = 0$  w. p. 1.

Taking into account (2.224) and relations

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p f_{j_3 j_3}^p = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p d_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0,$$

which follows from the estimates:

$$|f_{jj}^p| \leq \frac{K_1}{pj}, \quad |d_{jj}^p| \leq \frac{K_1}{pj}, \quad |f_{00}^p| \leq \frac{K_1}{p}, \quad |d_{00}^p| \leq \frac{K_1}{p},$$

we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p c_{j_3 j_3}^p &= - \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p g_{j_3 j_3}^p; \\ 0 &\leq \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p g_{j_3 j_3}^p \leq \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \frac{K_1}{p} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Finally, we have

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^p c_{j_3 j_3}^p = 0.$$

Relations (2.199) are proven for trigonometric case. Theorem 8 is proven for trigonometric case. Theorem 8 is proven.  $\square$ .

## 2.6 Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of $k$ th multiplicity, based on theorem 1. Polynomial and trigonometric cases

The author thinks, that generalization of the theorem 8 for the case of any fixed  $k$  ( $k$  — is multiplicity of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral) is correct (without the proof).

Let's formulate (without the proof) the following theorem.

**Theorem 9.** Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials or trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then, for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of  $k$ th multiplicity

$$I_{(\lambda_1 \dots \lambda_k)T,t}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \int_t^{*T} \dots \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)} \quad (2.229)$$

$$(i_1, i_2, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m)$$

the following converging in the mean-square sense expansion

$$I_{(\lambda_1 \dots \lambda_k)T,t}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^p C_{j_k \dots j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \dots \zeta_{j_k}^{(i_k)} \quad (2.230)$$

is reasonable, where

$$C_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_k}(t_k) \dots \int_t^{t_3} \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2 \dots dt_k;$$

$\zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_l}(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_l)}$  — are independent standard Gaussian random variables for various  $i_l$  or  $j_l$  (if  $i_l \neq 0$ );  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$  — are independent standard Wiener processes;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  and  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(0)} = \tau$ ;  $\lambda_l = 0$  if  $i_l = 0$  and  $\lambda_l = 1$  if  $i_l = 1, \dots, m$ .

Theorem 9 allows to approximate multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral  $I_{(\lambda_1 \dots \lambda_k)T,t}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)}$  by the sum:

$$I_{(\lambda_1 \dots \lambda_k)T,t}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)p} = \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^p C_{j_k \dots j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \dots \zeta_{j_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (2.231)$$

where

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} M \left\{ \left( I_{(\lambda_1 \dots \lambda_k)T,t}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)} - I_{(\lambda_1 \dots \lambda_k)T,t}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)p} \right)^2 \right\} = 0.$$

Integrals (2.229) — are integrals from the Taylor–Stratonovich expansion (9.22). It means, that approximations (2.231) may be very useful for numerical integration of Ito stochastic differential equations via the truncated expansion of the form (9.22).

## 2.7 Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity $k$ , based on generalized repeated Fourier series

### 2.7.1 The case of integrals of 2nd multiplicity

Let's analyze the approach to expansion of multiple stochastic integrals, which differs from the approaches examined before [45], [35], [32], taking multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 2nd multiplicity as an example.

Thus, let's analyze the multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of the following type:

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)}; \quad i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m,$$

where  $\mathbf{w}_t^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_t^{(i)}$  when  $i = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\mathbf{w}_t^{(0)} = t$ ;  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$  ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ) — are independent standard Wiener processes;  $\psi_l(\tau)$  ( $l = 1, \dots, k$ ) — are continuously differentiated functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ ;

Let's analyze the function

$$K^*(t_1, t_2) = K(t_1, t_2) + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1=t_2\}} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1),$$

where  $t_1, t_2 \in [t, T]$  and  $K(t_1, t_2)$  has the form:

$$K(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_2), & t_1 < t_2 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad t_1, t_2 \in [t, T].$$

Due to lemmas proven in chapter 1 and formula

$$\begin{aligned} J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} &= \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} + \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \psi_1(t_2) dt_2 \end{aligned}$$

with probability 1, we have

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} K^*(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (2.232)$$

where the sense of formula (1.8) notations is kept.

Let's expand the function  $K^*(t_1, t_2)$  using the variable  $t_1$ , when  $t_2$  is fixed, into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$  :

$$K^*(t_1, t_2) = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1}(t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \quad (t_1 \neq t, T), \quad (2.233)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} C_{j_1}(t_2) &= \int_t^T K^*(t_1, t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 = \int_t^T K(t_1, t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 = \\ &= \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1, \end{aligned}$$

$\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of continuous functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

The equality (2.233) is executed pointwise in each point of the interval  $(t, T)$  according to the variable  $t_1$ , when  $t_2 \in [t, T]$  is fixed due to sectionally smoothness of the function  $K^*(t_1, t_2)$  according to the variable  $t_1 \in [t, T]$  ( $t_2$  — is fixed).

Note also, that due to well-known features of the Fourier series, the series (2.233) converges when  $t_1 = t, T$  (not necessarily to the function  $K^*(t_1, t_2)$ ).

Obtaining (2.233) we also used the fact that the right part of (2.233) converges when  $t_1 = t_2$  (point of finite discontinuity of function  $K(t_1, t_2)$ ) to the value

$$\frac{1}{2} (K(t_2 - 0, t_2) + K(t_2 + 0, t_2)) = \frac{1}{2} \psi_1(t_2) \psi_2(t_2) = K^*(t_2, t_2).$$

Function  $C_{j_1}(t_2)$  is a continuously differentiated one at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

Let's expand it into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$ :

$$C_{j_1}(t_2) = \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \quad (t_2 \neq t, T), \quad (2.234)$$

where

$$C_{j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T C_{j_1}(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) dt_2 = \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2,$$

and the equality (2.234) is executed pointwise at any point of the interval  $(t, T)$ ; the right part of (2.234) converges when  $t_2 = t, T$  (not necessarily to  $C_{j_1}(t_2)$ ).

Let's substitute (2.234) into (2.233):

$$K^*(t_1, t_2) = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2); \quad (t_1, t_2) \in (t, T)^2, \quad (2.235)$$

moreover the series in the right part of (2.235) converges at the boundary of square  $[t, T]^2$  (not necessarily to  $K^*(t_1, t_2)$ ).

Hereafter, using the scheme of proving of theorem 1 and (2.232) w.p.1 we get:

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} + R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2}, \quad (2.236)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2} = & \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} + \\ & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_1) dt_1; \end{aligned}$$

$$G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} K^*(t_1, t_2) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2);$$

$p_1, p_2 < \infty$ .

Using standard evaluations (9.3) and (9.4) for the moments of stochastic integrals, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ (R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2})^{2n} \right\} \leq & C_n \left( \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^{2n} dt_1 dt_2 + \right. \\ & \left. + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^{2n} dt_2 dt_1 + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_1))^{2n} dt_1 \right), \quad (2.237) \end{aligned}$$

where  $C_n < \infty$  — is a constant which depend on  $n$  and  $T - t$ ;  $n = 1, 2, \dots$

Note, that due to assumptions proposed earlier, the function

$$G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2)$$

is continuous in the domains of integrating of integrals in the right part of (2.237) and it is bounded at the boundary of square  $[t, T]^2$ .

Let's estimate the integral in the right part of (2.237):

$$\begin{aligned}
 0 &\leq \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^{2n} dt_1 dt_2 = \left( \int_{D_\varepsilon} + \int_{\Gamma_\varepsilon} \right) (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^{2n} dt_1 dt_2 \leq \\
 &\leq \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j=0}^i \max_{(t_1, t_2) \in [\tau_i, \tau_{i+1}] \times [\tau_j, \tau_{j+1}]} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^{2n} \Delta \tau_i \Delta \tau_j + M S_{\Gamma_\varepsilon} \leq \\
 &\leq \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j=0}^i (G_{p_1 p_2}(\tau_i, \tau_j))^{2n} \Delta \tau_i \Delta \tau_j + \\
 &+ \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j=0}^i \left| (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_i^{(p_1 p_2)}, t_j^{(p_1 p_2)}))^{2n} - (G_{p_1 p_2}(\tau_i, \tau_j))^{2n} \right| \Delta \tau_i \Delta \tau_j + M S_{\Gamma_\varepsilon} \leq \\
 &\leq \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j=0}^i (G_{p_1 p_2}(\tau_i, \tau_j))^{2n} \Delta \tau_i \Delta \tau_j + \varepsilon_1 \frac{1}{2} (T - t - 3\varepsilon)^2 \left( 1 + \frac{1}{N} \right) + M S_{\Gamma_\varepsilon}, \quad (2.238)
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $D_\varepsilon = \{(t_1, t_2) : t_2 \in [t + 2\varepsilon, T - \varepsilon], t_1 \in [t + \varepsilon, t_2 - \varepsilon]\}$ ;  $\Gamma_\varepsilon = D \setminus D_\varepsilon$ ;  $D = \{(t_1, t_2) : t_2 \in [t, T], t_1 \in [t, t_2]\}$ ;  $\varepsilon$  — is any sufficiently small positive number;  $S_{\Gamma_\varepsilon}$  is area of  $\Gamma_\varepsilon$ ;  $M > 0$  — is a positive constant limiting  $(G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^{2n}$ ;  $(t_i^{(p_1 p_2)}, t_j^{(p_1 p_2)})$  is a point of maximum of this function, when  $(t_1, t_2) \in [\tau_i, \tau_{i+1}] \times [\tau_j, \tau_{j+1}]$ ;  $\tau_i = t + 2\varepsilon + i\Delta$  ( $i = 0, 1, \dots, N$ );  $\tau_N = T - \varepsilon$ ;  $\Delta = (T - t - 3\varepsilon)/N$ ;  $\Delta < \varepsilon$ ;  $\varepsilon_1 > 0$  — is any sufficiently small positive number.

Getting (2.238), we used well-known properties of integrals, the first and the second Weierstrass theorems for the function of two variables, as well as the continuity and as a result the uniform continuity of function  $(G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^{2n}$  in the domain  $D_\varepsilon$  ( $\forall \varepsilon_1 > 0 \exists \delta(\varepsilon_1) > 0$ , which doesn't depend on  $t_1, t_2, p_1, p_2$  and if  $\sqrt{2}\Delta < \delta$ , then the following inequality takes place:

$$\left| (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_i^{(p_1 p_2)}, t_j^{(p_1 p_2)}))^{2n} - (G_{p_1 p_2}(\tau_i, \tau_j))^{2n} \right| < \varepsilon_1.$$

Considering (2.235) let's write down:

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^{2n} = 0 \text{ when } (t_1, t_2) \in D_\varepsilon$$

and execute the repeated passage to the limit  $\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty}$  in inequality (2.238). Then according to arbitrariness of  $\varepsilon_1$  we have

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^{2n} dt_1 dt_2 = 0. \quad (2.239)$$

Similarly to arguments given above we have:

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^{2n} dt_2 dt_1 = 0, \quad (2.240)$$

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \int_t^T (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_1))^{2n} dt_1 = 0. \quad (2.241)$$

From (2.237), (2.239) – (2.241) we get

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} M \left\{ (R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2})^{2n} \right\} = 0; \quad n \in N.$$

The last equality and (2.236) provide a possibility to write down:

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)}, \quad (2.242)$$

where convergence of the repeated series is regarded in the mean of degree  $2n$ ;  $n \in N$ .

It is easy to note, that if we expand the function  $K^*(t_1, t_2)$  into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$  at first according to the variable  $t_2$  ( $t_1$  is fixed), and then expand the Fourier coefficient of the obtained series

$$\psi_1(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) dt_2$$

into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$  according to the variable  $t_1$ , then taking into account, that

$$\begin{aligned} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) dt_2 dt_1 = \\ = C_{j_2 j_1}, \end{aligned}$$

we will come to the following formula of expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of second multiplicity:

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)}.$$

Note, that directly from (2.242) follows (5.6) – (5.8), (5.11) – (5.13), (5.43).



### 2.7.2 The case of integrals of 3rd and 4th multiplicity

In the previous section we examined the following equality:

$$\psi_1(t_1) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \right) = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \phi_{j_1}(t_1), \quad (2.243)$$

which is executed pointwise at the interval  $(t, T)$ , besides the series in the right part of (2.243) converges when  $t_1 = t, T$ .

Using (2.243) we get:

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2 \times \\ & \quad \times \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) = \\ & = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \psi_3(t_3) \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 < t_3\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 = t_3\}} \right) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) = \\ & = \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_3) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \right) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 < t_3\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 = t_3\}} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (2.244)$$

On the other side, the left part (2.244) may be represented by expanding the function

$$\psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2$$

into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$  in the following form:

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3), \quad (2.245)$$

where

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3.$$

So, we get the following equality:

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) = \\ & = \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_3) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \right) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 < t_3\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 = t_3\}} \right) = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \prod_{l=1}^3 \psi_l(t_l) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 < t_3\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 < t_3\}} + \right. \\
 &\left. + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 = t_3\}} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 = t_3\}} \right) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} K^*(t_1, t_2, t_3), \quad (2.246)
 \end{aligned}$$

which is executed pointwise in the open cube  $(t, T)^3$ , moreover series (2.245) converges at the boundary of the cube  $[t, T]^3$ .

Using (2.243) and (2.246) we get:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \psi_4(t_4) \int_t^{t_4} \psi_3(t_3) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \times \\
 &\quad \times dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 \prod_{l=1}^3 \phi_{j_l}(t_l) = \\
 &= \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \psi_4(t_4) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_3 < t_4\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_3 = t_4\}} \right) \times \\
 &\quad \times \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2 \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) = \\
 &= \psi_4(t_4) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_3 < t_4\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_3 = t_4\}} \right) \times \\
 &\quad \times \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2 \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) = \\
 &= \psi_4(t_4) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_3 < t_4\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_3 = t_4\}} \right) \prod_{l=1}^3 \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=1}^2 \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right) = \\
 &= \prod_{l=1}^4 \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=1}^3 \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right). \quad (2.247)
 \end{aligned}$$

The left part of (2.247) may be lead by expanding the function

$$\psi_4(t_4) \int_t^{t_4} \psi_3(t_3) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3$$

into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$  to the following form:

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_4=0}^{\infty} C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \prod_{l=1}^4 \phi_{j_l}(t_l), \quad (2.248)$$

where  $C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}$  is defined using the formula (1.6).

As a result we get the following equality:

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_4=0}^{\infty} C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \prod_{l=1}^4 \phi_{j_l}(t_l) = \\ & = \prod_{l=1}^4 \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=1}^3 \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\ & \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} K^*(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4), \end{aligned} \quad (2.249)$$

which is executed pointwise in the open hypercube  $(t, T)^4$ , moreover the series in the left part of (2.249) converges at the boundary of hypercube  $[t, T]^4$ .

Due to lemma 1, remark 2 and formula of connection between multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals:

$$\begin{aligned} J^*[\psi^{(3)}] &= \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\ & + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \psi_1(t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\ & + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \psi_2(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_3 \end{aligned}$$

with probability 1, we get:

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} K^*(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} \quad (2.250)$$

where the equality is fulfilled with probability 1.

Hereafter, using the scheme of theorem 1 proving and (2.250) w.p.1 we get:

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} + R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2 p_3}, \quad (2.251)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2 p_3} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)}, \\ & G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_1, t_2, t_3) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} K^*(t_1, t_2, t_3) - \\ & - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3). \end{aligned}$$

Using formula (2.276) for multiple sum we get:

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2 p_3} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} = \\
 &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{l_3-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{l_2-1} \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} + \right. \\
 &\quad + G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_2}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &\quad + G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &\quad + G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_1}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &\quad + G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_1}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &\quad \left. + G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_3)} \right) + \\
 &+ \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{l_3-1} \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} + \right. \\
 &\quad + G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_2}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &\quad \left. + G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_2}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_3)} \right) + \\
 &+ \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{l_3-1} \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} + \right. \\
 &\quad + G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &\quad \left. + G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_1}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_3)} \right) + \\
 &+ \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} = \\
 &= \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_1, t_2, t_3) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &\quad + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_1, t_3, t_2) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_2)} + \\
 &\quad + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_1, t_3) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_3, t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_2)} + \\
 & + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_2, t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} + \\
 & + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_2, t_3) dt_2 d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_3, t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_2)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_2, t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_1, t_3, t_3) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_3 + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_1, t_3) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_2)} dt_3 + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_3, t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} dt_3.
 \end{aligned}$$

Now, using standard estimations for moments of stochastic integrals we will come to the following inequality:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2 p_3} \right)^{2n} \right\} \leq \\
 & \leq C_n \left( \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} \left( \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_1, t_2, t_3) \right)^{2n} + \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_1, t_3, t_2) \right)^{2n} + \right. \right. \\
 & + \left. \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_1, t_3) \right)^{2n} + \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_3, t_1) \right)^{2n} + \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_2, t_1) \right)^{2n} + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. + \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_1, t_2) \right)^{2n} \right) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 + \right. \\
 & \left. + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \left( \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_2, t_3) \right)^{2n} + \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_3, t_2) \right)^{2n} \right) + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_3, t_2) \right)^{2n} + \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_2, t_2) \right)^{2n} \right) + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_1, t_3, t_3) \right)^{2n} + \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_1, t_3) \right)^{2n} \right) + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \left( \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_3, t_1) \right)^{2n} + \left( G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_3, t_1) \right)^{2n} \right) \right) dt_3 \right)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( (G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_3, t_2))^{2n} + (G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_2, t_3))^{2n} \right) + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( (G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_2, t_2))^{2n} + (G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_3, t_3))^{2n} \right) dt_2 dt_3. \quad (2.252)
 \end{aligned}$$

It is important, that integrands functions in the right part of (2.252) are continuous in the domains of integration of multiple integrals and in accordance with comment to the formula (2.246), are bounded at the boundaries of these domains, moreover, everywhere in  $(t, T)^3$  the following formula takes place:

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_1, t_2, t_3) = 0. \quad (2.253)$$

Further, similarly to (2.238) (two dimensional case) we realize the repeated passage to the limit  $\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty}$  under the integral signs in the right part and we get:

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ (R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2 p_3})^{2n} \right\} = 0.$$

The last relation in it's turn means, that

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}, \quad (2.254)$$

where the repeated series converges in the mean of degree  $2n$  ( $n$  — natural), that is

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{p_3 \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{p_3} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^{2n} \right\} \\
 & = 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

### 2.7.3 The case of integrals of multiplicity $k$

In this section we will formulate and prove the theorem about expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of any fixed multiplicity  $k$  of the form (1.2), based on the repeated Fourier series according to the Legendre polynomials or the system of trigonometric functions. This theorem provides a possibility to represent the multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral in the form of repeated series of products of standard Gaussian random variables.

Let's define the following function on the hypercube  $[t, T]^k$

$$K(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=1}^{k-1} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}}, \quad k \geq 2. \quad (2.255)$$

Let's formulate the following statement.

**Theorem 10.** *Assume, that the following conditions are met:*

1.  $\psi_i(\tau)$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, k$  — are continuously differentiated functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ .
2.  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials or trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then, the multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral  $J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  of type (1.2) is expanded in the converging in the mean of degree  $2n$ ;  $n \in N$ , repeated series

$$J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)}, \quad (2.256)$$

where  $\zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_l}(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_l)}$  — are independent standard Gaussian random variables for different  $i_l$  or  $j_l$  (if  $i_l \neq 0$ );

$$C_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_{[t,T]^k} K(t_1, \dots, t_k) \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) dt_1 \dots dt_k. \quad (2.257)$$

Proving of the theorem will consist of several parts.

Let's define the function  $K^*(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  at the hypercube  $[t, T]^k$  as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} K^*(t_1, \dots, t_k) &= \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=1}^{k-1} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right) = \\ &= \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(t_l) \left( \prod_{l=1}^{k-1} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \sum_{r=1}^{k-1} \frac{1}{2^r} \sum_{\substack{s_r, \dots, s_1=1 \\ s_r > \dots > s_1}}^{k-1} \prod_{l=1}^r \mathbf{1}_{\{t_{s_l} = t_{s_{l+1}}\}} \prod_{\substack{l=1 \\ l \neq s_1, \dots, s_r}}^{k-1} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (2.258)$$

Particular cases of (2.258) for  $k = 2, 3, 4$  were examined in detail earlier.

**Theorem 11.** *In conditions of theorem 10 the function  $K^*(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is represented in any internal point of the hypercube  $[t, T]^k$  by the repeated Fourier series*

$$K^*(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l), \quad (2.259)$$

where  $C_{j_k \dots j_1}$  has the form (2.257). At that, the repeated series (2.259) converges at the boundary of hypercube  $[t, T]^k$ .

We will perform proving using induction. This theorem is already proved for the cases  $k = 2, 3$  and 4.

Let's introduce assumption of induction:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_{k-2}=0}^{\infty} \psi_{k-1}(t_{k-1}) \int_t^{t_{k-1}} \psi_{k-2}(t_{k-2}) \phi_{j_{k-2}}(t_{k-2}) \dots \\
 & \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_{k-2} \prod_{l=1}^{k-2} \phi_{j_l}(t_l) = \\
 & = \prod_{l=1}^{k-1} \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=1}^{k-2} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right). \tag{2.260}
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_{k-1}=0}^{\infty} \psi_k(t_k) \int_t^{t_k} \psi_{k-1}(t_{k-1}) \phi_{j_{k-1}}(t_{k-1}) \dots \\
 & \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_{k-1} \prod_{l=1}^{k-1} \phi_{j_l}(t_l) = \\
 & = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_{k-2}=0}^{\infty} \psi_k(t_k) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_{k-1} < t_k\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_{k-1} = t_k\}} \right) \psi_{k-1}(t_{k-1}) \times \\
 & \times \int_t^{t_{k-1}} \psi_{k-2}(t_{k-2}) \phi_{j_{k-2}}(t_{k-2}) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_{k-2} \prod_{l=1}^{k-2} \phi_{j_l}(t_l) = \\
 & = \psi_k(t_k) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_{k-1} < t_k\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_{k-1} = t_k\}} \right) \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_{k-2}=0}^{\infty} \psi_{k-1}(t_{k-1}) \times \\
 & \times \int_t^{t_{k-1}} \psi_{k-2}(t_{k-2}) \phi_{j_{k-2}}(t_{k-2}) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_{k-2} \prod_{l=1}^{k-2} \phi_{j_l}(t_l) = \\
 & = \psi_k(t_k) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_{k-1} < t_k\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_{k-1} = t_k\}} \right) \times \\
 & \times \prod_{l=1}^{k-1} \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=1}^{k-2} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right) = \\
 & = \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=1}^{k-1} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right). \tag{2.261}
 \end{aligned}$$

On the other side, the left part of (2.261) may be represented by expanding the function

$$\psi_k(t_k) \int_t^{t_k} \psi_{k-1}(t_{k-1}) \phi_{j_{k-1}}(t_{k-1}) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_{k-1}$$



into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$  using the variable  $t_k$  to the following form:

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \cdots \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l).$$

The theorem 11 is proven.  $\square$

Let's introduce the following notations:

$$\begin{aligned} J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{s_l, \dots, s_1} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \prod_{p=1}^l \mathbf{1}_{\{i_{s_p} = i_{s_{p+1}} \neq 0\}} \times \\ &\times \int_t^T \psi_k(t_k) \cdots \int_t^{t_{s_l+3}} \psi_{s_l+2}(t_{s_l+2}) \int_t^{t_{s_l+2}} \psi_{s_l}(t_{s_l+1}) \psi_{s_l+1}(t_{s_l+1}) \times \\ &\times \int_t^{t_{s_l+1}} \psi_{s_l-1}(t_{s_l-1}) \cdots \int_t^{t_{s_1+3}} \psi_{s_1+2}(t_{s_1+2}) \int_t^{t_{s_1+2}} \psi_{s_1}(t_{s_1+1}) \psi_{s_1+1}(t_{s_1+1}) \times \\ &\times \int_t^{t_{s_1+1}} \psi_{s_1-1}(t_{s_1-1}) \cdots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \cdots d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_1-1}}^{(i_{s_1-1})} dt_{s_1+1} d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_1+2}}^{(i_{s_1+2})} \cdots \\ &\cdots d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_l-1}}^{(i_{s_l-1})} dt_{s_l+1} d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_l+2}}^{(i_{s_l+2})} \cdots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \end{aligned} \quad (2.262)$$

$$J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_k(t_k) \cdots \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \cdots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (2.263)$$

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_k(t_k) \cdots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \cdots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (2.264)$$

where in (2.262)–(2.264):  $\psi^{(k)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\psi_k, \dots, \psi_1)$ ,  $\psi^{(1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \psi_1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A}_{k,l} = \{ &(s_l, \dots, s_1) : s_l > s_{l-1} + 1, \dots, s_2 > s_1 + 1; \\ &s_l, \dots, s_1 = 1, \dots, k - 1 \}, \end{aligned} \quad (2.265)$$

$(s_l, \dots, s_1) \in \mathcal{A}_{k,l}$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, [\frac{k}{2}]$ ;  $i_s = 0, 1, \dots, m$ ;  $s = 1, \dots, k$ ;  $[x]$  — is an integer part of number  $x$ ;  $\mathbf{1}_A$  — is an indicator of set  $A$  ( $\mathbf{1}_A = 1$  if the condition  $A$  executed and  $\mathbf{1}_A = 0$  otherwise).

Let's formulate the theorem about connection between multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$ ,  $J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  of fixed multiplicity  $k$ .

**Theorem 12.** Assume, that  $\psi_i(\tau)$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, k$  — are continuously differentiated functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

Then, the following relation between multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals is correct:

$$J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} + \sum_{r=1}^{\lfloor \frac{k}{2} \rfloor} \frac{1}{2^r} \sum_{(s_r, \dots, s_1) \in \mathcal{A}_{k,r}} J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{s_r, \dots, s_1} \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (2.266)$$

where  $\sum_{\emptyset}$  is supposed to be equal to zero.

**Proof.** Let's prove the equality (2.266) using induction. The case  $k = 1$  is obvious.

If  $k = 2$  from (2.266) we get

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} + \frac{1}{2} J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^1 \text{ w.p.1.} \quad (2.267)$$

Let's demonstrate, that equality (2.267) is correct with probability 1. In order to do it let's examine the process  $\eta_{t_2,t} = \psi_2(t_2) J[\psi_1]_{t_2,t}$ ;  $t_2 \in [t, T]$  and find its stochastic differential using the Ito formula:

$$d\eta_{t_2,t} = J[\psi_1]_{t_2,t} d\psi_2(t_2) + \psi_1(t_2) \psi_2(t_2) d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_1)}. \quad (2.268)$$

From the equality (2.268) it follows, that the diffusion coefficient of process  $\eta_{t_2,t}$ ;  $t_2 \in [t, T]$  equals to  $\mathbf{1}_{\{i_1 \neq 0\}} \psi_1(t_2) \psi_2(t_2)$ .

Further, using the standard relation between Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals (see sect. 9.2) with probability 1 we will obtain the relation (2.267). Thus, predicating of this theorem is proven for  $k = 1, 2$ .

Assume, that predicating of this theorem is reasonable for certain  $k > 2$ , and let's prove its rightness when the value  $k$  is greater by unity. In the assumption of induction with probability 1 we have

$$\begin{aligned} & J^*[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t} = \\ &= \int_t^{*T} \psi_{k+1}(\tau) \left\{ J[\psi^k]_{\tau,t} + \sum_{r=1}^{\lfloor \frac{k}{2} \rfloor} \frac{1}{2^r} \sum_{(s_r, \dots, s_1) \in \mathcal{A}_{k,r}} J[\psi^{(k)}]_{\tau,t}^{s_r, \dots, s_1} \right\} d\mathbf{w}_{\tau}^{(i_{k+1})} = \\ &= \int_t^{*T} \psi_{k+1}(\tau) J[\psi^{(k)}]_{\tau,t} d\mathbf{w}_{\tau}^{(i_{k+1})} + \\ &+ \sum_{r=1}^{\lfloor \frac{k}{2} \rfloor} \frac{1}{2^r} \sum_{(s_r, \dots, s_1) \in \mathcal{A}_{k,r}} \int_t^{*T} \psi_{k+1}(\tau) J[\psi^{(k)}]_{\tau,t}^{s_r, \dots, s_1} d\mathbf{w}_{\tau}^{(i_{k+1})}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.269)$$

Using the Ito formula and standard connection between Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals, we get with probability 1

$$\int_t^{*T} \psi_{k+1}(\tau) J[\psi^{(k)}]_{\tau,t} d\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(i_{k+1})} = J[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t} + \frac{1}{2} J[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t}^k, \quad (2.270)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^{*T} \psi_{k+1}(\tau) J[\psi^{(k)}]_{\tau,t}^{s_r, \dots, s_1} d\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(i_{k+1})} = \\ & = \begin{cases} J[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t}^{s_r, \dots, s_1} & \text{if } s_r = k - 1, \\ J[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t}^{s_r, \dots, s_1} + \frac{1}{2} J[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t}^{k, s_r, \dots, s_1} & \text{if } s_r < k - 1. \end{cases} \end{aligned} \quad (2.271)$$

After insertion of (2.270) and (2.271) into (2.269) and regrouping of summands we pass to the relations which are reasonable with probability 1

$$J^*[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t} = J[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t} + \sum_{r=1}^{\lfloor \frac{k}{2} \rfloor} \frac{1}{2^r} \sum_{(s_r, \dots, s_1) \in \mathcal{A}_{k+1,r}} J[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t}^{s_r, \dots, s_1} \quad (2.272)$$

when  $k$  is even and

$$J^*[\psi^{(k'+1)}]_{T,t} = J[\psi^{(k'+1)}]_{T,t} + \sum_{r=1}^{\lfloor \frac{k'}{2} \rfloor + 1} \frac{1}{2^r} \sum_{(s_r, \dots, s_1) \in \mathcal{A}_{k'+1,r}} J[\psi^{(k'+1)}]_{T,t}^{s_r, \dots, s_1} \quad (2.273)$$

when  $k' = k + 1$  is uneven.

From (2.272) and (2.273) with probability 1 we have

$$J^*[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t} = J[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t} + \sum_{r=1}^{\lfloor \frac{k+1}{2} \rfloor} \frac{1}{2^r} \sum_{(s_r, \dots, s_1) \in \mathcal{A}_{k+1,r}} J[\psi^{(k+1)}]_{T,t}^{s_r, \dots, s_1}. \quad (2.274)$$

The relation (2.274) accomplishes proving of the theorem.  $\square$

For example, from the theorem 12 w.p.1 we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^{*T} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} = \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}, \\ & \int_t^{*T} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} = \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} + \\ & \quad + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \psi_1(t_2) dt_2, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_t^{*T} \psi_3(t_3) \dots \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} = \\
 & = \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \psi_1(t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \psi_2(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_3,
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_t^{*T} \psi_4(t_4) \dots \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)} = \\
 & = \int_t^T \psi_4(t_4) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)} + \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_4(t_4) \int_t^{t_4} \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_2) \psi_2(t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)} + \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_4(t_4) \int_t^{t_4} \psi_3(t_3) \psi_2(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_3 d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)} + \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_4(t_4) \psi_3(t_4) \int_t^{t_4} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} dt_4 + \\
 & + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \psi_4(t_4) \psi_3(t_4) \int_t^{t_4} \psi_2(t_2) \psi_1(t_2) dt_2 dt_4.
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's analyze the stochastic integral of type (1.12) and find its representation, convenient for following verbal proof. In order to do it we introduce several notations. Assume, that

$$S_N^{(k)}(a) = \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \sum_{(j_1, \dots, j_k)} a_{(j_1, \dots, j_k)},$$

$$C_{s_r} \dots C_{s_1} S_N^{(k)}(a) = \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_{s_r+1}=0}^{j_{s_r+2}-1} \sum_{j_{s_r-1}=0}^{j_{s_r+1}-1} \dots \sum_{j_{s_1+1}=0}^{j_{s_1+2}-1} \sum_{j_{s_1-1}=0}^{j_{s_1+1}-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \times$$

$$\times \sum_{\prod_{l=1}^r \mathbf{I}_{j_{s_l}, j_{s_l+1}}(j_1, \dots, j_k)} \mathbf{a}_{\prod_{l=1}^r \mathbf{I}_{j_{s_l}, j_{s_l+1}}(j_1, \dots, j_k)},$$

where

$$\prod_{l=1}^r \mathbf{I}_{j_{s_l}, j_{s_l+1}}(j_1, \dots, j_k) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbf{I}_{j_{s_r}, j_{s_r+1}} \dots \mathbf{I}_{j_{s_1}, j_{s_1+1}}(j_1, \dots, j_k),$$

$$C_{s_0} \dots C_{s_1} S_N^{(k)}(a) = S_N^{(k)}(a); \quad \prod_{l=1}^0 \mathbf{I}_{j_{s_l}, j_{s_l+1}}(j_1, \dots, j_k) = (j_1, \dots, j_k);$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{I}_{j_l, j_{l+1}}(j_{q_1}, \dots, j_{q_2}, j_l, j_{q_3}, \dots, j_{q_{k-2}}, j_l, j_{q_{k-1}}, \dots, j_{q_k}) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\ & \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (j_{q_1}, \dots, j_{q_2}, j_{l+1}, j_{q_3}, \dots, j_{q_{k-2}}, j_{l+1}, j_{q_{k-1}}, \dots, j_{q_k}); \end{aligned}$$

here  $l = 1, 2, \dots; l \neq q_1, \dots, q_2, q_3, \dots, q_{k-2}, q_{k-1}, \dots, q_k = 1, 2, \dots; s_1, \dots, s_r = 1, \dots, k-1; s_r > \dots > s_1; a_{(j_{q_1}, \dots, j_{q_k})}$  — scalars;  $q_1, \dots, q_k = 1, \dots, k$ ; expression  $\sum_{(j_{q_1}, \dots, j_{q_k})}$  means the sum according to all possible derangements  $(j_{q_1}, \dots, j_{q_k})$ .

Using induction it is possible to prove the following equality:

$$\sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} a_{(j_1, \dots, j_k)} = \sum_{r=0}^{k-1} \sum_{\substack{s_r, \dots, s_1=1 \\ s_r > \dots > s_1}}^{k-1} C_{s_r} \dots C_{s_1} S_N^{(k)}(a), \quad (2.275)$$

where  $k = 1, 2, \dots$ ; the sum according to empty set supposed as equal to 1.

Hereafter, we will identify the following records:

$$a_{(j_1, \dots, j_k)} = a_{(j_1 \dots j_k)} = a_{j_1 \dots j_k}.$$

In particular, from (2.275) when  $k = 2, 3, 4$  we get the following formulas

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} a_{(j_1, j_2)} = S_N^{(2)}(a) + C_1 S_N^{(2)}(a) = \\ & = \sum_{j_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} a_{(j_1 j_2)} + \sum_{j_2=0}^{N-1} a_{(j_2 j_2)} = \\ & = \sum_{j_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} (a_{j_1 j_2} + a_{j_2 j_1}) + \sum_{j_2=0}^{N-1} a_{j_2 j_2}; \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} a_{(j_1, j_2, j_3)} = S_N^{(3)}(a) + C_1 S_N^{(3)}(a) + \\ & + C_2 S_N^{(3)}(a) + C_2 C_1 S_N^{(3)}(a) = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \sum_{(j_1, j_2, j_3)} a_{(j_1 j_2 j_3)} + \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{(j_2, j_2, j_3)} a_{(j_2 j_2 j_3)} + \\
 &\quad + \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{(j_1, j_3, j_3)} a_{(j_1 j_3 j_3)} + \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} a_{(j_3 j_3 j_3)} = \\
 &= \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} (a_{j_1 j_2 j_3} + a_{j_1 j_3 j_2} + a_{j_2 j_1 j_3} + a_{j_2 j_3 j_1} + a_{j_3 j_2 j_1} + a_{j_3 j_1 j_2}) + \\
 &\quad + \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} (a_{j_2 j_2 j_3} + a_{j_2 j_3 j_2} + a_{j_3 j_2 j_2}) + \\
 &\quad + \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_3-1} (a_{j_1 j_3 j_3} + a_{j_3 j_1 j_3} + a_{j_3 j_3 j_1}) + \\
 &\quad + \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} a_{j_3 j_3 j_3}; \tag{2.276}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} a_{(j_1, j_2, j_3, j_4)} = S_N^{(4)}(a) + C_1 S_N^{(4)}(a) + C_2 S_N^{(4)}(a) + \\
 &\quad + C_3 S_N^{(4)}(a) + C_2 C_1 S_N^{(4)}(a) + C_3 C_1 S_N^{(4)}(a) + \\
 &\quad + C_3 C_2 S_N^{(4)}(a) + C_3 C_2 C_1 S_N^{(4)}(a) = \\
 &= \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \sum_{(j_1, j_2, j_3, j_4)} a_{(j_1 j_2 j_3 j_4)} + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{(j_2, j_2, j_3, j_4)} a_{(j_2 j_2 j_3 j_4)} \\
 &\quad + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{(j_1, j_3, j_3, j_4)} a_{(j_1 j_3 j_3 j_4)} + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \sum_{(j_1, j_2, j_4, j_4)} a_{(j_1 j_2 j_4 j_4)} + \\
 &\quad + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{(j_3, j_3, j_3, j_4)} a_{(j_3 j_3 j_3 j_4)} + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{(j_2, j_2, j_4, j_4)} a_{(j_2 j_2 j_4 j_4)} + \\
 &\quad + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{(j_1, j_4, j_4, j_4)} a_{(j_1 j_4 j_4 j_4)} + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} a_{j_4 j_4 j_4 j_4} = \\
 &= \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} (a_{j_1 j_2 j_3 j_4} + a_{j_1 j_2 j_4 j_3} + a_{j_1 j_3 j_2 j_4} + a_{j_1 j_3 j_4 j_2} + \\
 &\quad + a_{j_1 j_4 j_3 j_2} + a_{j_1 j_4 j_2 j_3} + a_{j_2 j_1 j_3 j_4} + \\
 &\quad + a_{j_2 j_1 j_4 j_3} + a_{j_2 j_4 j_1 j_3} + a_{j_2 j_4 j_3 j_1} + a_{j_2 j_3 j_1 j_4} + \\
 &\quad + a_{j_2 j_3 j_4 j_1} + a_{j_3 j_1 j_2 j_4} + a_{j_3 j_1 j_4 j_2} +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + a_{j_3 j_2 j_1 j_4} + a_{j_3 j_2 j_4 j_1} + a_{j_3 j_4 j_1 j_2} + a_{j_3 j_4 j_2 j_1} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_4 j_1 j_2 j_3} + a_{j_4 j_1 j_3 j_2} + a_{j_4 j_2 j_1 j_3} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_4 j_2 j_3 j_1} + a_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_2} + a_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} ) + \\
 & + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_3-1} ( a_{j_2 j_2 j_3 j_4} + a_{j_2 j_2 j_4 j_3} + a_{j_2 j_3 j_2 j_4} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_2 j_4 j_2 j_3} + a_{j_2 j_3 j_4 j_2} + a_{j_2 j_4 j_3 j_2} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_3 j_2 j_2 j_4} + a_{j_4 j_2 j_2 j_3} + a_{j_3 j_2 j_4 j_2} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_4 j_2 j_3 j_2} + a_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_2} + a_{j_3 j_4 j_2 j_2} ) + \\
 & + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_3-1} ( a_{j_3 j_3 j_1 j_4} + a_{j_3 j_3 j_4 j_1} + a_{j_3 j_1 j_3 j_4} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_3 j_4 j_3 j_1} + a_{j_3 j_4 j_1 j_3} + a_{j_3 j_1 j_4 j_3} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_1 j_3 j_3 j_4} + a_{j_4 j_3 j_3 j_1} + a_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_3} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_1 j_3 j_4 j_3} + a_{j_1 j_4 j_3 j_3} + a_{j_4 j_1 j_3 j_3} ) + \\
 & + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_4-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} ( a_{j_4 j_4 j_1 j_2} + a_{j_4 j_4 j_2 j_1} + a_{j_4 j_1 j_4 j_2} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_4 j_2 j_4 j_1} + a_{j_4 j_2 j_1 j_4} + a_{j_4 j_1 j_2 j_4} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_1 j_4 j_4 j_2} + a_{j_2 j_4 j_4 j_1} + a_{j_2 j_4 j_1 j_4} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_1 j_4 j_2 j_4} + a_{j_1 j_2 j_4 j_4} + a_{j_2 j_1 j_4 j_4} ) + \\
 & + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_3=0}^{j_4-1} ( a_{j_3 j_3 j_3 j_4} + a_{j_3 j_3 j_4 j_3} + a_{j_3 j_4 j_3 j_3} + a_{j_4 j_3 j_3 j_3} ) + \\
 & \quad + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_4-1} ( a_{j_2 j_2 j_4 j_4} + a_{j_2 j_4 j_2 j_4} + a_{j_2 j_4 j_4 j_2} + \\
 & \quad + a_{j_4 j_2 j_2 j_4} + a_{j_4 j_2 j_4 j_2} + a_{j_4 j_4 j_2 j_2} ) + \\
 & + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_4-1} ( a_{j_1 j_4 j_4 j_4} + a_{j_4 j_1 j_4 j_4} + a_{j_4 j_4 j_1 j_4} + a_{j_4 j_4 j_4 j_1} ) + \sum_{j_4=0}^{N-1} a_{j_4 j_4 j_4 j_4}. \quad (2.277)
 \end{aligned}$$

Possibly, the formula (2.275) for any  $k$  was founded by the author for the first time.

The relation (2.275) will be used frequently in the future.

Assume, that

$$a_{(j_1, \dots, j_k)} = \Phi(\tau_{j_1}, \dots, \tau_{j_k}) \prod_{l=1}^k \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)},$$

where  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  — is a nonrandom function of  $k$  variables. Then from (1.12) and (2.275) we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 J[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} &= \sum_{r=0}^{k-1} \sum_{(s_r, \dots, s_1) \in A_{k,r}} \times \\
 \times \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} &\sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_{s_r+1}=0}^{j_{s_r+2}-1} \sum_{j_{s_r-1}=0}^{j_{s_r+1}-1} \dots \sum_{j_{s_1+1}=0}^{j_{s_1+2}-1} \sum_{j_{s_1-1}=0}^{j_{s_1+1}-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \sum_{l=1}^r \mathbf{I}_{j_{s_l}, j_{s_l+1}}(j_1, \dots, j_k) \times \\
 \times &\left[ \Phi(\tau_{j_1}, \dots, \tau_{j_{s_1-1}}, \tau_{j_{s_1+1}}, \tau_{j_{s_1+1}}, \dots, \tau_{j_{s_r-1}}, \tau_{j_{s_r+1}}, \tau_{j_{s_r+1}}, \dots, \tau_{j_k}) \times \right. \\
 &\times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_1}}^{(i_1)} \dots \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_{s_1-1}}}^{(i_{s_1-1})} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_{s_1+1}}}^{(i_{s_1})} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_{s_1+1}}}^{(i_{s_1+1})} \dots \\
 &\dots \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_{s_r-1}}}^{(i_{s_r-1})} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_{s_r+1}}}^{(i_{s_r})} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_{s_r+1}}}^{(i_{s_r+1})} \dots \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_k}}^{(i_k)} \left. \right] = \\
 &= \sum_{r=0}^{k-1} \sum_{(s_r, \dots, s_1) \in A_{k,r}} I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)s_1, \dots, s_r} \text{ w.p.1,} \tag{2.278}
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)s_1, \dots, s_r} &= \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_{s_r+3}} \int_t^{t_{s_r+2}} \int_t^{t_{s_r}} \dots \int_t^{t_{s_1+3}} \int_t^{t_{s_1+2}} \int_t^{t_{s_1}} \dots \int_t^{t_2} \sum_{l=1}^r \mathbf{I}_{t_{s_l}, t_{s_l+1}}(t_1, \dots, t_k) \times \\
 \times &\left[ \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_{s_1-1}, t_{s_1+1}, t_{s_1+1}, \dots, t_{s_r-1}, t_{s_r+1}, t_{s_r+1}, \dots, t_k) \times \right. \\
 &\times d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_1-1}}^{(i_{s_1-1})} d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_1+1}}^{(i_{s_1})} d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_1+1}}^{(i_{s_1+1})} d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_1+2}}^{(i_{s_1+2})} \dots \\
 &\dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_r-1}}^{(i_{s_r-1})} d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_r+1}}^{(i_{s_r})} d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_r+1}}^{(i_{s_r+1})} d\mathbf{w}_{t_{s_r+2}}^{(i_{s_r+2})} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)} \left. \right], \tag{2.279}
 \end{aligned}$$

and  $\sum_{\emptyset}^{\text{def}} 1, k \geq 2$ ; the set  $A_{k,r}$  is defined in theorem 12 (see (2.265); we suppose, that right part of (2.279) exists as Ito stochastic integral.

**Remark 3.** *The summands in the right part of (2.279) should be understood as follows: for each derangement from the set*

$$\prod_{l=1}^r \mathbf{I}_{t_{s_l}, t_{s_l+1}}(t_1, \dots, t_k)$$

*it is necessary to perform replacement in the right part of (2.279) of all pairs (their number is  $r$ ) of differentials with similar lower indexes of type  $d\mathbf{w}_{t_p}^{(i)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_p}^{(j)}$  by values  $\mathbf{1}_{\{i=j \neq 0\}} dt_p$ .*



Using standard evaluations for the moments of stochastic integrals we get:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} \right|^{2n} \right\} \leq C_{nk} \sum_{r=0}^{k-1} \sum_{(s_r, \dots, s_1) \in A_{k,r}} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left| I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)s_1, \dots, s_r} \right|^{2n} \right\}, \quad (2.280)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left| I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)s_1, \dots, s_r} \right|^{2n} \right\} \leq \\ & \leq C_{nk}^{s_1 \dots s_r} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_{s_r+3}} \int_t^{t_{s_r+2}} \int_t^{t_{s_r}} \dots \int_t^{t_{s_1+3}} \int_t^{t_{s_1+2}} \int_t^{t_{s_1}} \dots \int_t^{t_2} \sum_{\prod_{l=1}^r \mathbf{I}_{t_{s_l}, t_{s_l+1}}(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \times \\ & \times \Phi^{2n}(t_1, \dots, t_{s_1-1}, t_{s_1+1}, t_{s_1+1}, \dots, t_{s_r-1}, t_{s_r+1}, t_{s_r+1}, \dots, t_k) \times \\ & \times dt_1 \dots dt_{s_1-1} dt_{s_1+1} dt_{s_1+2} \dots dt_{s_r-1} dt_{s_r+1} dt_{s_r+2} \dots dt_k, \end{aligned} \quad (2.281)$$

where derangements in the course of summation in (2.281) are performed only in  $\Phi^{2n}(\dots)$ ;  $C_{nk}, C_{nk}^{s_1 \dots s_r} < \infty$ .

**Lemma 4.** *In conditions of theorem 10 valid the following relation*

$$J[K^*]_{T,t}^{(k)} = J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \text{ w. p. } 1. \quad (2.282)$$

**Proof.** Substituting (2.258) in (1.12), using lemma 1 and remark 2, it is easy to see, that w. p. 1

$$J[K^*]_{T,t}^{(k)} = J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} + \sum_{r=1}^{\lfloor \frac{k}{2} \rfloor} \frac{1}{2^r} \sum_{(s_r, \dots, s_1) \in A_{k,r}} J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{s_r, \dots, s_1}, \quad (2.283)$$

where the meaning of theorem 12 notations is kept.

The affirmation of lemma results from (2.169) in accordance with theorem 12  $\square$ .

Using lemmas from the proof of theorem 1 we get:

$$J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} + J[R_{p_1 \dots p_k}]_{T,t}^{(k)} \text{ w. p. } 1, \quad (2.284)$$

where stochastic integral  $J[R_{p_1 \dots p_k}]_{T,t}^{(k)}$  defined in accordance with (1.12) and

$$R_{p_1 \dots p_k}(t_1, \dots, t_k) = K^*(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l), \quad (2.285)$$

$$\zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_l}(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_l)}, \quad p_1, \dots, p_k < \infty.$$

At that, the following equation is executed pointwise in  $(t, T)^k$  in accordance with theorem 11:

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \dots \lim_{p_k \rightarrow \infty} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}(t_1, \dots, t_k) = 0. \quad (2.286)$$

**Lemma 5.** *In conditions of theorem 10*

$$\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \dots \lim_{p_k \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[R_{p_1 \dots p_k}]_{T,t}^{(k)} \right|^{2n} \right\} = 0, \quad n \in N.$$

**Proof.** According to (2.258) and (2.285) we have the following in all internal points of the hypercube  $[t, T]^k$ :

$$\begin{aligned} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}(t_1, \dots, t_k) = & \\ = \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(t_l) & \left( \prod_{l=1}^{k-1} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \sum_{r=1}^{k-1} \frac{1}{2^r} \sum_{\substack{s_r, \dots, s_1=1 \\ s_r > \dots > s_1}}^{k-1} \prod_{l=1}^r \mathbf{1}_{\{t_{s_l} = t_{s_{l+1}}\}} \prod_{\substack{l=1 \\ l \neq s_1, \dots, s_r}}^{k-1} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} \right) - \\ & - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l). \end{aligned} \quad (2.287)$$

Due to (2.287) the function  $R_{p_1 \dots p_k}(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is continuous in the domains of integration of stochastic integrals in the right part of (2.278) and it is bounded at the boundaries of these domains (let's remind, that the repeated series

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l)$$

converges at the boundary of hypercube  $[t, T]^k$ ).

Then, taking  $R_{p_1 \dots p_k}(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  instead of  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  in (2.280), (2.281) and performing the repeated passage to the limit  $\lim_{p_1 \rightarrow \infty} \dots \lim_{p_k \rightarrow \infty}$  under the integral signs in these estimations (like it was performed for the two-dimensional case), considering (2.286), we get the required result. Lemma 5 and theorem 10 are proven.  $\square$

Note, that in accordance with theorem 10 we may approximate the multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral  $J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  using the expression

$$J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1 \dots p_k} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)}; \quad p_1, \dots, p_k < \infty. \quad (2.288)$$

It easy to note, that if we expand the function  $K^*(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$  at first according to the variable  $t_k$ , after that according

to the variable  $t_{k-1}$ , etc., then we will have the expansion:

$$K^*(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \quad (2.289)$$

instead of the expansion (2.259).

Let's prove the expansion (2.289).

Similarly with (2.243) we have:

$$\psi_k(t_k) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_{k-1} < t_k\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_{k-1} = t_k\}} \right) = \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} \int_{t_{k-1}}^T \psi_k(t_k) \phi_{j_k}(t_k) dt_k \phi_{j_k}(t_k), \quad (2.290)$$

which is executed pointwise at the interval  $(t, T)$ , besides the series in the right part of (2.290) converges when  $t_1 = t, T$ .

Let's introduce assumption of induction:

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \psi_2(t_2) \int_{t_2}^T \psi_3(t_3) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \dots \\ & \dots \int_{t_{k-1}}^T \psi_k(t_k) \phi_{j_k}(t_k) dt_k \dots dt_3 \prod_{l=3}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) = \\ & = \prod_{l=2}^k \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=2}^{k-1} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (2.291)$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \sum_{j_2=0}^{\infty} \psi_1(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \dots \\ & \dots \int_{t_{k-1}}^T \psi_k(t_k) \phi_{j_k}(t_k) dt_k \dots dt_2 \prod_{l=2}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) = \\ & = \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \psi_1(t_1) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \right) \psi_2(t_2) \times \\ & \times \int_{t_2}^T \psi_3(t_3) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \dots \int_{t_{k-1}}^T \psi_k(t_k) \phi_{j_k}(t_k) dt_k \dots dt_3 \prod_{l=3}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) = \\ & = \psi_1(t_1) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \right) \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_3=0}^{\infty} \psi_2(t_2) \times \\ & \times \int_{t_2}^T \psi_3(t_3) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \dots \int_{t_{k-1}}^T \psi_k(t_k) \phi_{j_k}(t_k) dt_k \dots dt_3 \prod_{l=3}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \psi_1(t_1) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \right) \prod_{l=2}^k \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=2}^{k-1} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right) = \\
 &= \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=1}^{k-1} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right). \quad (2.292)
 \end{aligned}$$

On the other side, the left part of (2.292) may be represented by expanding the function

$$\psi_1(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \dots \int_{t_{k-1}}^T \psi_k(t_k) \phi_{j_k}(t_k) dt_k \dots dt_2$$

into the Fourier series at the interval  $(t, T)$  using the variable  $t_1$  to the following form:

$$\sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l),$$

where we used the following replacement of order of integrating:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \dots \int_{t_{k-1}}^T \psi_k(t_k) \phi_{j_k}(t_k) dt_k \dots dt_2 dt_1 = \\
 &= \int_t^T \psi_k(t_k) \phi_{j_k}(t_k) \dots \int_t^{t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 dt_2 \dots dt_k = \\
 &= C_{j_k \dots j_1}.
 \end{aligned}$$

The expansion (2.289) is proven. So, we may formulate the following theorem.

**Theorem 13.** *Assume, that the following conditions are met:*

1.  $\psi_i(\tau)$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, k$  — are continuously differentiated functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

2.  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials or trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then, the multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral  $J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  of type (1.2) is expanded in the converging in the mean of degree  $2n$ ;  $n \in N$ , repeated series

$$J^*[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_k=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)},$$

where  $\zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_l}(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_l)}$  are independent standard Gaussian random variables for different  $i_l$  or  $j_l$  (if  $i_l \neq 0$ );

$$C_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_{[t,T]^k} K(t_1, \dots, t_k) \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) dt_1 \dots dt_k.$$

## 2.8 Expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 2nd, 3rd and 4th multiplicity, based on generalized multiple and repeated Fourier series. Another proof of theorems 3, 6 and 8

In this section we analyze the method of expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of the 2nd, 3rd and 4th multiplicities, which is a modification of theorem 10 (we analyze new passage to the limit in this theorem for  $k = 2, 3, 4$ ) and provides a possibility to obtain new and significantly differ proofs of theorems 3, 6 and 8 than those, that were presented earlier. See theorems 14 – 16. These results create an entire picture about expansion mechanism of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals, using multiple and repeated Fourier series.

### 2.8.1 The case of integrals of 2nd multiplicity. Another proof of the theorem 3

Let's formulate here the theorem 3 and consider the another proof of this theorem.

**Theorem 14.** *Assume, that the following conditions are met:*

1. *The function  $\psi_2(\tau)$  is continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$  and the function  $\psi_1(\tau)$  is two times continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$ .*
2.  *$\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials or system of trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .*

*Then, the multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of the second multiplicity*

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \quad (i_1, i_2 = 0, 1, \dots, m)$$

*is expanded into the converging in the mean-square sense multiple series*

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p_1, p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)},$$

where  $\zeta_{j_i}^{(i_i)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_i}(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_i)}$  — are independent standard Gaussian random variables for various  $i_l$  or  $j_l$  (if  $i_l \neq 0$ );

$$C_{j_2 j_1} = \int_{[t, T]^2} K(t_1, t_2) \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) dt_1 dt_2;$$

$$K(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1)\psi_2(t_2), & t_1 < t_2; \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \quad ; \quad t_1, t_2 \in [t, T].$$

**Proof.** Using the scheme of proving of theorem 1 and (2.232) w.p.1 we get:

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} + R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2}, \quad (2.293)$$

where

$$R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2} = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} + \\ + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_1) dt_1;$$

$$G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} K^*(t_1, t_2) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2);$$

$p_1, p_2 < \infty$ ;

$$K^*(t_1, t_2) = K(t_1, t_2) + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1=t_2\}} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1),$$

where  $t_1, t_2 \in [t, T]$ .

Using standard properties and evaluations for the moments of stochastic integrals, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ & = \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} \\ & \quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \left( \int_t^T G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_1) dt_1 \right)^2 \leq \\ & \leq 2 \left( \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_1 dt_2 + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_2 dt_1 \right) + \\ & \quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \left( \int_t^T (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_1)) dt_1 \right)^2 = \end{aligned}$$

$$= 2 \int_{[t,T]^2} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_1 dt_2 + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \left( \int_t^T (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_1)) dt_1 \right)^2. \quad (2.294)$$

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{[t,T]^2} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_1 dt_2 = \\ &= \int_{[t,T]^2} \left( K^*(t_1, t_2) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \right)^2 dt_1 dt_2 = \\ &= \int_{[t,T]^2} \left( K(t_1, t_2) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \right)^2 dt_1 dt_2. \end{aligned}$$

The function  $K(t_1, t_2)$  is sectionally continuous in the square  $[t, T]^2$ . At this situation it is well known, that the multiple Fourier series of function  $K(t_1, t_2) \in L_2([t, T]^2)$  is converging to this function in the square  $[t, T]^2$  in the mean-square sense, i.e.

$$\lim_{p_1, p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \left\| K(t_1, t_2) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \prod_{l=1}^2 \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right\| = 0,$$

where  $\|f\| = \left( \int_{[t,T]^2} f^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}$ .

So, we obtain:

$$\lim_{p_1, p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \int_{[t,T]^2} (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_1 dt_2 = 0. \quad (2.295)$$

Note, that

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^T (G_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_1)) dt_1 = \\ &= \int_t^T \left( \frac{1}{2} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) \right) dt_1 = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) dt_1 - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_1) dt_1 = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) dt_1 - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} C_{j_2 j_1} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} = \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) dt_1 - \sum_{j_1=0}^{\min\{p_1, p_2\}} C_{j_1 j_1}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.296)$$

In the section 2.1 we proved, that

$$\frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_1) dt_1 = \sum_{j_1=0}^{\infty} C_{j_1 j_1}. \quad (2.297)$$

From (2.294) – (2.297) it follows

$$\lim_{p_1, p_2 \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1 p_2} \right)^2 \right\} = 0.$$

Theorem 14 is proven.  $\square$

### 2.8.2 The case of integrals of 3rd multiplicity. Another proof of the theorem 6

Let's formulate here the theorem 6 and consider the another proof of this theorem.

**Theorem 15.** Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials or trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ , function  $\psi_2(s)$  — is continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$  and functions  $\psi_1(s), \psi_3(s)$  — are two times continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

Then, for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{*t_3} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)}$$

( $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ ) the following converging in the mean-square sense expansion

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \quad (2.298)$$

is reasonable, where

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds;$$

another denotations see in theorem 1.

**Proof.** Let's consider (2.251), when  $p_1 = p_2 = p_3 = p$  :

$$J^*[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} + R_{T,t}^{ppp} \quad (2.299)$$



w.p.1, where

$$R_{T,t}^{ppp} = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)},$$

$$G_{ppp}(t_1, t_2, t_3) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} K^*(t_1, t_2, t_3) - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3);$$

$$K^*(t_1, t_2, t_3) = \prod_{l=1}^3 \psi_l(t_l) \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 < t_3\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 < t_3\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 = t_3\}} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 = t_3\}} \right).$$

Using (2.276) for multiple sum w.p.1 we get:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{T,t}^{ppp} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{l_3-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{l_2-1} \left( G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} + \right. \\ &\quad + G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_2}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_3)} + \\ &\quad + G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} + \\ &\quad + G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_1}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_3)} + \\ &\quad + G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_1}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_3)} + \\ &\quad \left. + G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_3)} \right) + \\ &+ \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{l_3-1} \left( G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} + \right. \\ &\quad + G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_2}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_3)} + \\ &\quad \left. + G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_2}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_3)} \right) + \\ &+ \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{l_3-1} \left( G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} + \right. \\ &\quad + G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} + \\ &\quad \left. + G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_1}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_3)} \right) + \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 +\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} G_{ppp}(\tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} &= \\
 &= R_{T,t}^{(1)ppp} + R_{T,t}^{(2)ppp},
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{(1)ppp} &= \\
 &= \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{ppp}(t_1, t_2, t_3) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &+ \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{ppp}(t_1, t_3, t_2) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_2)} + \\
 &+ \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{ppp}(t_2, t_1, t_3) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &+ \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{ppp}(t_2, t_3, t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_2)} + \\
 &+ \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{ppp}(t_3, t_2, t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} + \\
 &+ \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{ppp}(t_3, t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)};
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{(2)ppp} &= \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_2, t_2, t_3) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_2, t_3, t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_2)} + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_3, t_2, t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_1, t_3, t_3) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_3 + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_3, t_1, t_3) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_2)} dt_3 +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_3, t_3, t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} dt_3.$$

We have:

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{ppp} \right)^2 \right\} \leq 2\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(1)ppp} \right)^2 \right\} + 2\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(2)ppp} \right)^2 \right\}. \quad (2.300)$$

Now, using standard estimations for moments of stochastic integrals we will come to the following inequality:

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(1)ppp} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\ & \leq C \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} \left( (G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_1, t_2, t_3))^2 + (G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_1, t_3, t_2))^2 + \right. \\ & + (G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_1, t_3))^2 + (G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_2, t_3, t_1))^2 + (G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_2, t_1))^2 + \\ & \left. + (G_{p_1 p_2 p_3}(t_3, t_1, t_2))^2 \right) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 = \\ & = \int_{[t,T]^3} (G_{ppp}(t_1, t_2, t_3))^2 dt_1 dt_2 dt_3, \end{aligned}$$

where  $C$  — is a constant.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{[t,T]^3} (G_{ppp}(t_1, t_2, t_3))^2 dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 = \\ & = \int_{[t,T]^3} \left( K^*(t_1, t_2, t_3) - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \right)^2 \times \\ & \quad \times dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 = \\ & = \int_{[t,T]^3} \left( K(t_1, t_2, t_3) - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \right)^2 \times \\ & \quad \times dt_1 dt_2 dt_3, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$K(t_1, t_2, t_3) = \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_3), & t_1 < t_2 < t_3; \quad t_1, t_2, t_3 \in [t, T]. \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

So, we get

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(1)ppp} \right)^2 \right\} =$$

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \int_{[t, T]^3} \left( K(t_1, t_2, t_3) - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \right)^2 \times dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 = 0, \quad (2.301)$$

where  $K(t_1, t_2, t_3) \in L_2([t, T]^3)$ .

After the integration order replacement for Ito stochastic integrals (see theorem 19) in  $R_{T,t}^{(2)ppp}$  w.p.1 we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{T,t}^{(2)ppp} &= \\ &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \left( \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_2, t_2, t_3) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_3, t_3, t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} dt_3 \right) + \\ &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_3, t_2, t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_1, t_3, t_3) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_3 \right) + \\ &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_2, t_3, t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_2)} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} G_{ppp}(t_3, t_1, t_3) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_2)} dt_3 \right) = \\ &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \left( \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} G_{ppp}(t_2, t_2, t_1) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \int_t^T \int_{t_1}^T G_{ppp}(t_2, t_2, t_1) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} \right) + \\ &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} G_{ppp}(t_1, t_2, t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \int_t^T \int_{t_1}^T G_{ppp}(t_1, t_2, t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \right) + \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} G_{ppp}(t_2, t_1, t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_2)} + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \int_t^T \int_{t_1}^T G_{ppp}(t_2, t_1, t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_2)} \right) = \\
 & = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \left( \int_t^T G_{ppp}(t_2, t_2, t_3) dt_2 \right) d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 & \quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \left( \int_t^T G_{ppp}(t_1, t_2, t_2) dt_2 \right) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} + \\
 & \quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \left( \int_t^T G_{ppp}(t_3, t_2, t_3) dt_3 \right) d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} = \\
 & = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^T \left( \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 < t_3\}} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 = t_3\}} \right) \psi_1(t_2) \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_3) - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_2) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \right) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 & \quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^T \left( \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2\}} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2\}} \right) \psi_1(t_1) \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_2) - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_2) \right) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} + \\
 & \quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^T \left( \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_2 = t_3\}} \psi_1(t_3) \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_3) - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_3) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \right) dt_3 d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} = \\
 & = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \left( \frac{1}{2} \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_2) \psi_2(t_2) dt_2 - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \right) d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 & \quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \left( \frac{1}{2} \psi_1(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_2) dt_2 - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \right) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T (-1) \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p C_{j_1 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_2}(t_2) d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} = \\
 & = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_2) \psi_2(t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right) + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right) - \\
 & - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)}.
 \end{aligned}$$

From theorem 6 we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(2)ppp} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\
 & \leq C \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_3(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \psi_1(t_2) \psi_2(t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} - \right. \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right)^2 \right\} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \int_{t_1}^T \psi_2(t_2) \psi_3(t_2) dt_2 d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} + \\
 & \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p C_{j_1 j_3 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_2)} \right)^2 \right\} \right) \rightarrow 0 \tag{2.302}
 \end{aligned}$$

when  $p \rightarrow \infty$ , where  $C$  — is a constant. From (2.299) - (2.302) we get the expansion (2.298). Theorem 15 is proven  $\square$ .

### 2.8.3 The case of integrals of 4th multiplicity. Another proof of the theorem 8

Let's formulate here the theorem 8 and consider the another proof of this theorem.

**Theorem 16.** Assume, that  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials or trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then, for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 4th multiplicity

$$I_{(\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4)T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} = \int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*t_4} \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)}$$

$(i_1, i_2, i_3, i_4 = 0, 1, \dots, m)$  the following converging in the mean-square sense expansion

$$I_{(\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4)T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3, j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)}$$

is reasonable, where

$$C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_2}(s_2) \int_t^{s_2} \phi_{j_1}(s_3) ds_3 ds_2 ds_1 ds;$$

$\zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_l}(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i_l)}$  — are independent standard Gaussian random variables for various  $i_l$  or  $j_l$  (if  $i_l \neq 0$ );  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$  — are independent standard Wiener processes;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  and  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(0)} = \tau$ ;  $\lambda_l = 0$  if  $i_l = 0$  and  $\lambda_l = 1$  if  $i_l = 1, \dots, m$ .

**Proof.** Let's consider (2.284) when  $k = 4, p_1 = p_2 = p_3 = p_4 = p$  and  $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s), \psi_3(s), \psi_4(s) \equiv 1$  :

$$I_{(\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4)T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} = \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p \sum_{j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} + R_{T,t}^{pppp} \text{ w. p. } 1, \quad (2.303)$$

where

$$R_{T,t}^{pppp} = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_4}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \times \\ \times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)},$$

$$G_{pppp}(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} K^*(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4) - \\ - \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_3=0}^p \sum_{j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \phi_{j_3}(t_3) \phi_{j_4}(t_4),$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 K^*(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \prod_{l=1}^3 \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l = t_{l+1}\}} \right) = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2 < t_3 < t_4\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2 < t_3 < t_4\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2 = t_3 < t_4\}} + \\
 &+ \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2 = t_3 < t_4\}} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2 < t_3 = t_4\}} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2 < t_3 = t_4\}} + \\
 &\quad + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 < t_2 = t_3 = t_4\}} + \frac{1}{8} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_1 = t_2 = t_3 = t_4\}}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Using formula (2.277) for multiple sum we get:

$$R_{T,t}^{pppp} = \sum_{i=0}^7 R_{T,t}^{(i)pppp}, \quad (2.304)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{(0)pppp} &= \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_3=0}^{l_4-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{l_3-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{l_2-1} \sum_{(l_1, l_2, l_3, l_4)} \left( G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} \right),
 \end{aligned}$$

where summation according to derangements  $(l_1, l_2, l_3, l_4)$  is performed only in the expression, which is enclosed in parentheses;

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{(1)pppp} &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_3, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_3, l_1 \neq l_4, l_3 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)},
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{(2)pppp} &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2, l_1 \neq l_4, l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)},
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{(3)pppp} &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2, l_1 \neq l_3, l_2 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)},
 \end{aligned}$$



$$R_{T,t}^{(4)pppp} = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2, l_1 \neq l_4, l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\ \times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)},$$

$$R_{T,t}^{(5)pppp} = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2, l_1 \neq l_3, l_2 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}) \times \\ \times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)},$$

$$R_{T,t}^{(6)pppp} = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2, l_1 \neq l_3, l_2 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}) \times \\ \times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \tau_{l_3},$$

$$R_{T,t}^{(7)pppp} = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2=0 \\ l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\ \times \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} + \\ + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2=0 \\ l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\ \times \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} \\ + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2=0 \\ l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_2}) \times \\ \times \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4}.$$

From (2.303) and (2.304) it follows, that theorem 16 will be correct if

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(i)pppp} \right)^2 \right\} = 0; \quad i = 0, 1, \dots, 7.$$

We have (see (1.13)):

$$R_{T,t}^{(0)pppp} = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_4} \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} \sum_{(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4)} \left( G_{pppp}(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4) \times \right.$$

$$\times d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)}),$$

where summation according to derangements  $(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4)$  is performed only in the expression, which is enclosed in parentheses.

From the other hand (see theorem 1):

$$R_{T,t}^{(0)pppp} = \sum_{(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4)} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_4} \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} G_{pppp}(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4) \times \\ \times d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)},$$

where derangements  $(t_1, \dots, t_4)$  for summing are performed only in the values  $d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)}$ , at the same time the indexes near upper limits of integration in the multiple stochastic integrals are changed correspondently and if  $t_r$  changed places with  $t_q$  in the derangement  $(t_1, \dots, t_4)$ , then  $i_r$  changes places with  $i_q$  in the derangement  $(i_1, \dots, i_4)$ .

So, we obtain:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(0)pppp} \right)^2 \right\} \leq C \sum_{(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4)} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_4} \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} (G_{pppp}(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4))^2 \times \\ \times dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 dt_4 = \\ = C \int_{[t, T]^4} (G_{pppp}(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4))^2 dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 dt_4 \rightarrow 0,$$

if  $p \rightarrow \infty$ ;  $K^*(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4) \in L_2([t, T]^4)$ , where  $C$  — is a constant.

Let's consider  $R_{T,t}^{(1)pppp}$ :

$$R_{T,t}^{(1)pppp} = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_3, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_3, l_1 \neq l_4, l_3 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\ \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} = \\ = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_3, l_1=0 \\ l_3 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\ \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} = \\ = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_3, l_1=0 \\ l_3 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} < \tau_{l_3} < \tau_{l_4}\}} \right) +$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_1 = \tau_3 < \tau_4\}} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_1 < \tau_3 = \tau_4\}} + \frac{1}{8} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_1 = \tau_3 = \tau_4\}} - \\
 & - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} \\
 & = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1 = i_2 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_3, l_1=0 \\ l_3 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_1 < \tau_3 < \tau_4\}} - \right. \\
 & - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} \\
 & = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1 = i_2 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_1 < \tau_3 < \tau_4\}} - \right. \\
 & - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} \\
 & \quad \left. - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1 = i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3 = i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} \left( 0 - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_4}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \tau_{l_4} = \right. \right. \\
 & = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1 = i_2 \neq 0\}} \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_4} \int_t^{t_3} dt_1 d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)} - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \right) + \\
 & \quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1 = i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3 = i_4 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_1 j_1} \text{ w.p.1.}
 \end{aligned}$$

In theorem 8 we proved, that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_1 j_1} &= \frac{1}{4} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} dt_1 dt_2; \\
 \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_1} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_4} \int_t^{t_3} dt_1 d\mathbf{w}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3 = i_4 \neq 0\}} \frac{1}{4} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} dt_1 dt_2 \text{ w.p.1.}
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(1)pppp} \right)^2 \right\} = 0.$$

Let's consider  $R_{T,t}^{(2)pppp}$ :

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{(2)pppp} &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2, l_1 \neq l_4, l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1}=\tau_{l_2} < \tau_{l_4}\}} + \frac{1}{8} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1}=\tau_{l_2}=\tau_{l_4}\}} - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \right) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} (-1) \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \times \\
 &\quad \times \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} - \\
 &- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} (-1) \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \times \\
 &\quad \times \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_4}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \tau_{l_4} = \\
 &= -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_1 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} + \\
 &\quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_1 j_4 j_1} \text{ w.p.1.}
 \end{aligned}$$

In theorem 8 we proved, that

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_1 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} = 0 \text{ w.p.1,}$$

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_1 j_4 j_1} = 0.$$

Then

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(2)pppp} \right)^2 \right\} = 0.$$

Let's consider  $R_{T,t}^{(3)pppp}$ :

$$\begin{aligned} R_{T,t}^{(3)pppp} &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2, l_1 \neq l_3, l_2 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_1}) \times \\ &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_2 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_1}) \times \\ &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_2 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{8} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_1=\tau_2=\tau_3\}} \right) - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_1}) \times \\ &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_3}^{(i_3)} = \\ &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} (-1) \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \times \\ &\quad \times \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_1}) \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_2}^{(i_2)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_3}^{(i_3)} - \\ &- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} (-1) \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \times \\ &\quad \times \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_1}) \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \tau_{l_3} = \\ &= -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_4} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} + \\ &\quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_2 j_2 j_4} \text{ w.p.1.} \end{aligned}$$

In theorem 8 we proved, that

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_4} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = 0 \text{ w.p.1,}$$

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_2 j_2 j_4} = 0.$$

Then

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(3)pppp} \right)^2 \right\} = 0.$$

Let's consider  $R_{T,t}^{(4)pppp}$ :

$$\begin{aligned} R_{T,t}^{(4)pppp} &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2, l_1 \neq l_4, l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\ &\quad \times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} = \\ &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\ &\quad \times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} = \\ &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} < \tau_{l_2} < \tau_{l_4}\}} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} = \tau_{l_2} < \tau_{l_4}\}} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} < \tau_{l_2} = \tau_{l_4}\}} + \frac{1}{8} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} = \tau_{l_2} = \tau_{l_4}\}} - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \right) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} \\ &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} < \tau_{l_2} < \tau_{l_4}\}} - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \right) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} = \\ &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} < \tau_{l_2} < \tau_{l_4}\}} - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \right) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_4}}^{(i_4)} \\ &= -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} (-1) \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \times \\ &\quad \times \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_4}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_4} \int_t^{t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_2 d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)} - \sum_{j_4, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_2 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \right) + \\
 &\quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_2 j_2 j_4} \text{ w.p.1.}
 \end{aligned}$$

In theorem 8 we proved, that

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_2 j_2 j_4} = 0; \\
 &\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_2 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_4} \int_t^{t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} dt_2 d\mathbf{w}_{t_4}^{(i_4)} \text{ w.p.1.}
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(4)pppp} \right)^2 \right\} = 0.$$

Let's consider  $R_{T,t}^{(5)pppp}$ :

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{(5)pppp} &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2, l_1 \neq l_3, l_2 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_2}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_2}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} < \tau_{l_2} = \tau_{l_3}\}} + \frac{1}{8} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} = \tau_{l_2} = \tau_{l_3}\}} - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_2}) \right) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} (-1) \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \times \\
 &\quad \times \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_2}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_3}}^{(i_3)} =
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_4 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \\
 &-\mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} (-1) \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \times \\
 &\times \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_2}) \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_3} = \\
 &= -\mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_4 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} + \\
 &+\mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_1 j_4 j_1} \text{ w.p.1.}
 \end{aligned}$$

In theorem 8 we proved, that

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_4 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = 0 \text{ w.p.1,} \\
 &\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_1 j_4 j_1} = 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(5)pppp} \right)^2 \right\} = 0.$$

Let's consider  $R_{T,t}^{(6)pppp}$ :

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{(6)pppp} &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2, l_1 \neq l_3, l_2 \neq l_3}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}) \times \\
 &\times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \tau_{l_3} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_1}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_3}, \tau_{l_3}) \times \\
 &\times \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \tau_{l_3} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2}}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} < \tau_{l_2} < \tau_{l_3}\}} + \right. \\
 &+ \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} = \tau_{l_2} < \tau_{l_3}\}} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} < \tau_{l_2} = \tau_{l_3}\}} + \frac{1}{8} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_1} = \tau_{l_2} = \tau_{l_3}\}} - \\
 &- \left. \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_3}) \right) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \tau_{l_3}
 \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_3, l_2, l_1=0 \\ l_1 \neq l_2}}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_1 < \tau_2 < \tau_3\}} \right)^{-} \\
 - &\sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_3}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{l_2}}^{(i_2)} \Delta \tau_{l_3} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} dt_3 - \sum_{j_4, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \right) - \\
 &\quad - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_3=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_1=0}^{N-1} (-1) \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \times \\
 &\quad \times \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_1}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_3}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_3}) \Delta \tau_{l_1} \Delta \tau_{l_3} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} dt_3 - \sum_{j_4, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \right) + \\
 &\quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_1 j_1} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} dt_3 + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} dt_1 dt_3 - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_4, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \right) + \\
 &\quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \left( \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_1 j_1} - \frac{1}{4} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} dt_1 dt_3 \right) \text{ w.p.1.}
 \end{aligned}$$

In theorem 8 we proved, that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_1 j_1} &= \frac{1}{4} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} dt_1 dt_3; \\
 \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} \mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} dt_3 + \\
 &\quad + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \frac{1}{4} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} dt_1 dt_3 \text{ w.p.1.}
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{(6)pppp} \right)^2 \right\} = 0.$$

Let's consider  $R_{T,t}^{(7)pppp}$  :

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{(7)pppp} &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2=0 \\ l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2=0 \\ l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{l_4, l_2=0 \\ l_2 \neq l_4}}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_2}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} G_{pppp}(\tau_{l_2}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_4}, \tau_{l_2}) \times \\
 &\quad \times \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} = \\
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_2} < \tau_{l_4}\}} + \frac{1}{8} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_2} = \tau_{l_4}\}} - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_4}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \right) \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{8} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_2} = \tau_{l_4}\}} - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \times \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_4}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_4}) \right) \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathop{\text{l.i.m.}}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l_4=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l_2=0}^{N-1} \left( \frac{1}{8} \mathbf{1}_{\{\tau_{l_2} = \tau_{l_4}\}} - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \times \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \phi_{j_1}(\tau_{l_2}) \phi_{j_2}(\tau_{l_4}) \phi_{j_3}(\tau_{l_4}) \phi_{j_4}(\tau_{l_2}) \right) \Delta \tau_{l_2} \Delta \tau_{l_4} =
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \left( \frac{1}{4} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_4} dt_2 dt_4 - \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_1 j_1} \right) - \\
 &\quad - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_1 j_4 j_1} - \\
 &\quad - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \sum_{j_4, j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_2 j_2 j_4}.
 \end{aligned}$$

In theorem 8 we proved, that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_4 j_1 j_1} &= \frac{1}{4} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_4} dt_2 dt_4; \\
 \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_1 j_4 j_1} &= 0; \\
 \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_4, j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_2 j_2 j_4} &= 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} R_{T,t}^{(7)pppp} = 0.$$

The theorem 16 is proven  $\square$ .

# Chapter 3

## Expansions of multiple stochastic integrals of other types, based on generalized multiple Fourier series

In this chapter we demonstrate, that approach to expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integrals considered in chapter 1 (theorem 1) is essentially general and allows some transformation for other types of multiple stochastic integrals. Here we consider the versions of the theorem 1 for multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale Poisson measures and for multiple stochastic integrals according to martingales. Considered theorems are sufficiently natural according to general properties of martingales.

### 3.1 Expansion of multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale Poisson's measures

Let's introduce the following stochastic integral in the analysis:

$$P[\chi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \int_X \chi_k(t_k, \mathbf{y}_k) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \int_X \chi_1(t_1, \mathbf{y}_1) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_1)}(dt_1, d\mathbf{y}_1) \dots \tilde{\nu}^{(i_k)}(dt_k, d\mathbf{y}_k), \quad (3.1)$$

where  $\mathfrak{R}^n \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} X$ ;  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\nu^{(i)}(dt, d\mathbf{y})$  — are independent Poisson measures, which defines on  $[0, T] \times X$  (see sect. 9.6);  $\tilde{\nu}^{(i)}(dt, d\mathbf{y}) = \nu^{(i)}(dt, d\mathbf{y}) - \Pi(d\mathbf{y})dt$  — are martingale Poisson measures;  $i = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\tilde{\nu}^{(0)}(dt, d\mathbf{y}) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \Pi(d\mathbf{y})dt$ ;  $\chi_l(\tau, \mathbf{y}) = \psi_l(\tau)\varphi_l(\mathbf{y})$ ;  $\psi_l(\tau) : [t, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ ;  $\varphi_l(\mathbf{y}) : X \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ ;  $\chi_l(s, \mathbf{y}) \in H_2(\Pi, [t, T])$ ,  $l = 1, \dots, k$ ; — is a class of nonanticipative random

functions  $\varphi : [0, T] \times \mathbf{Y} \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ , for which

$$\int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \mathbf{M}\{|\varphi(t, \mathbf{y})|^2\} \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) dt < \infty$$

(see sect. 9.6).

**Theorem 17.** *Assume, that the following conditions are met:*

1.  $\psi_i(\tau)$ ;  $i = 1, 2, \dots, k$  — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ .
2.  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  each function of which for finite  $j$  satisfies the condition  $(\star)$  (see p.43).
3.  $\int_X |\varphi_l(\mathbf{y})|^s \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) < \infty$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$ ;  $s = 1, 2, \dots, 2^{k+1}$ .

Then, the multiple stochastic integral according to martingale Poisson measures  $P[\chi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  is expanded into the multiple series converging in the mean-square sense

$$P[\chi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^\infty C_{j_k \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^k \pi_{j_l}^{(l, i_l)} - \right. \\ \left. - \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{(l_1, \dots, l_k) \in G_k} \prod_{r=1}^k \phi_{j_r}(\tau_r) \int_X \varphi_r(\mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_r)}([\tau_r, \tau_{r+1}), d\mathbf{y}) \right), \quad (3.2)$$

$$G_k = H_k \setminus L_k; \quad H_k = \{(l_1, \dots, l_k) : l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots, N-1\},$$

$$L_k = \left\{ (l_1, \dots, l_k) : l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots, N-1; \right. \\ \left. l_g \neq l_r (g \neq r); g, r = 1, \dots, k \right\};$$

$\pi_j^{(l, i_l)} = \int_t^T \int_X \phi_j(\tau) \varphi_l(\mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_l)}(d\tau, d\mathbf{y})$  — are independent for different  $i_l \neq 0$  and uncorrelated random variables for different  $j$ ;

$$C_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_{[t, T]^k} K(t_1, \dots, t_k) \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) dt_1 \dots dt_k;$$

$$K(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1) \dots \psi_k(t_k), & t_1 < \dots < t_k; \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases};$$

$t_1, \dots, t_k \in [t, T]$ .

**Proof.** This theorem may be proven as well as theorem 1. Small differences will take place only in proving of analogues of lemmas 1 – 3 for the considered case.

**Lemma 6.** Assume, that  $\psi_l(\tau)$  — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ , and the functions  $\varphi_l(\mathbf{y})$  are such, that  $\int_X |\varphi_l(\mathbf{y})|^p \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) < \infty$ ;  $p = 1, 2$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$ . Then, we have with probability 1:

$$P[\bar{\chi}^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \prod_{l=1}^k \int_X \chi_l(\tau_{j_l}, \mathbf{y}) \bar{\nu}^{(i_l)}([\tau_{j_l}, \tau_{j_{l+1}}), d\mathbf{y}), \quad (3.3)$$

where  $\{\tau_{j_l}\}_{j_l=0}^{N-1}$  — is partition of the interval  $[t, T]$ , which satisfies the condition (1.7),  $\bar{\nu}^{(i)}([\tau, s), d\mathbf{y}) = \tilde{\nu}^{(i)}([\tau, s), d\mathbf{y})$  or  $\nu^{(i)}([\tau, s), d\mathbf{y})$ ; the integral  $P[\bar{\chi}^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  differs from the integral  $P[\chi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  by the fact, that in  $P[\bar{\chi}^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  instead of  $\tilde{\nu}^{(i)}(dt_l, d\mathbf{y}_l)$  stay  $\bar{\nu}^{(i)}(dt_l, d\mathbf{y}_l)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$ .

**Proof.** Using estimations of stochastic integrals according to Poisson measures (see sect. 9.7), and the conditions of lemma 6, it is easy to note, that the integral sum of the integral  $P[\bar{\chi}^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  under conditions of lemma 6 may be represented in the form of prelimit expression from the right part of (3.3) and of value, which converges to zero in the mean-square sense if  $N \rightarrow \infty$ .  $\square$

Let's introduce the following stochastic integrals in the analysis:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^{N-1} \Phi(\tau_{j_1}, \dots, \tau_{j_k}) \prod_{l=1}^k \int_X \varphi_l(\mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_l)}([\tau_{j_l}, \tau_{j_{l+1}}), d\mathbf{y}) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} P[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}, \\ \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) \int_X \varphi_1(\mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_1)}(dt_1, d\mathbf{y}) \dots \int_X \varphi_k(\mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_k)}(dt_k, d\mathbf{y}) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\ &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \hat{P}[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}, \end{aligned}$$

where the sense of notations included in (3.3) is kept;  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) : [t, T]^k \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  — is bounded nonrandom function.

Note, that if the functions  $\varphi_l(\mathbf{y})$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  satisfy the conditions of lemma 6, and the function  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  is continuous, then for the integral  $\hat{P}[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}$  the equality of type (3.3) is reasonable with probability 1.

**Lemma 7.** Assume, that for  $l = 1, \dots, k$  the following conditions are executed:  $g_l(\tau, \mathbf{y}) = h_l(\tau) \varphi_l(\mathbf{y})$ ; the functions  $h_l(\tau) : [t, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  satisfy the condition  $(\star)$  (see p.43) and the functions  $\varphi_l(\mathbf{y}) : X \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  satisfy the condition

$\int_X |\varphi_l(\mathbf{y})|^p \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) < \infty$ ;  $p = 1, 2, 3, \dots, 2^{k+1}$ . Then

$$\prod_{l=1}^k \int_t^T \int_X g_l(s, \mathbf{y}) \bar{\nu}^{(i_l)}(ds, d\mathbf{y}) = P[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} \text{ w.p.1, } \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \prod_{l=1}^k h_l(t_l).$$

**Proof.** Let's introduce the following notations:

$$J[\bar{g}_l]_N \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \int_X g_l(\tau_j, \mathbf{y}) \bar{\nu}^{(i_l)}([\tau_j, \tau_{j+1}), d\mathbf{y}),$$

$$J[\bar{g}_l]_{T,t} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^T \int_X g_l(s, \mathbf{y}) \bar{\nu}^{(i_l)}(ds, d\mathbf{y}).$$

It is easy to see, that

$$\begin{aligned} & \prod_{l=1}^k J[\bar{g}_l]_N - \prod_{l=1}^k J[\bar{g}_l]_{T,t} = \\ & = \sum_{l=1}^k \left( \prod_{q=l+1}^k J[\bar{g}_q]_{T,t} \right) (J[\bar{g}_l]_N - J[\bar{g}_l]_{T,t}) \left( \prod_{q=l+1}^k J[\bar{g}_q]_N \right). \end{aligned}$$

Using Minkowsky inequality and inequality of Cauchy-Bunyakovsky together with estimations of moments of integrals according to Poisson measures [2] (see sect. 9.7) and conditions of lemma 7, we get

$$\left( \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left| \prod_{l=1}^k J[\bar{g}_l]_N - \prod_{l=1}^k J[\bar{g}_l]_{T,t} \right|^2 \right\} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C_k \sum_{l=1}^k \left( \mathbb{M} \{ |J[\bar{g}_l]_N - J[\bar{g}_l]_{T,t}|^4 \} \right)^{\frac{1}{4}}, \quad (3.4)$$

where  $C_k < \infty$ .

Since it is clear, that

$$J[\bar{g}_l]_N - J[\bar{g}_l]_{T,t} = \sum_{q=0}^{N-1} J[\Delta \bar{g}_l]_{\tau_{q+1}, \tau_q},$$

$$J[\Delta \bar{g}_l]_{\tau_{q+1}, \tau_q} = \int_{\tau_q}^{\tau_{q+1}} \int_X (g_l(\tau_q, \mathbf{y}) - g_l(s, \mathbf{y})) \bar{\nu}^{(i_l)}(ds, d\mathbf{y}),$$

then due to independence of  $J[\Delta \bar{g}_l]_{\tau_{q+1}, \tau_q}$  for different  $q$  we have [27]:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left| \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} J[\Delta \bar{g}_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^4 \right\} = \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \mathbb{M} \left\{ |J[\Delta \bar{g}_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j}|^4 \right\} +$$

$$+6 \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Delta \bar{g}_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^2 \right\} \sum_{q=0}^{j-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| J[\Delta \bar{g}_l]_{\tau_{q+1}, \tau_q} \right|^2 \right\}. \quad (3.5)$$

Then, using estimations of moments of stochastic integrals according to Poisson measures [2] (see sect. 9.7) and the conditions of lemma 7, we get, that the right part of (3.5) converges to zero when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . Considering this fact and (3.4) we come to the affirmation of lemma.  $\square$

Proving of theorem 17 according to the scheme used for proving of theorem 1 using lemmas 6, 7 and estimations of moments of stochastic integrals according to Poisson measures (see sect. 9.7), we get:

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right)^2 \right\} \leq C_k \prod_{l=1}^k \int_X \varphi_l^2(\mathbf{y}) \Pi(\mathbf{y}) \times \\ & \times \int_{[t, T]^k} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k \leq \\ & \leq \bar{C}_k \int_{[t, T]^k} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k \rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

if  $p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty$ , where constant  $\bar{C}_k$  depends only on  $k$  (multiplicity of multiple stochastic integral according to martingale Poisson measures) and

$$\begin{aligned} R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} &= P[\chi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^k \pi_{j_l}^{(l, i_l)} - \right. \\ & \left. - \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{(l_1, \dots, l_k) \in G_k} \prod_{r=1}^k \phi_{j_r}(\tau_{l_r}) \int_X \varphi_r(\mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_r)}([\tau_{l_r}, \tau_{l_r+1}), d\mathbf{y}) \right). \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 17 is proven.  $\square$

Let's give an example of theorem 17 usage. When  $i_1 \neq i_2$ ,  $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$  according to theorem 17 using the system of Legendre polynomials we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^T \int_X \varphi_2(\mathbf{y}_1) \int_t^{t_1} \int_X \varphi_1(\mathbf{y}_2) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_2)}(dt_2, d\mathbf{y}_2) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_1)}(dt_1, d\mathbf{y}_1) = \\ & = \frac{T-t}{2} \left( \pi_0^{(1, i_1)} \pi_0^{(2, i_2)} + \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2 - 1}} \left( \pi_{i-1}^{(2, i_2)} \pi_i^{(1, i_1)} - \pi_{i-1}^{(1, i_1)} \pi_i^{(2, i_2)} \right) \right), \\ & \int_t^T \int_X \varphi_1(\mathbf{y}_1) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_1)}(dt_1, d\mathbf{y}_1) = \sqrt{T-t} \pi_0^{(1, i_1)}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\pi_j^{(l, i_l)} = \int_t^T \int_X \phi_j(\tau) \varphi_l(\mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}^{(i_l)}(d\tau, d\mathbf{y})$ ;  $l = 1, 2$ ;  $\{\phi_j(\tau)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .



### 3.2 Expansion of multiple stochastic integrals according to martingales

Assume, that the fixed probability space  $(\Omega, \mathbb{F}, \mathbb{P})$  is preset and assume, that  $\{\mathbb{F}_t, t \in [0, T]\}$  — is a non-decreasing collection of  $\sigma$ -subalgebras  $\mathbb{F}$ . Through  $M_2(\rho, [0, T])$  we will denote a class of  $\mathbb{F}_t$ -measurable for each  $t \in [0, T]$  martingales  $M_t$ , and satisfying the conditions  $\mathbb{M} \{(M_s - M_t)^2\} = \int_t^s \rho(\tau) d\tau$ ,  $\mathbb{M} \{|M_s - M_t|^p\} \leq C_p |s - t|$ , where  $0 \leq t < s \leq T$ ;  $\rho(\tau)$  — is a non-negative, continuously differentiated nonrandom function at the interval  $[0, T]$ ;  $C_p < \infty$  — is a constant;  $p = 3, 4, \dots$

It is obvious, that the martingale from class  $M_2(\rho, [0, T])$  is  $D$ -martingale [2].

Assume, that  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  — is a partition of interval  $[0, T]$ , for which

$$0 = \tau_0 < \tau_1 < \dots < \tau_N = T, \quad \max_{0 \leq j \leq N-1} |\tau_{j+1} - \tau_j| \rightarrow 0 \text{ when } N \rightarrow \infty. \quad (3.6)$$

In accordance with features of the function  $\rho(\tau)$  we will write the condition of membership of  $\mathbb{F}_t$ -measurable for each  $t \in [0, T]$  stochastic process  $\xi_t; t \in [0, T]$  to the class  $H_2(\rho, [0, T])$  (see sect. 9.5) in the form  $\int_0^T \mathbb{M}\{|\xi_t|^2\} \rho(t) dt < \infty$ .

Let's assume the step random function  $\xi_t^{(N)}$  at the partition  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  as follows:  $\xi_t^{(N)} = \xi_{\tau_{j-1}}$  with probability 1 when  $t \in [\tau_{j-1}, \tau_j)$ ;  $j = 1, \dots, N$ . In the section 9.5 (see also [2]) we defined the stochastic integral from the process  $\xi_t \in H_2(\rho, [0, T])$  according to martingale. In accordance with it, the stochastic integral according to the martingale  $M_t \in M_2(\rho, [0, T])$  is defined by the following equality

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \xi_{\tau_j}^{(N)} (M_{\tau_{j+1}} - M_{\tau_j}) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^T \xi_t dM_t, \quad (3.7)$$

where  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  — is a partition of the interval  $[0, T]$ , satisfying the condition (3.6);  $\xi_t^{(N)}$  — is any sequence of step functions from  $H_2(\rho, [0, T])$ , for which  $\int_0^T \mathbb{M}\{|\xi_t^{(N)} - \xi_t|^2\} \rho(t) dt \rightarrow 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ .

Using  $Q_4(\rho, [0, T])$  let's denote the subclass  $M_2(\rho, [0, T])$  of martingales  $M_t, t \in [0, T]$ , for which in case of some  $\alpha > 0$  the following estimation is true:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left| \int_{\theta}^{\tau} g(s) dM_s \right|^4 \right\} \leq K_4 \int_{\theta}^{\tau} |g(s)|^{\alpha} ds,$$

where  $0 \leq \theta < \tau \leq T$ ;  $g(s)$  — is a bounded non-random function at the interval  $[0, T]$ ;  $K_4 < \infty$  — is a constant.

Using  $G_n(\rho, [0, T])$  let's denote the subclass  $M_2(\rho, [0, T])$  of martingales  $M_t, t \in [0, T]$ , for which

$$M \left\{ \left| \int_{\theta}^{\tau} g(s) dM_s \right|^n \right\} < \infty,$$

where  $0 \leq \theta < \tau \leq T$ ;  $n \in N$ ;  $g(s)$  — is the same function, as in the definition of  $Q_4(\rho, [0, T])$ .

Let's remind (see sect. 9.1), that if  $(\xi_t)^n \in H_2(\rho, [0, T])$  when  $\rho(t) \equiv 1$ , then the estimation [2] is correct:

$$M \left\{ \left| \int_{\theta}^{\tau} \xi_t dt \right|^{2n} \right\} \leq (\tau - \theta)^{2n-1} \int_{\theta}^{\tau} M \{ |\xi_t|^{2n} \} dt, \quad 0 \leq \theta < \tau \leq T. \quad (3.8)$$

Assume, that

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^M \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^T \psi_k(t_k) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) dM_{t_1}^{(1,i_1)} \dots dM_{t_k}^{(k,i_k)}; \quad i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m,$$

where  $M^{(r,i)}$  ( $r = 1, \dots, k$ ) — are independent for different  $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ .

Let's prove the following theorem.

**Theorem 18.** *Assume, that the following conditions are met:*

1.  $M_{\tau}^{(l,i)} \in Q_4(\rho, [t, T])$ ,  $G_n(\rho, [t, T])$ ;  $n = 2, 4, \dots, 2^k$ ;  $k \in N$ ;  $i_l = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$ .
2.  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  — is a full orthonormal system of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ , each function of which for finite  $j$  satisfies the condition  $(\star)$  (see p.43).
3.  $\psi_i(\tau)$ ;  $i = 1, 2, \dots, k$  — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

Then the multiple stochastic integral  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^M$  according to martingales is expanded into the converging in the mean-square sense multiple series

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^M = \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^{\infty} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^k \xi_{j_l}^{(l,i_l)} - \right. \\ \left. - \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{(l_1, \dots, l_k) \in \mathcal{G}_k} \phi_{j_{l_1}}(\tau_{l_1}) \Delta M_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(1,i_1)} \dots \phi_{j_{l_k}}(\tau_{l_k}) \Delta M_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(k,i_k)} \right),$$

where  $\mathcal{G}_k = \mathcal{H}_k \setminus \mathcal{L}_k$ ;  $\mathcal{H}_k = \{(l_1, \dots, l_k) : l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots, N-1\}$ ,

$$\mathcal{L}_k = \left\{ (l_1, \dots, l_k) : l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots, N-1; \right. \\ \left. l_g \neq l_r (g \neq r); g, r = 1, \dots, k \right\};$$

$\xi_{j_l}^{(l,i_l)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_l}(s) dM_s^{(l,i_l)}$  — are independent for different  $i_l = 1, \dots, m; l = 1, \dots, k$  and uncorrelated for various  $j_l$  (if  $\rho(\tau)$  — is a constant,  $i_l \neq 0$ ) random variables;

$$C_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_{[t,T]^k} K(t_1, \dots, t_k) \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) dt_1 \dots dt_k;$$

$$K(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \begin{cases} \psi_1(t_1) \dots \psi_k(t_k), & t_1 < \dots < t_k; \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}; \quad t_1, \dots, t_k \in [t, T].$$

**Proof.** In order to prove theorem 18 let's analyze several lemmas.

**Lemma 8.** Assume, that  $M_{\tau}^{(l,i_l)} \in M_2(\rho, [t, T]); i_l = 1, \dots, m; l = 1, \dots, k$ , and  $\psi_i(\tau); i = 1, 2, \dots, k$  — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

Then

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^M = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(\tau_{j_l}) \Delta M_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(l,i_l)} \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (3.9)$$

where  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  — is a partition of the interval  $[0, T]$ , satisfying the condition of type (3.6).

**Proof.** Since (see sect. 9.5)

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \int_{\theta}^{\tau} \xi_s dM_s^{(l,i_l)} \right)^2 \right\} &= \int_{\theta}^{\tau} \mathbf{M} \{ |\xi_s|^2 \} \rho(s) ds, \\ \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \int_{\theta}^{\tau} \xi_s ds \right)^2 \right\} &\leq (\tau - \theta) \int_{\theta}^{\tau} \mathbf{M} \{ |\xi_s|^2 \} ds, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\xi_t \in H_2(\rho, [0, T]); t \leq \theta < \tau \leq T; i_l = 1, \dots, m; l = 1, \dots, k$ , then the integral sum of integral  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^M$  in conditions of lemma 8 may be represented in the form of prelimit expression from the right part (3.9) and the value, which converges to zero in the mean-square sense when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ .  $\square$

Assume, that

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^{N-1} \Phi(\tau_{j_1}, \dots, \tau_{j_k}) \prod_{l=1}^k \Delta M_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(l,i_l)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}, \quad (3.10)$$

where  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  is a partition of the interval  $[0, T]$ , satisfying the condition of type (3.6).

**Lemma 9.** Assume, that  $M_s^{(l,i_l)} \in Q_4(\rho, [t, T]), G_r(\rho, [t, T]); r = 2, 4, \dots, 2^k; i_l = 1, \dots, m; l = 1, \dots, k$ , and  $g_1(s), \dots, g_k(s)$  — are functions satisfying the condition  $(\star)$  (see p.43).

Then

$$\prod_{l=1}^k \int_t^T g_l(s) dM_s^{(l,i_l)} = I[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} \text{ w.p.1, } \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \prod_{l=1}^k g_l(t_l).$$

**Proof.** Let's denote

$$I[g_l]_N \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} g_l(\tau_j) \Delta M_{\tau_j}^{(l,i_l)}, \quad I[g_l]_{T,t} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^T g_l(s) dM_s^{(l,i_l)}.$$

Note, that

$$\prod_{l=1}^k I[g_l]_N - \prod_{l=1}^k I[g_l]_{T,t} = \sum_{l=1}^k \left( \prod_{q=1}^{l-1} I[g_q]_{T,t} \right) (I[g_l]_N - I[g_l]_{T,t}) \left( \prod_{q=l+1}^k I[g_q]_N \right).$$

Using the Minkowsky inequality and inequality of Cauchy-Bunyakovsky, as well as the conditions of lemma 9, we get

$$\left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \prod_{l=1}^k I[g_l]_N - \prod_{l=1}^k I[g_l]_{T,t} \right|^2 \right\} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C_k \sum_{l=1}^k \left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ |I[g_l]_N - I[g_l]_{T,t}|^4 \right\} \right)^{\frac{1}{4}}, \quad (3.11)$$

where  $C_k < \infty$  — is a constant.

Since

$$I[g_l]_N - I[g_l]_{T,t} = \sum_{q=0}^{N-1} I[\Delta g_l]_{\tau_{q+1}, \tau_q},$$

$$I[\Delta g_l]_{\tau_{q+1}, \tau_q} = \int_{\tau_q}^{\tau_{q+1}} (g_l(\tau_q) - g_l(s)) dM_s^{(l,i_l)},$$

then due to independence of  $I[\Delta g_l]_{\tau_{q+1}, \tau_q}$  for different  $q$  we have [27]:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} I[\Delta g_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j} \right|^4 \right\} &= \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ |I[\Delta g_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j}|^4 \right\} + \\ &+ 6 \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ |I[\Delta g_l]_{\tau_{j+1}, \tau_j}|^2 \right\} \sum_{q=0}^{j-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ |I[\Delta g_l]_{\tau_{q+1}, \tau_q}|^2 \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.12)$$

Then, using the conditions of lemma 9, we get, that the right part of (3.12) converges to zero when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . Considering this fact and (3.11) we come to the affirmation of lemma.  $\square$

Then, using the proven lemmas and repeating the proof of theorem 1 with correspondent changes we get:

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ (R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k})^2 \right\} \leq C_k \int_{[t, T]^k} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \right.$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 \rho(t_1) dt_1 \dots \rho(t_k) dt_k \leq \\
 & \leq \bar{C}_k \int_{[t, T]^k} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k \rightarrow 0
 \end{aligned}$$

when  $p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty$ , where the constant  $\bar{C}_k$  depends only on  $k$  (multiplicity of multiple stochastic integral according to martingales) and

$$\begin{aligned}
 R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} &= J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^M - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^k \xi_{j_l}^{(l, i_l)} - \right. \\
 & \left. - \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{(l_1, \dots, l_k) \in G_k} \phi_{j_{l_1}}(\tau_{l_1}) \Delta M_{\tau_{l_1}}^{(1, i_1)} \dots \phi_{j_{l_k}}(\tau_{l_k}) \Delta M_{\tau_{l_k}}^{(k, i_k)} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 18 is proven.  $\square$

### 3.3 Remark about full orthonormal systems of functions with weight in the space $L_2([t, T])$

Let's note, that in theorem 18 we may use the full orthonormal systems of functions not only with weight 1 but with some other weight in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Let's analyze the following boundary-value problem

$$\begin{aligned}
 (p(x)\Phi'(x))' + q(x)\Phi(x) &= -\lambda r(x)\Phi(x), \\
 \alpha\Phi(a) + \beta\Phi'(a) &= 0, \quad \gamma\Phi(a) + \delta\Phi'(a) = 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

where functions  $p(x), q(x), r(x)$  satisfy the well-known conditions and  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \delta, \lambda$  — are real numbers.

It has been known (V.A. Steklov), that eigenfunctions  $\Phi_0(x), \Phi_1(x), \dots$  of this boundary-value problem create a full orthonormal system of functions with weight  $r(x)$  in the space  $L_2([a, b])$ , as well as the Fourier series of function  $\sqrt{r(x)}f(x) \in L_2([a, b])$  according to the system of functions  $\sqrt{r(x)}\Phi_0(x), \sqrt{r(x)}\Phi_1(x), \dots$  converges in the mean to this function at this interval, moreover the Fourier coefficients are defined using the formula

$$C_j = \int_a^b r(x)f(x)\Phi_j(x)dx. \tag{3.13}$$

Note, that if we expand the function  $f(x) \in L_2([a, b])$  into the Fourier series in accordance with the system of functions  $\Phi_0(x), \Phi_1(x), \dots$ , then the expansion

coefficients will also be defined using the formula (3.13) and the convergence of Fourier series will take place in the mean with weight  $r(x)$  to the function  $f(x)$  at the interval  $[a, b]$ .

It is known, that analyzing the task about fluctuations of circular membrane (common case) the boundary-value problem appears for the equation of Euler-Bessel with the parameter  $\lambda$  and integer index  $n$  :

$$r^2 R''(r) + r R'(r) + (\lambda^2 r^2 - n^2) R(r) = 0. \tag{3.14}$$

The eigenfunctions of this task considering specific boundary conditions are the following functions

$$J_n\left(\mu_j \frac{r}{L}\right), \tag{3.15}$$

where  $r \in [0, L]$ ,  $\mu_j$ ;  $j = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  — are ordered in ascending order positive roots of the Bessel function  $J_n(\mu)$ ;  $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ .

In the task about radial fluctuations of the circular membrane the boundary-value task appears for the equation (3.14) when  $n = 0$ , the eigenfunctions of which are functions (3.15) when  $n = 0$ .

Let's analyze the system of functions

$$\Psi_j(\tau) = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{T J_{n+1}(\mu_j)} J_n\left(\frac{\mu_j}{T} \tau\right); \quad j = 0, 1, 2, \dots, \tag{3.16}$$

where

$$J_n(x) = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} (-1)^m \left(\frac{x}{2}\right)^{n+2m} (\Gamma(m+1)\Gamma(m+n+1))^{-1}$$

— is the Bessel function of first kind and

$$\Gamma(z) = \int_0^{\infty} e^{-x} x^{z-1} dx$$

— is a gamma-function;  $\mu_j$  — are numbered in ascending order positive roots of the function  $J_n(x)$ ,  $n$  — is a natural number or zero.

Due to the well-known features of the Bessel functions, the system  $\{\Psi_j(\tau)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  is a full orthonormal system of continuous functions with weight  $\tau$  in the space  $L_2([0, T])$ .

Let's use the system of functions (3.16) in the theorem 18.

Let's analyze the multiple stochastic integral

$$\int_0^T \int_0^s dM_{\tau}^{(1)} dM_s^{(2)},$$

where

$$M_s^{(i)} = \int_0^s \sqrt{\tau} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)};$$

$\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ) — are independent standart Wiener processes,  $0 \leq s \leq T$ ;  $M_s^{(i)}$  — is a martingale (see sect. 9.5), where  $\rho(\tau) = \tau$ . In addition,  $M_s^{(i)}$  has a Gaussian distribution. It is obvious, that the conditions of theorem 18 when  $k = 2$  are executed.

Repeating the proof of the theorem 18 when  $k = 2$  for the system of functions (3.16), we get

$$\int_0^T \int_0^s dM_\tau^{(1)} dM_s^{(2)} = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(2)},$$

where the multiple series converges in the mean-square sense and

$$\zeta_j^{(i)} = \int_0^T \Psi_j(\tau) dM_\tau^{(i)}$$

— are standard Gaussian random variables;  $j = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ;  $i = 1, 2$ ;  $\mathbf{M}\{\zeta_{j_1}^{(1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(2)}\} = 0$ ;

$$C_{j_2 j_1} = \int_0^T s \Psi_{j_2}(s) \int_0^s \tau \Psi_{j_1}(\tau) d\tau ds.$$

It is obvious, that we may get this result using another method: we can use theorem 1 for multiple Ito stochastic integral

$$\int_0^T \sqrt{s} \int_0^s \sqrt{\tau} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(2)},$$

and as a system of functions  $\{\phi_j(s)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$  in the theorem 1 we may take

$$\phi_j(s) = \frac{\sqrt{2s}}{T J_{n+1}(\mu_j)} J_n\left(\frac{\mu_j}{T} s\right); \quad j = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

As a result, we would obtain

$$\int_0^T \sqrt{s} \int_0^s \sqrt{\tau} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(2)} = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(2)},$$

where the multiple series converges in the mean-square sense and

$$\zeta_j^{(i)} = \int_0^T \phi_j(\tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$$

— are standard Gaussian random variables;  $j = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ;  $i = 1, 2$ ;  
 $\mathbf{M}\{\zeta_{j_1}^{(1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(2)}\} = 0$ ;

$$C_{j_2 j_1} = \int_0^T \sqrt{s} \phi_{j_2}(s) \int_0^s \sqrt{\tau} \phi_{j_1}(\tau) d\tau ds.$$

Easy calculation demonstrates, that

$$\tilde{\phi}_j(s) = \frac{\sqrt{2(s-t)}}{(T-t)J_{n+1}(\mu_j)} J_n\left(\frac{\mu_j}{T-t}(s-t)\right); \quad j = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

— is a full orthonormal system of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Then, using theorem 1 we get

$$\int_t^T \sqrt{s-t} \int_t^s \sqrt{\tau-t} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(2)} = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^{\infty} \tilde{C}_{j_2 j_1} \tilde{\zeta}_{j_1}^{(1)} \tilde{\zeta}_{j_2}^{(2)},$$

where the multiple series converges in the mean-square sense and

$$\tilde{\zeta}_j^{(i)} = \int_t^T \tilde{\phi}_j(\tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$$

— are standard Gaussian random variables;  $j = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ;  $i = 1, 2$ ;  
 $\mathbf{M}\{\tilde{\zeta}_{j_1}^{(1)} \tilde{\zeta}_{j_2}^{(2)}\} = 0$ ;

$$\tilde{C}_{j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \sqrt{s-t} \tilde{\phi}_{j_2}(s) \int_t^s \sqrt{\tau-t} \tilde{\phi}_{j_1}(\tau) d\tau ds.$$



# Chapter 4

## Exact and approximate expressions for errors of approximations of multiple stochastic integrals

This chapter is based on results of chapter 1 (theorems 1 and 2) and adapt this results to practical needs (numerical integration of Ito stochastic differential equations). We derive the approximate and exact expressions for the mean-square errors of approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals. The convergence in the mean of degree  $2n$ ,  $n \in N$  of expansions from theorem 1 is proven.

### 4.1 The case of any fixed $k$ and pairwise different numbers

$$i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$$

At first, let's build mean-square approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  of type (1.1) for pairwise different numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$  (in this case they coincide with the correspondent multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals) in the form of truncated multiple series, into which they expand in accordance with the approach, based on multiple Fourier series, converging in the mean (theorem 1).

Assume, that  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k}$  — is approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integral  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  for pairwise different numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ , which looks (according to theorem 1) as follows

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)}, \quad (4.1)$$

where numbers  $p_i < \infty$  and satisfy the following condition on the mean-square

accuracy of approximation:

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \varepsilon, \quad (4.2)$$

$\varepsilon$  — is a fixed small positive number.

Theorem 1 provides a possibility to calculate accurately the mean-square error of approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integral of any fixed multiplicity  $k$  for the case of pairwise different numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ .

**Lemma 10.** *Assume, that  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$  and pairwise different.*

*Then, the mean-square error of approximation (4.1) of the multiple Ito stochastic integral  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  is defining by the formula*

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ & = \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2; \end{aligned} \quad (4.3)$$

convergence in (4.3) takes place in the sense of limit when  $p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty$ .

**Proof.** Let's consider the expression (1.24) for the difference  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k}$  ( $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ ):

$$\begin{aligned} & J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\ & \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} = \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \right. \\ & \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \end{aligned} \quad (4.4)$$

where derangements  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  for summing are performed only in the values  $d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}$ , at the same time the indexes near upper limits of integration in the multiple stochastic integrals are changed correspondently and if  $t_r$  changed places with  $t_q$  in the derangement  $(t_1, \dots, t_k)$ , then  $i_r$  changes places with  $i_q$  in the derangement  $(i_1, \dots, i_k)$ .

Note, that integrals in the right part of (4.4) will be pairwise stochastically independent in the case of pairwise different numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ & = \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \right. \right. \right. \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - 2 \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 + \\
 &\quad + \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 = \\
 &= \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2. \tag{4.6}
 \end{aligned}$$

The lemma is proven.  $\square$

In particular case  $p_1 = \dots = p_k = p$  we get:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\int_{[t,T]^k} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^p C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k = \\
 &= \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^p C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2. \tag{4.7}
 \end{aligned}$$

Note, that Parseval equality in our case looks as follows

$$\int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k = \lim_{p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2.$$

Then from (4.6) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \lim_{p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $p_1 = \dots = p_k = p$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p, \dots, p} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \int_{[t,T]^k} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^p C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k = \\
 &= \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^p C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 \tag{4.8}
 \end{aligned}$$

or

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p, \dots, p} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^p C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 - \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^p C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

## 4.2 The case of any fixed $k$ and numbers $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$

In the case of any fixed  $k$  and numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$  the integrals in the right part of (4.4) will be depend in the stochastic sence.

Let's estimate the right part of (4.4).

From (1.19), (4.4), (4.6) and inequality

$$(a_1 + a_2 + \dots + a_m)^2 \leq m (a_1^2 + a_2^2 + \dots + a_m^2)$$

we obtain the following estimate for the case  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$  :

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\ & \leq k! \left( \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)_t}^T \int_t^{t_2} \dots \int_t^{t_2} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k \right) = \\ & = k! \int_{[t, T]^k} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k = \\ & = k! \left( \int_{[t, T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 \right). \end{aligned} \quad (4.9)$$

In particular case  $p_1 = \dots = p_k = p$  from (4.7) we get:

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p, \dots, p} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\ & \leq k! \left( \int_{[t, T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^p C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 \right). \end{aligned}$$

## 4.3 The case of any fixed $k$ and numbers $i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m$

For the case of any fixed  $k$  and numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m$  we have (see theorem 1):

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right)^2 \right\} \leq C_k \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)_t}^T \int_t^{t_2} \dots \int_t^{t_2} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \right.$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \Big)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k = \\
 & = C_k \int_{[t, T]^k} \left( K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) \right)^2 dt_1 \dots dt_k = \\
 & = C_k \left( \int_{[t, T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 \right),
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $C_k$  – is a constant.

From lemma 2 and the following properties of stochastic integrals:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left| \int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau d\tau \right|^2 \right\} \leq (t - t_0) \int_{t_0}^t \mathbb{M} \{ |\xi_\tau|^2 \} d\tau, \quad \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left| \int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau df_\tau \right|^2 \right\} = \int_{t_0}^t \mathbb{M} \{ |\xi_\tau|^2 \} d\tau$$

( $\xi_\tau \in M_2([t_0, t])$ , see sect. 9.1) we obtain, that constant  $C_k$  depend on  $k$  ( $k$  – is a multiplicity of multiple Ito stochastic integral) and  $T - t$  ( $T - t$  – is an interval of integration of multiple Ito stochastic integral).

Moreover  $C_k$  has the following form

$$C_k = k! \cdot \max \{ (T - t)^{\alpha_1}, (T - t)^{\alpha_2}, \dots, (T - t)^{\alpha_{k!}} \},$$

where  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_{k!} = 0, 1, \dots, k - 1$ .

However, as we noted before, it is obvious, that the interval  $T - t$  of integration of multiple Ito stochastic integrals is a step of numerical procedures for Ito stochastic differential equations which is a small value. For example  $T - t < 1$ . Then  $C_k \leq k!$ .

It means, that for the case any fixed  $k$  and numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m$  we can write down:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\
 & \leq k! \left( \int_{[t, T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 \right),
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $T - t < 1$ .

## 4.4 The other proof of lemma 10

Let's consider the other proof of the formula:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} =$$

$$= \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2,$$

for pairwise different numbers  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ , where convergence takes place in the sense of limit when  $p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty$  and

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)},$$

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_k(t_k) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}.$$

**Proof.** At first, let's formulate the obvious proposition.

If l.i.m.  $\xi_n = \xi$  and  $M\{\xi^2\} < \infty$ , then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} M\{(\xi_n - \xi_p) \xi_p\} = M\{(\xi - \xi_p) \xi_p\}.$$

We have

$$M\left\{(J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k})^2\right\} = M\left\{(J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t})^2\right\} -$$

$$- 2M\left\{J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k}\right\} + M\left\{(J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k})^2\right\}.$$

Moreover

$$M\left\{(J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t})^2\right\} = \int_t^T \psi_k^2(t_k) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1^2(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_k =$$

$$= \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k, \quad (4.10)$$

$$M\left\{(J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k})^2\right\} =$$

$$= \sum_{j_1, j_1'=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k, j_k'=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} C_{j_k' \dots j_1'} \prod_{l=1}^k M\left\{\zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} \zeta_{j_l'}^{(i_l)}\right\} =$$

$$= \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2.$$

Then

$$M\left\{(J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k})^2\right\} =$$

$$= \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k + \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 -$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -2\mathbf{M} \left\{ J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right\} = \\
 & = \int_{[t, T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k + \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 - \\
 & \quad - 2\mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k}) J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right\} - \\
 & \quad - 2\mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k})^2 \right\} = \\
 & = \int_{[t, T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 - \\
 & \quad - 2\mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k}) J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right\}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's consider  $\mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k}) J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right\}$ . We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{j_1=0}^{n_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} = \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} + \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{n_1} \right) \sum_{j_2=0}^{n_2} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} = \\
 & = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{n_2} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} + \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{n_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{n_2} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} = \\
 & = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \left( \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} + \sum_{j_2=p_2+1}^{n_2} \right) \sum_{j_3=0}^{n_3} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} + \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{n_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{n_2} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} = \\
 & = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{p_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{n_3} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} + \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \sum_{j_2=p_2+1}^{n_2} \sum_{j_3=0}^{n_3} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} + \\
 & \quad + \sum_{j_1=p_1+1}^{n_1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{n_2} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} = \\
 & \quad \dots \\
 & = \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} + \\
 & \quad + \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_l=0}^{p_l} \sum_{j_{l+1}=p_{l+1}+1}^{n_{l+1}} \sum_{j_{l+2}=0}^{n_{l+2}} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} \right),
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k}) J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right\} = \\
 & = \lim_{n_1, \dots, n_k \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{n_1, \dots, n_k} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k}) J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right\} =
 \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \lim_{n_1, \dots, n_k \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^{n_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} \right) \times \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \times \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} \right\} = \\
 &= \lim_{n_1, \dots, n_k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \sum_{j_1, j'_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_l, j'_l=0}^{p_l} \left( \sum_{j_{l+1}=p_{l+1}+1}^{n_{l+1}} \sum_{j'_{l+1}=0}^{p_{l+1}} \right) \sum_{j_{l+2}=0}^{n_{l+2}} \sum_{j'_{l+2}=0}^{p_{l+2}} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{n_k} \sum_{j'_k=0}^{p_k} \times \\
 &\quad \times C_{j_k \dots j_1} C_{j'_k \dots j'_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \mathbb{M} \left\{ \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} \zeta_{j'_l}^{(i_l)} \right\}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \zeta_{j_{l+1}}^{(i_{l+1})} \zeta_{j'_{l+1}}^{(i_{l+1})} \right\} = 0 \quad (j_{l+1} > p_{l+1}, \quad j'_{l+1} \leq p_{l+1}),$$

then

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k}) J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right\} = 0$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbb{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t})^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \int_{[t, T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

## 4.5 Exact calculation of mean-square error of approximation. The case $k = 1, 2; i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$

### 4.5.1 The case $k = 1$

In this case according to lemma 10 we get

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(1)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(1)}]_{T,t})^2 \right\} = \int_{[t, T]^1} K^2(t_1) dt_1 - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1}^2,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 J[\psi^{(1)}]_{T,t} &= \int_t^T \psi_1(s) d\mathbf{f}_s, \quad J[\psi^{(1)}]_{T,t}^p = \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)}, \\
 C_{j_1} &= \int_t^T \psi_1(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) ds, \quad K(s) \equiv \psi_1(s);
 \end{aligned}$$

$i_1 = 1, \dots, m$ .

### 4.5.2 The case $k = 2$ and any $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$

When  $i_1 \neq i_2$  we get the required formula from lemma 10. Let  $i_1 = i_2 = 1, \dots, m$ .

At first, let's formulate the obvious proposition.

If  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \text{l.i.m. } \xi_n = \xi$  and  $M\{\xi^2\} < \infty$ , then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} M\{\xi_n \xi_p\} = M\{\xi \xi_p\}.$$

Let's consider double Ito stochastic integral

$$J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)}.$$

According to theorem 1 we have:

$$J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1}.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} M\left\{(J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2\right\} &= M\left\{(J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t})^2\right\} + \\ &+ M\left\{(J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2\right\} - 2M\left\{J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p\right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.11)$$

Moreover

$$\begin{aligned} M\left\{(J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2\right\} &= \\ &= M\left\{(J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t})^2\right\} + \\ &+ M\left\{(J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2\right\} - 2 \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} M\left\{J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^n J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p\right\} = \\ &= \int_{[t,T]^2} K^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 + M\left\{(J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2\right\} - \\ &- 2 \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} M\left\{\left(\sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^n C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} - \sum_{j_1=0}^n C_{j_1 j_1}\right) J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p\right\} = \\ &= \int_{[t,T]^2} K^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 + M\left\{(J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2\right\} - \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & -2 \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p + \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=p+1}^n C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. + \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. + \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n \sum_{j_2=p+1}^n C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} - \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n C_{j_1 j_1} \right) J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p \right\} = \\
 & = \int_{[t,T]^2} K^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 - \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} - \\
 & -2 \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p \sum_{j_2=p+1}^n C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} + \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. + \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n \sum_{j_2=p+1}^n C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} - \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n C_{j_1 j_1} \right) \times \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \times \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right) \right\} = \\
 & = \int_{[t,T]^2} K^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 - \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} - \\
 & -2 \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n C_{j_1 j_1} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} - \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n C_{j_1 j_1} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n C_{j_1 j_1} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} + \sum_{j_1=p+1}^n C_{j_1 j_1} \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right) = \\
 & = \int_{[t,T]^2} K^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 - \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\}. \tag{4.12}
 \end{aligned}$$

Using (2.277) we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} & = \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 & = \mathbf{M} \left\{ \sum_{j_1, j_1', j_2, j_2'=0}^q C_{j_2 j_1} C_{j_2' j_1'} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_1'}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2'}^{(i_1)} \right\} - \\
 & -2 \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2 + \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2 = 3 \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1}^2 +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} (C_{j_2 j_1}^2 + C_{j_1 j_2}^2 + 2C_{j_1 j_1} C_{j_2 j_2} + 2C_{j_2 j_1} C_{j_1 j_2}) - \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2, \\
 & \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1}^2 + \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} (C_{j_2 j_1}^2 + C_{j_1 j_2}^2) = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1}^2, \\
 & \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1}^2 + 2 \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} C_{j_1 j_1} C_{j_2 j_2} = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} C_{j_2 j_2} = \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2, \\
 & \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1}^2 + 2 \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} C_{j_1 j_2} C_{j_2 j_1} = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_1 j_2} C_{j_2 j_1}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1}^2 + \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_1 j_2} C_{j_2 j_1}. \quad (4.13)$$

From (4.11) – (4.13) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbb{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} = \\
 & = \int_{[t, T]^2} K^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 - \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1}^2 - \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} C_{j_1 j_2}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's consider double Stratonovich stochastic integral

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^{*T} \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{*t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)},$$

where the function  $\psi_2(\tau)$  is continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$  and the function  $\psi_1(\tau)$  is two times continuously differentiated at the interval  $[t, T]$ .

According to theorem 3 we have:

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)}$$

and

$$J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)}.$$

Then

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ (J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J^*[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} =$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} + \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(s) \psi_2(s) ds - \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p + \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(s) \psi_2(s) ds - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} + \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(s) \psi_2(s) ds - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2 = \\
 &= \int_{[t, T]^2} K^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 - \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1}^2 - \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} C_{j_1 j_2} + \\
 &\quad + \left( \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \psi_1(s) \psi_2(s) ds - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

## 4.6 Exact calculation of mean-square error of approximation. The case $k = 2, 3, 4; i_1, \dots, i_4 = 1, \dots, m$ (another approach)

### 4.6.1 The case $k = 2; i_1 = i_2; i_1 = 1, \dots, m$

Let's consider another approach. We have:

$$J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)},$$

$$J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1},$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} &= \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t})^2 \right\} + \\
 &+ \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} - 2\mathbf{M} \left\{ J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p \right\}, \tag{4.14}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t})^2 \right\} = \int_{[t, T]^2} K^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2. \tag{4.15}$$

Using (2.277) we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} &= \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \mathbf{M} \left\{ \sum_{j_1, j_1', j_2, j_2'=0}^q C_{j_2 j_1} C_{j_2' j_1'} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_1'}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2'}^{(i_1)} \right\} - \\
 &\quad - 2 \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2 + \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2 = 3 \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1}^2 + \\
 &\quad + \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} (C_{j_2 j_1}^2 + C_{j_1 j_2}^2 + 2C_{j_1 j_1} C_{j_2 j_2} + 2C_{j_2 j_1} C_{j_1 j_2}) - \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

Moreover

$$\begin{aligned}
 \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1}^2 + \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} (C_{j_2 j_1}^2 + C_{j_1 j_2}^2) &= \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1}^2, \\
 \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1}^2 + 2 \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} C_{j_1 j_1} C_{j_2 j_2} &= \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} C_{j_2 j_2} = \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right)^2, \\
 \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1}^2 + 2 \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} C_{j_1 j_2} C_{j_2 j_1} &= \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_1 j_2} C_{j_2 j_1}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1}^2 + \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_1 j_2} C_{j_2 j_1}. \quad (4.16)$$

From the Ito formula we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} &= \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} \int_t^T \phi_{j_2}(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} + \\
 &\quad + \int_t^T \phi_{j_2}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) \phi_{j_2}(s) ds \text{ w.p.1.}
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbf{M} \left\{ J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p \right\} = \\
 &= \mathbf{M} \left\{ \int_t^T \psi_2(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)} \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \left( \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} + \right. \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. \left. + \int_t^T \phi_{j_2}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \right) - \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_1 j_1} \right) \right\} =
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \left( \int_t^T \psi_2(s) \phi_{j_2}(s) \int_t^s \psi_1(s_1) \phi_{j_1}(s_1) ds_1 ds + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \int_t^T \psi_2(s) \phi_{j_1}(s) \int_t^s \psi_1(s_1) \phi_{j_2}(s_1) ds_1 ds \right) = \\
 &= \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} (C_{j_2 j_1} + C_{j_1 j_2}) = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1}^2 + \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} C_{j_1 j_2}. \quad (4.17)
 \end{aligned}$$

From (4.14) – (4.17) we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \int_{[t, T]^2} K^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 - \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1}^2 - \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} C_{j_1 j_2}. \quad (4.18)
 \end{aligned}$$

#### 4.6.2 The case $k = 3$ and any $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$

The case of pairwise different  $i_1, i_2, i_3$  is analyzed in lemma 10, that is why we have to analyze 4 cases (it is assumed, that  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ ): 1.  $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3$ ; 2.  $i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3$ ; 3.  $i_1 = i_3 \neq i_2$ ; 4.  $i_1 = i_2 = i_3$ .

Let's start from the first case ( $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3$ ):

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} = \int_{[t, T]^3} K^2(t_1, t_2, t_3) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3, \quad (4.19) \\
 &J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) d\mathbf{f}_{s_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)}, \\
 &J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \right), \\
 &\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \int_{[t, T]^3} K^2(t_1, t_2, t_3) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 + \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p \right)^2 \right\} - \\
 &\quad - 2\mathbf{M} \left\{ J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p \right\}. \quad (4.20)
 \end{aligned}$$

Further using of (2.277) we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 & = \mathbb{M} \left\{ \sum_{j_3, j_3', j_2, j_2', j_1, j_1'=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_3' j_2' j_1'} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \right) \times \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \times \left( \zeta_{j_1'}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2'}^{(i_1)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1'=j_2'\}} \right) \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_3'}^{(i_3)} \right\} = \\
 & = \mathbb{M} \left\{ \sum_{j_3=0}^p \sum_{j_2, j_2', j_1, j_1'=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_3 j_2' j_1'} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_1'}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2'}^{(i_1)} \right\} - \\
 & \quad - 2 \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right)^2 + \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right)^2 = \\
 & = 3 \sum_{j_3=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^p (C_{j_3 j_1 j_1})^2 + \sum_{j_3=0}^p \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} (C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 + C_{j_3 j_1 j_2}^2 + \\
 & \quad + 2C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} C_{j_3 j_2 j_2} + 2C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_2}) - \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right)^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

Moreover

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \sum_{j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1}^2 + \sum_{j_3, j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} (C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 + C_{j_3 j_1 j_2}^2) = \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^2, \\
 & \sum_{j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1}^2 + 2 \sum_{j_3, j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} C_{j_3 j_2 j_2} = \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} C_{j_3 j_2 j_2} = \\
 & \quad = \sum_{j_3=0}^p \left( \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1} \right)^2, \\
 & \sum_{j_3, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_1}^2 + 2 \sum_{j_3, j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_2} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_2} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p \right)^2 \right\} = \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 + \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_2} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}. \quad (4.21)$$

Not difficult to demonstrate, that the following equality valid with probability 1:

$$\zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} \int_t^T \phi_{j_2}(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} =$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{(t_1, t_2, t_3)} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \phi_{j_3}(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} + \\
 &\quad + \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \phi_{j_2}(s_1) ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} + \\
 &\quad + \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) \phi_{j_2}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_3)} ds,
 \end{aligned}$$

where derangements  $(t_1, t_2, t_3)$  for summing are performed only in the values  $d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)}$ , at the same time the indexes near upper limits of integration in the multiple stochastic integrals are changed correspondently and if  $t_r$  changed places with  $t_q$  in the derangement  $(t_1, t_2, t_3)$ , then  $i_r$  changes places with  $i_q$  in the derangement  $(i_3, i_1, i_1)$ .

Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbf{M} \left\{ J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p \right\} = \\
 &= \mathbf{M} \left\{ \int_t^T \psi_3(s) \int_t^s \psi_2(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \psi_1(s_2) d\mathbf{f}_{s_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} \times \right. \\
 &\times \left( \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \left( \sum_{(t_1, t_2, t_3)} \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \phi_{j_2}(t_2) \int_t^{t_2} \phi_{j_3}(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_3)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_1)} + \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. + \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_1}(s_1) \phi_{j_2}(s_1) ds_1 d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} + \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. + \int_t^T \phi_{j_1}(s) \phi_{j_2}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) d\mathbf{f}_{s_1}^{(i_3)} ds - \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_3)} \right) \right\} = \\
 &= \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} (C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} + C_{j_3 j_1 j_2}) = \\
 &= \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 + \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_3 j_1 j_2}. \tag{4.22}
 \end{aligned}$$

From (4.19) – (4.22) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \int_{[t, T]^3} K^2(t_1, t_2, t_3) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 - \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 -
 \end{aligned}$$

$$- \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_1 j_2} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} (i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3).$$

In the 2nd and 3rd case similarly to the previous reasoning we correspondently get

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ & = \int_{[t,T]^3} K^2(t_1, t_2, t_3) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 - \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 - \\ & - \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_2 j_3 j_1} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} (i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3). \\ & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ & = \int_{[t,T]^3} K^2(t_1, t_2, t_3) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 - \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 - \\ & - \sum_{j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_1 j_2 j_3} (i_1 = i_3 \neq i_2). \end{aligned}$$

In the 4th particular case when  $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s), \psi_3(s) \equiv 1$  with probability 1 we have (see sect. 8.1):

$$I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_1 i_1)} = \frac{1}{6} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^3 - 3\zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right).$$

In more general case, when  $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s), \psi_3(s) \equiv (t-s)^l$ ;  $l$  — is a fixed natural number or zero, with probability 1 we may right down (see sect. 8.1):

$$I_{lllT,t}^{(i_1 i_1 i_1)} = \frac{1}{6} \left( \left( I_{lT,t}^{(i_1)} \right)^3 - 3I_{lT,t}^{(i_1)} \Delta_{lT,t} \right),$$

$$I_{lllT,t}^{*(i_1 i_1 i_1)} = \frac{1}{6} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( I_{lT,t}^{(i_1)} \right)^3,$$

$$I_{lT,t}^{(i_1)} = \sum_{j=0}^l C_j \zeta_j^{(i_1)},$$

where  $\Delta_{lT,t} = \int_t^T (t-s)^{2l} ds$ ,  $C_j = \int_t^T (t-s)^l \phi_j(s) ds$ ;  $\{\phi_j(s)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

If the functions  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_3(s)$  are different in the 4th particular case, then calculation of the value  $\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\}$  becomes more difficult then

in all cases analyzed previously. This case may be analyzed using (2.275) when  $k = 6$  and  $k = 4$ .

We will make one remark concerning calculation of the mean-square error of approximation for the multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity of the following form:

$$\int_t^{*T} \int_t^{*t_3} \int_t^{*t_2} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_3}^{(i_3)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)}; \quad i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m.$$

Since

$$\begin{aligned} I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} &= I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \int_t^T \int_t^\tau ds d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \int_t^T \int_t^\tau d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} d\tau = \\ &= I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_3)} \right) + \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right), \end{aligned} \tag{4.23}$$

where  $\zeta_j^{(i)} = \int_t^T \phi_j(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i)}$ ;  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)p} &= I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)p} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_3)} \right) + \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right), \end{aligned} \tag{4.24}$$

where  $I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)p}$  — is the approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integral  $I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)}$ , which has the following form:

$$\begin{aligned} I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)p} &= \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \right). \end{aligned}$$

From (4.23) and (4.24) we finally get:

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{*(i_3 i_2 i_1)} - I_{000T,t}^{*(i_3 i_2 i_1)p} \right)^2 \right\} = \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)p} \right)^2 \right\}. \tag{4.25}$$

It is obvious, that formula (4.25) will also be correct for trigonometric system of functions.

### 4.6.3 The case $k = 4$ and any $i_1, i_2, i_3, i_4 = 1, \dots, m$

The case of pairwise different  $i_1, \dots, i_4$  is examined in lemma 10, so we just need to analyze the following particular cases: 1.  $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3, i_4; i_3 \neq i_4$ ; 2.  $i_1 = i_3 \neq i_2, i_4; i_2 \neq i_4$ ; 3.  $i_1 = i_4 \neq i_2, i_3; i_2 \neq i_3$ ; 4.  $i_2 = i_3 \neq i_1, i_4; i_1 \neq i_4$ ; 5.  $i_2 = i_4 \neq i_1, i_3; i_1 \neq i_3$ ; 6.  $i_3 = i_4 \neq i_1, i_2; i_1 \neq i_2$ ; 7.  $i_1 = i_2 = i_3 \neq i_4$ ; 8.  $i_2 = i_3 = i_4 \neq i_1$ ; 9.  $i_1 = i_2 = i_4 \neq i_3$ ; 10.  $i_1 = i_3 = i_4 \neq i_2$ ; 11.  $i_1 = i_2 = i_3 = i_4$ ; 12.  $i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3 = i_4$ ; 13.  $i_1 = i_3 \neq i_2 = i_4$ ; 14.  $i_1 = i_4 \neq i_2 = i_3$ .

Let's consider only 1–6 particular cases.

For the 1st particular case we have:

$$J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_4(t_4) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_4}^{(i_4)} \quad (i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3, i_4),$$

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t})^2 \right\} = \int_{[t,T]^4} K^2(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 dt_4, \quad (4.26)$$

$$J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3, j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} \right),$$

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} =$$

$$= \int_{[t,T]^4} K^2(t_1, t_2, t_3, t_4) dt_1 dt_2 dt_3 dt_4 + \mathbb{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} -$$

$$- 2\mathbb{M} \left\{ J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p \right\}. \quad (4.27)$$

Using (2.277) we have:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ (J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p)^2 \right\} =$$

$$= \sum_{j_3, j_4=0}^p \mathbb{M} \left\{ \sum_{j_1, j_1', j_2, j_2'=0}^q C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_4 j_3 j_2' j_1'} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_1'}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2'}^{(i_1)} \right\} -$$

$$- \sum_{j_2, j_3, j_4, j_1'=0}^q C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_2} C_{j_4 j_3 j_1' j_1'} - \sum_{j_2, j_3, j_4, j_2'=0}^q C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_2} C_{j_4 j_3 j_2' j_2'} +$$

$$+ \sum_{j_2, j_3, j_4, j_2'=0}^q C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_2} C_{j_4 j_3 j_2' j_2'} =$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{j_3, j_4=0}^p \left( \mathbb{M} \left\{ \sum_{j_1, j_1', j_2, j_2'=0}^q C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1'} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_1'}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2'}^{(i_1)} \right\} - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - \left( \sum_{j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_2} \right)^2 \right) = \\
 &= \sum_{j_3, j_4=0}^p \left( 3 \sum_{j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_1}^2 + \sum_{j_2=0}^p \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \left( C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 + C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_2}^2 + \right. \right. \\
 &\quad \left. \left. + 2C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_1} C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_2} + 2C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_2} \right) - \left( \sum_{j_2=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_2} \right)^2 \right) = \\
 &= \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3, j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 + \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3, j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_2} C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}. \tag{4.28}
 \end{aligned}$$

Analogously to the case of  $k = 3$  we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\mathbb{M} \left\{ J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p \right\} = \\
 &= \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_2}^2 + \sum_{j_4 j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_2} C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}. \tag{4.29}
 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore from (4.26) – (4.29) we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} &= \int_{[t,T]^4} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_4) dt_1 \dots dt_4 - \\
 &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 - \\
 &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_1 j_2} C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \quad (i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3, i_4; \quad i_3 \neq i_4).
 \end{aligned}$$

For particular cases 2–6 we get in the complete analogy:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} &= \int_{[t,T]^4} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_4) dt_1 \dots dt_4 - \\
 &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 - \\
 &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_4 j_1 j_2 j_3} \quad (i_1 = i_3 \neq i_2, i_4; \quad i_2 \neq i_4);
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} &= \int_{[t,T]^4} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_4) dt_1 \dots dt_4 - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_1 j_3 j_2 j_4} \quad (i_1 = i_4 \neq i_2, i_3; \quad i_2 \neq i_3); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} &= \int_{[t,T]^4} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_4) dt_1 \dots dt_4 - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_4 j_2 j_3 j_1} \quad (i_2 = i_3 \neq i_1, i_4; \quad i_1 \neq i_4); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} &= \int_{[t,T]^4} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_4) dt_1 \dots dt_4 - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_2 j_3 j_4 j_1} \quad (i_2 = i_4 \neq i_1, i_3; \quad i_1 \neq i_3); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p - J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\} &= \int_{[t,T]^4} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_4) dt_1 \dots dt_4 - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1}^2 - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j_4, j_3, j_2, j_1=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} C_{j_3 j_4 j_2 j_1} \quad (i_3 = i_4 \neq i_1, i_2; \quad i_1 \neq i_2). \end{aligned}$$

Within the frame of 11th particular case when  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_4(s) \equiv 1$ , as we mentioned before, with probability 1 the following formula is correct (see sect. 8.1):

$$J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} = I_{0000_{T,t}}^{(i_1 i_1 i_1 i_1)} = \frac{(T-t)^2}{24} \left( (\zeta_0^{(i_1)})^4 - 6 (\zeta_0^{(i_1)})^2 + 3 \right).$$

In more general case, when  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_4(s) \equiv (t-s)^l$ ;  $l$  — is a fixed natural number or zero, with probability 1 we may write down (see sect. 8.1):

$$J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} = I_{llll_{T,t}}^{(i_1 i_1 i_1 i_1)} = \frac{1}{24} \left( (I_{l_{T,t}}^{(i_1)})^4 - 6 (I_{l_{T,t}}^{(i_1)})^2 \Delta_{l_{T,t}} + 3 (\Delta_{l_{T,t}})^2 \right),$$

$$J^*[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t} = I_{llll_{T,t}}^{*(i_1 i_1 i_1 i_1)} = \frac{1}{24} (I_{l_{T,t}}^{(i_1)})^4,$$

$$I_{l_{T,t}}^{(i)} = \sum_{j=0}^l C_j \zeta_j^{(i_1)}, \quad \Delta_{l_{T,t}} = \int_t^T (t-s)^{2l} ds,$$

where in the next-to-last formula we propose, that the expansion of stochastic integral is performed using Legendre polynomials.

The particular cases 7–14 may be considered using (2.275) when  $k = 8$ ,  $k = 6$  and  $k = 4$ .

According the scheme proposed above we may, increasing metodically the multiplicity  $k$  of the multiple Ito stochastic integral and separating various particular cases which correspond to various combinations of indexes  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ , calculate accurately the mean-square errors of approximations of the multiple stochastic integrals, obtained in accordance with theorem 1.

## 4.7 Convergence in the mean of degree $2n$ of expansion of multiple Ito stochastic integrals from theorem 1

Creating expansions of Ito stochastic integrals from theorem 1 we stored all information about these integrals, that is why it is natural to expect, that the mentioned expansions will be converged not only in the mean-square sense but in the stronger probability meanings.

We will obtain the common evaluation which proves convergence in the mean of degree  $2n$ ,  $n \in N$  of approximations from theorem 1.

According to notations of theorem 1:

$$R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} = \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (4.30)$$

$$R_{p_1 \dots p_k}(t_1, \dots, t_k) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} K(t_1, \dots, t_k) - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1} \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l).$$

For definiteness we will consider, that  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$  (it is obviously quite enough for unified Taylor-Ito expansion (see sect. 9.9) and we can see decoding of other notations used in this section at the text of proving of theorem 1.

Note, that proving of theorem 1 we obtained, that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M}\{(R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k})^2\} &\leq C_k \sum_{(t_1, \dots, t_k)} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k = \\ &= C_k \int_{[t, T]^k} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k, \end{aligned}$$

$C_k < \infty$  and  $C_k = k!$  for the case  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ .

Assume, that

$$\eta_{t_l, t}^{(l-1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^{t_l} \dots \int_t^{t_2} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_{l-1}}^{(i_{l-1})}; \quad l = 2, 3, \dots, k+1,$$

$$\eta_{t_{k+1}, t}^{(k)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \eta_{T, t}^{(k)},$$

$$\eta_{T, t}^{(k)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}.$$

Using Ito formula (see sect. 9.3) it is easy to demonstrate, that

$$\mathbb{M}\left\{\left(\int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau df_\tau\right)^{2n}\right\} = n(2n-1) \int_{t_0}^t \mathbb{M}\left\{\left(\int_{t_0}^s \xi_u df_u\right)^{2n-2} \xi_s^2\right\} ds.$$

Using the Holder inequality in the right part under the sign of integration if  $p = n/(n-1)$ ,  $q = n$  and using the increase of value

$$\mathbb{M}\left\{\left(\int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau df_\tau\right)^{2n}\right\}$$

with the growth  $t$ , we get:

$$\mathbb{M}\left\{\left(\int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau df_\tau\right)^{2n}\right\} \leq n(2n-1) \left(\mathbb{M}\left\{\left(\int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau df_\tau\right)^{2n}\right\}\right)^{\frac{n-1}{n}} \int_{t_0}^t (\mathbb{M}\{\xi_s^{2n}\})^{\frac{1}{n}} ds.$$



Raising to power  $n$  the obtained inequality and dividing it on

$$\left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau df_\tau \right)^{2n} \right\} \right)^{n-1}$$

we get the following estimation

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau df_\tau \right)^{2n} \right\} \leq (n(2n - 1))^n \left( \int_{t_0}^t (\mathbf{M} \{ \xi_s^{2n} \})^{\frac{1}{n}} ds \right)^n. \quad (4.31)$$

Using estimation (4.31) we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{M} \{ (\eta_{T,t}^{(k)})^{2n} \} &\leq (n(2n - 1))^n \left[ \int_t^T (\mathbf{M} \{ (\eta_{t_k,t}^{(k-1)})^{2n} \})^{\frac{1}{n}} dt_k \right]^n \leq \\ &\leq (n(2n - 1))^n \left[ \int_t^T \left( (n(2n - 1))^n \left[ \int_t^{t_k} (\mathbf{M} \{ (\eta_{t_{k-1},t}^{(k-2)})^{2n} \})^{\frac{1}{n}} dt_{k-1} \right]^n \right)^{\frac{1}{n}} dt_k \right]^n = \\ &= (n(2n - 1))^{2n} \left[ \int_t^T \int_t^{t_k} (\mathbf{M} \{ (\eta_{t_{k-1},t}^{(k-2)})^{2n} \})^{\frac{1}{n}} dt_{k-1} dt_k \right]^n \leq \dots \\ &\dots \leq (n(2n - 1))^{n(k-1)} \left[ \int_t^T \int_t^{t_k} \dots \int_t^{t_3} (\mathbf{M} \{ (\eta_{t_2,t}^{(1)})^{2n} \})^{\frac{1}{n}} dt_3 \dots dt_{k-1} dt_k \right]^n = \\ &= (n(2n - 1))^{n(k-1)} (2n - 1)!! \left[ \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k \right]^n \leq \\ &\leq (n(2n - 1))^{n(k-1)} (2n - 1)!! \left[ \int_{[t,T]^k} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k \right]^n. \end{aligned}$$

The next to last step was obtained using the formula

$$\mathbf{M} \{ (\eta_{t_2,t}^{(1)})^{2n} \} = (2n - 1)!! \left[ \int_t^{t_2} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \right]^n,$$

which follows from gaussianity of

$$\eta_{t_2,t}^{(1)} = \int_t^{t_2} R_{p_1 \dots p_k}(t_1, \dots, t_k) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}.$$

Similarly we estimate each summand in the right part of (4.30). Then, from (4.30) using Minkowski inequality we finally get

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{M}\{(R_{T,t}^{p_1,\dots,p_k})^{2n}\} &\leq \left(k! \left((n(2n-1))^{n(k-1)} (2n-1)!! \times \right. \right. \\
 &\times \left. \left. \left[ \int_{[t,T]^k} R_{p_1\dots p_k}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k \right]^n \right)^{\frac{1}{2n}}\right)^{2n} = \\
 &= (k!)^{2n} (n(2n-1))^{n(k-1)} (2n-1)!! \times \\
 &\times \left[ \int_{[t,T]^k} R_{p_1\dots p_k}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k \right]^n. \tag{4.32}
 \end{aligned}$$

From (4.6) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\int_{[t,T]^k} R_{p_1\dots p_k}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k = \\
 &= \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k\dots j_1}^2. \tag{4.33}
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's substitute (4.33) into (4.32):

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{M}\{(R_{T,t}^{p_1,\dots,p_k})^{2n}\} &\leq \\
 &\leq (k!)^{2n} (n(2n-1))^{n(k-1)} (2n-1)!! \times \\
 &\times \left[ \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k\dots j_1}^2 \right]^n. \tag{4.34}
 \end{aligned}$$

The inequality (4.32) (or (4.34)) means, that approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, obtained using theorem 1, converge in the mean of degree  $2n$ ,  $n \in N$ , as according to Parseval equality

$$\int_{[t,T]^k} R_{p_1\dots p_k}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k \rightarrow 0$$

when  $p_1, \dots, p_k \rightarrow \infty$ .

## 4.8 Some peculiarities of calculation of mean square error of approximation for the systems of polynomial and trigonometric functions

Using the example we will demonstrate, that for the case of trigonometric system of functions the approximation on the basis of formula (4.1) may be developed in such manner, that the error  $M \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^q - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} \right)^2 \right\}$  ( $i_1 \neq i_2$ ) will turn out to be less, than the right part of (4.3).

Assume, that the following trigonometric system of functions is taken as the system of functions  $\{\phi_j(s)\}_{j=0}^\infty$

$$\phi_j(s) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{T-t}} \begin{cases} 1 & \text{when } j = 0 \\ \sqrt{2} \sin \frac{2\pi r(s-t)}{T-t} & \text{when } j = 2r - 1, \\ \sqrt{2} \cos \frac{2\pi r(s-t)}{T-t} & \text{when } j = 2r \end{cases} \quad (4.35)$$

where  $r = 1, 2, \dots$

Using the theorem 1 for the system of functions (4.35) to the multiple Ito stochastic integral of type

$$I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)} = \int_t^T \int_t^s d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)}, \quad i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m; \quad i_1 \neq i_2,$$

we get

$$I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)} = \frac{1}{2}(T-t) \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^\infty \frac{1}{r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. + \sqrt{2} \left( \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \right) \right\} \right], \quad (4.36)$$

where  $\zeta_j^{(i)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^T \phi_j(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i)}$ ;  $\mathbf{f}_s^{(i)}$  ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ) — are independent standard Wiener processes. At that, the series (4.36) converges in the mean-square sense.

According to (4.1) it is necessary to write down

$$I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)q} = \frac{1}{2}(T-t) \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. + \sqrt{2} \left( \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \right) \right\} \right]. \quad (4.37)$$

From (4.36) and (4.37) when  $i_1 \neq i_2$  we have:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)} - I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \frac{3(T-t)^2}{2\pi^2} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \right). \quad (4.38)$$

It is easy to see, that the right part of (4.38) may be decreased three-fold, if instead of the approximation of type (4.37) we take the following approximation [23]:

$$\begin{aligned} I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)q} = & \frac{1}{2}(T-t) \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} + \right. \right. \\ & \left. \left. + \sqrt{2} \left( \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \right) \right\} + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sqrt{\alpha_q} \left( \xi_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \xi_q^{(i_2)} \right) \right], \end{aligned} \quad (4.39)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \xi_q^{(i)} &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\alpha_q}} \sum_{r=q+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i)} \sim N(0, 1), \\ \alpha_q &= \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2}. \end{aligned}$$

At that, the Gaussian random variables  $\zeta_0^{(i)}$ ,  $\zeta_{2r}^{(i)}$ ,  $\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i)}$ ,  $\xi_q^{(i)}$ ;  $r = 1, \dots, q$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  are independent in total.

From (4.36) and (4.39) when  $i_1 \neq i_2$  we get

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)} - I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \frac{(T-t)^2}{2\pi^2} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \right), \quad (4.40)$$

i.e the right part of equation (4.40) is three-times less than the right part of equation (4.38).

The given method of advancing approximations of multiple stochastic integrals [23] is generalized for the case of integrals of third multiplicity [24]. Apparently, analyzing stochastic integrals of higher multiplicity, than the third one, we cannot propose the universal method for introducing additional random variables as it was made in (4.39). As a result, in each case we have to act individually.

You may omit it selecting the full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials at the space  $L_2([t, T])$  as a system of functions  $\{\phi_j(s)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ .

Let's remind, that in chapter 2 using the system of Legendre polynomials for  $i_1 \neq i_2$  we got the expansion:

$$I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = \frac{T-t}{2} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2-1}} \left\{ \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)} - \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} \right],$$

which doesn't require perfection, as in the case of trigonometric system of functions.

It is easy to see, that

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \frac{(T-t)^2}{2} \left( \frac{1}{2} - \sum_{i=1}^q \frac{1}{4i^2 - 1} \right). \quad (4.41)$$

From (4.40) and (4.41) we get:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)} - I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^2}{2\pi^2} \sum_{r=q+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r^2} \leq \\ &\leq \frac{(T-t)^2}{2\pi^2} \int_q^{\infty} \frac{dx}{x^2} = \frac{(T-t)^2}{2\pi^2 q} \leq C_1 \frac{(T-t)^2}{q} \end{aligned} \quad (4.42)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)q} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^2}{2} \sum_{i=q+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{4i^2 - 1} \leq \\ &\leq \frac{(T-t)^2}{2} \int_q^{\infty} \frac{1}{4x^2 - 1} dx = -\frac{(T-t)^2}{8} \ln \left| 1 - \frac{2}{2q+1} \right| \leq \\ &\leq C_2 \frac{(T-t)^2}{q} \end{aligned} \quad (4.43)$$

correspondently, where  $C_1, C_2$  — are constant.

Since the value  $T-t$  plays the role of integration step in the numerical procedures for Ito stochastic differential equations, then this value is sufficiently small.

Keeping in mind this circumstance, it is easy to note, that there is such constant  $C_3$ , that

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{l_1 \dots l_k T,t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)} - I_{l_1 \dots l_k T,t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)q} \right)^2 \right\} \leq C_3 \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)q} \right)^2 \right\}, \quad (4.44)$$

where  $I_{l_1 \dots l_k T,t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)q}$  — is the approximation of multiple stochastic integral  $I_{l_1 \dots l_k T,t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)}$  from the class (5.1), which has the form of truncated expansions from the section 1.3 ( $k \geq 2$ ).

From (4.42), (4.43) and (4.44) we finally get:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{l_1 \dots l_k T,t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)} - I_{l_1 \dots l_k T,t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)q} \right)^2 \right\} \leq C \frac{(T-t)^2}{q}, \quad (4.45)$$

where  $C$  — is a constant.

Note, that the estimation (4.45) is general enough, and at the same time it is rather rough.

Also the following estimates (see sect. 4.2, 4.3):

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p_1, \dots, p_k} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\ & \leq k! \left( \int_{[t, T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 \right), \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( R_{T,t}^{p, \dots, p} \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\ & \leq k! \left( \int_{[t, T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_k=0}^p C_{j_k \dots j_1}^2 \right), \end{aligned}$$

which valid for the case  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$  or the case  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m$  ( $T - t < 1$ ) are usefull for practice.

# Chapter 5

## Approximation of specific multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals

In this chapter we give huge practical material about expansions and approximations of specific multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals using theorem 1 and systems of Legendre polynomials and system of trigonometric functions. Considered multiple Ito and Stratonovich integrals are included into stochastic Taylor expansions (Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions). Therefore, results of this chapter may be very useful for numerical solution of Ito stochastic differential equations. Expansions of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals of multiplicity 1 – 5 using of Legendre polynomials and expansions of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals of multiplicity 1 – 3 using of trigonometric functions are derived.

### 5.1 Approximation of specific multiple stochastic integrals of multiplicities 1–5 using Legendre polynomials

In this chapter we provide considerable practical material (based on theorems 1 – 8) about expansions of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals of the following form:

$$I_{l_1 \dots l_k T, t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \int_t^T (t - t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{t_2} (t - t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (5.1)$$
$$I_{l_1 \dots l_k T, t}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \int_t^{*T} (t - t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{*t_2} (t - t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)},$$

where  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots$

The full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  looks as follows

$$\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty, \quad \phi_j(x) = \sqrt{\frac{2j+1}{T-t}} P_j\left(\left(x - \frac{T+t}{2}\right) \frac{2}{T-t}\right), \quad (5.2)$$

where  $P_j(x)$  — is a Legendre polynomial. It is well-known [28], that the polynomials  $P_j(x)$  may be represented for example in the form

$$P_j(x) = \frac{1}{2^j j!} \frac{d^j}{dx^j} (x^2 - 1)^j.$$

This representation, as we know, is called an equality of Rodrigues. Note some well known features of polynomials  $P_j(x)$ :

$$\begin{aligned} P_j(1) &= 1; \quad P_{j+1}(-1) = -P_j(-1); \quad j = 0, 1, 2, \dots, \\ \frac{dP_{j+1}(x)}{dx} - \frac{dP_{j-1}(x)}{dx} &= (2j+1)P_j(x); \quad j = 1, 2, \dots, \\ \int_{-1}^1 x^k P_j(x) dx &= 0; \quad k = 0, 1, 2, \dots, j-1, \\ \int_{-1}^1 P_k(x) P_j(x) dx &= \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } k \neq j \\ \frac{2}{2j+1} & \text{if } k = j \end{cases}, \\ xP_j(x) &= \frac{(j+1)P_{j+1}(x) + jP_{j-1}(x)}{2j+1}; \quad j = 1, 2, \dots, \\ P_n(x)P_m(x) &= \sum_{k=0}^m K_{m,n,k} P_{n+m-2k}(x), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$K_{m,n,k} = \frac{a_{m-k} a_k a_{n-k}}{a_{m+n-k}} \cdot \frac{2n+2m-4k+1}{2n+2m-2k+1}; \quad a_k = \frac{(2k-1)!!}{k!}; \quad m \leq n.$$

Considering these features and using the system of functions (5.2) we get the following expansions of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals:

$$I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} = \sqrt{T-t} \zeta_0^{(i_1)}, \quad (5.3)$$

$$I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)} = -\frac{(T-t)^{3/2}}{2} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right), \quad (5.4)$$



$$I_{2T,t}^{(i_1)} = \frac{(T-t)^{5/2}}{3} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_1)} \right), \quad (5.5)$$

$$I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = \frac{T-t}{2} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2-1}} \left\{ \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)} - \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} \right], \quad (5.6)$$

$$I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = -\frac{T-t}{2} I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left[ \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_1^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{(i+2) \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_2)} - (i+1) \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} - \frac{\zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \right) \right], \quad (5.7)$$

$$I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = -\frac{T-t}{2} I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left[ \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{(i+1) \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i+2) \zeta_i^{(i_2)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} + \frac{\zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \right) \right], \quad (5.8)$$

$$I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} (T-t)^2; \quad I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} + \frac{1}{4} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} (T-t)^2, \quad (5.9)$$

$$I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = -\frac{1}{T-t} \left( I_{0T,t}^{(i_3)} I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)} + I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2 i_3)} \right) + \frac{1}{2} I_{0T,t}^{(i_3)} \left( I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)} \right) - (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sqrt{3} \zeta_1^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_2)} \right) + \frac{1}{4} D_{T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} \right] \quad (5.10)$$

or in general form:

$$I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^{\infty} C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)};$$

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds,$$

$$I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \frac{1}{2} I_{1T,t}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \frac{1}{2} \left( (T-t) I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} + I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)} \right),$$

$$\begin{aligned} I_{02T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = & -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4} I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - (T-t) I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} + \frac{(T-t)^3}{8} \left[ \frac{2}{3\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \right. \\ & + \frac{1}{3} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{(i+2)(i+3) \zeta_{i+3}^{(i_2)} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i+1)(i+2) \zeta_i^{(i_2)} \zeta_{i+3}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+7)(2i+3)(2i+5)}} + \right. \\ & \left. \left. + \frac{(i^2+i-3) \zeta_{i+1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i^2+3i-1) \zeta_i^{(i_2)} \zeta_{i+1}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+3)(2i-1)(2i+5)}} \right) \right], \end{aligned} \quad (5.11)$$

$$\begin{aligned} I_{20T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = & -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4} I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - (T-t) I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} + \frac{(T-t)^3}{8} \left[ \frac{2}{3\sqrt{5}} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_2^{(i_1)} + \right. \\ & + \frac{1}{3} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{(i+1)(i+2) \zeta_{i+3}^{(i_2)} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i+2)(i+3) \zeta_i^{(i_2)} \zeta_{i+3}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+7)(2i+3)(2i+5)}} + \right. \\ & \left. \left. + \frac{(i^2+3i-1) \zeta_{i+1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i^2+i-3) \zeta_i^{(i_2)} \zeta_{i+1}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+3)(2i-1)(2i+5)}} \right) \right], \end{aligned} \quad (5.12)$$

$$\begin{aligned} I_{11T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = & -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4} I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - \frac{(T-t)}{2} \left( I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} + I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} \right) + \\ & + \frac{(T-t)^3}{8} \left[ \frac{1}{3} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \zeta_1^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{(i+1)(i+3) \left( \zeta_{i+3}^{(i_2)} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - \zeta_i^{(i_2)} \zeta_{i+3}^{(i_1)} \right)}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+7)(2i+3)(2i+5)}} + \right. \right. \\ & \left. \left. + \frac{(i+1)^2 \left( \zeta_{i+1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - \zeta_i^{(i_2)} \zeta_{i+1}^{(i_1)} \right)}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+3)(2i-1)(2i+5)}} \right) \right], \end{aligned} \quad (5.13)$$

$$I_{02T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = I_{02T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - \frac{1}{6} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} (T-t)^3; \quad I_{20T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = I_{20T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - \frac{1}{6} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} (T-t)^3, \quad (5.14)$$

$$I_{11T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = I_{11T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - \frac{1}{6} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} (T-t)^3, \quad (5.15)$$

$$I_{3T,t}^{(i_1)} = -\frac{(T-t)^{7/2}}{4} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \frac{3\sqrt{3}}{5} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{5\sqrt{7}} \zeta_3^{(i_1)} \right), \quad (5.16)$$

$$I_{0000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3, j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)}$$

$(i_1, i_2, i_3, i_4 = 0, 1, \dots, m);$

$$C_{j_4 j_3 j_2 j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_4}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_3}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_2}(s_2) \int_t^{s_2} \phi_{j_1}(s_3) ds_3 ds_2 ds_1 ds,$$

$$I_{001T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^{001} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)},$$

$$I_{010T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^{010} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)},$$

$$I_{100T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = \text{l.i.m.}_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^{100} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)}$$

$(i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m);$

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^{001} = \int_t^T (t-s) \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds,$$

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^{010} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s (t-s_1) \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds,$$

$$C_{j_3 j_2 j_1}^{100} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_3}(s) \int_t^s \phi_{j_2}(s_1) \int_t^{s_1} (t-s_2) \phi_{j_1}(s_2) ds_2 ds_1 ds,$$

$$D_{T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} =$$

$$= \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0, k=i \\ 2i \geq k+i-j \geq -2; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} N_{ijk} K_{i+1, k+1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}+1} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} +$$

$$+ \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0 \\ 2k \geq k+i-j \geq -2; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} \sum_{k=1}^{i-1} N_{ijk} K_{k+1, i+1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}+1} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} -$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & - \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0, k=i+2 \\ 2i+2 \geq k+i-j \geq 0; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} N_{ijk} K_{i+1, k-1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \\
 & - \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0 \\ 2k-2 \geq k+i-j \geq 0; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} \sum_{k=1}^{i+1} N_{ijk} K_{k-1, i+1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \\
 & - \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0, k=i-2, k \geq 1 \\ 2i-2 \geq k+i-j \geq 0; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} N_{ijk} K_{i-1, k+1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \\
 & - \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0 \\ 2k+2 \geq k+i-j \geq 0; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} \sum_{k=1}^{i-3} N_{ijk} K_{k+1, i-1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0, k=i \\ 2i \geq k+i-j \geq 2; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} N_{ijk} K_{i-1, k-1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}-1} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \sum_{\substack{i=1, j=0 \\ 2k \geq k+i-j \geq 2; k+i-j \text{ - even}}}^{\infty} \sum_{k=1}^{i-1} N_{ijk} K_{k-1, i-1, \frac{k+i-j}{2}-1} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)}, \quad (5.17)
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 N_{ijk} &= \sqrt{\frac{1}{(2k+1)(2j+1)(2i+1)}}, \\
 K_{m,n,k} &= \frac{a_{m-k} a_k a_{n-k}}{a_{m+n-k}} \cdot \frac{2n+2m-4k+1}{2n+2m-2k+1}; \quad a_k = \frac{(2k-1)!!}{k!}; \quad m \leq n.
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's analyze approximation  $I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)q}$  of multiple stochastic integral  $I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)}$ , obtained from (5.6) replacing  $\infty$  on  $q$ .

It is easy to prove, that

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \frac{(T-t)^2}{2} \left( \frac{1}{2} - \sum_{i=1}^q \frac{1}{4i^2-1} \right). \quad (5.18)$$

Then, using lemma 10 we get:

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} - I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 & = \frac{(T-t)^4}{16} \left( \frac{5}{9} - 2 \sum_{i=2}^q \frac{1}{4i^2-1} - \sum_{i=1}^q \frac{1}{(2i-1)^2(2i+3)^2} \right)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$- \sum_{i=0}^q \frac{(i+2)^2 + (i+1)^2}{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)^2} \Big). \quad (5.19)$$

We proposed  $i_1 \neq i_2$  in formulas (5.18), (5.19). Let's examine (5.7), (5.8) for  $i_1 = i_2$ :

$$I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} = -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left[ \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^2 + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \right. \\ \left. + \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left\{ \frac{1}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} \right], \quad (5.20)$$

$$I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} = -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left[ \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^2 + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \right. \\ \left. + \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \left\{ -\frac{1}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} \right], \quad (5.21)$$

from which, considering (5.3) and (5.4), we get

$$I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} + I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} = -\frac{(T-t)^2}{2} \left( \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^2 + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right) = I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)} \text{ w p. 1.} \quad (5.22)$$

Obtaining (5.22) we supposed, that equations (5.7), (5.8) are executed with probability 1. Complete proof of this fact will be given in this chapter.

Note, that it is easy to get equality (5.22) using Ito formula and formulas of connection between multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals.

Direct calculation using (5.20), (5.21) gives:

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} - I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} - I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ = \frac{(T-t)^4}{16} \left[ \sum_{i=q+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)^2} + \sum_{i=q+1}^{\infty} \frac{2}{(2i-1)^2(2i+3)^2} + \right. \\ \left. + \left( \sum_{i=q+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \right)^2 \right], \quad (5.23)$$

where  $I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q}$ ,  $I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q}$  detected from (5.20), (5.21) replacing  $\infty$  by  $q$ .

Let's consider the variant of (5.23):

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} - I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} - I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} =$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{(T-t)^4}{16} \left( \frac{4}{45} - \sum_{i=1}^q \frac{1}{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)^2} - \right. \\
 &\left. - 2 \sum_{i=1}^q \frac{1}{(2i-1)^2(2i+3)^2} + \left( \frac{1}{3} - \sum_{i=1}^q \frac{1}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \right)^2 \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

On the other side, formula (4.18) provides a possibility to get more comfortable expressions from the practical point of view, but for multiple Ito stochastic integrals:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)} - I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} &= \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)} - I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \frac{(T-t)^4}{16} \left( \frac{1}{9} - \sum_{i=0}^q \frac{1}{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)^2} - \right. \\
 &\quad \left. - 2 \sum_{i=1}^q \frac{1}{(2i-1)^2(2i+3)^2} \right). \tag{5.24}
 \end{aligned}$$

In tables 5.1 – 5.3 we have calculations according to formulas (5.18), (5.19), (5.24) for various values of  $q$ . In the given tables  $\varepsilon$  means right parts of these formulas. It follows from (8.13), that

$$I_{11T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} = \frac{\left( I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)} \right)^2}{2} \text{ w. p. 1.} \tag{5.25}$$

In addition, using the Ito formula we have:

$$I_{20T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)} + I_{02T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)} = I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} I_{2T,t}^{(i_1)} - \frac{(T-t)^3}{3} \text{ w. p. 1,}$$

from which, considering formula (5.14) we get:

$$I_{20T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} + I_{02T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} = I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} I_{2T,t}^{(i_1)} \text{ w. p. 1.} \tag{5.26}$$

Let's check whether formulas (5.25), (5.26) follow from (5.11) – (5.13), if we suppose  $i_1 = i_2$  in the last ones.

From (5.11) – (5.13) when  $i_1 = i_2$  we get:

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{20T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} + I_{02T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} &= -\frac{(T-t)^2}{2} I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} - (T-t) \left( I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} + I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} \right) + \\
 &+ \frac{(T-t)^3}{4} \left( \frac{1}{3} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^2 + \frac{2}{3\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right), \tag{5.27}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{11T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} = & -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4} I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} - \frac{T-t}{2} \left( I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} + I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} \right) + \\
 & + \frac{(T-t)^3}{24} \left( \zeta_1^{(i_1)} \right)^2.
 \end{aligned} \tag{5.28}$$

It is easy to see, that from (5.27) and (5.28), considering (5.22) and (5.3) – (5.6), we actually obtain equalities (5.25) and (5.26), and it indirectly confirm rightness of formulas (5.11) – (5.13).

On the basis of presented expansions of multiple stochastic integrals we can see, that increasing of multiplicities of these integrals or degree indexes of their weight functions leads to noticeable complication of formulas intended for mentioned expansions.

However, increasing of mentioned parameters lead to increasing of orders of smallness according to  $T-t$  in the mean-square sense for multiple stochastic integrals, that lead to sharp decrease of member quantities in the expansions of multiple stochastic integrals, which are required for achieving acceptable accuracies of approximation. In the context of it let's examine the approach to approximation of multiple stochastic integrals, which provides a possibility to obtain mean-square approximations of the required accuracy without using common expansions of type (5.10).

Let's analyze the following approximation:

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3) q_1} = & \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{kji} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \right. \\
 & \left. - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=k\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=k\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \right),
 \end{aligned} \tag{5.29}$$

where  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$  and

$$\begin{aligned}
 C_{kji} &= \int_t^T \phi_k(z) \int_t^z \phi_j(y) \int_t^y \phi_i(x) dx dy dz = \\
 &= \frac{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2j+1)(2k+1)}}{8} (T-t)^{3/2} \bar{C}_{kji}; \\
 \bar{C}_{kji} &= \int_{-1}^1 P_k(z) \int_{-1}^z P_j(y) \int_{-1}^y P_i(x) dx dy dz;
 \end{aligned}$$

$P_i(x)$ ;  $i = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  — are Legendre polynomials.

In particular, from (5.29) when  $i_1 \neq i_2$ ,  $i_2 \neq i_3$ ,  $i_1 \neq i_3$  we get:

$$I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_1} = \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{kji} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)}. \quad (5.30)$$

Note, that due to the results obtained in chapter 2, the right part of the formula (5.30) determines approximation  $I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_1}$  of multiple stochastic Stratonovich integral  $I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)}$ , but for any possible  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ :

$$I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_1} = \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{kji} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \quad (i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m).$$

From chapter 4 we obtain the following relations for the mean-square errors of approximations:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_1} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^3}{6} - \\ &- \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{kji}^2 \quad (i_1 \neq i_2, i_1 \neq i_3, i_2 \neq i_3), \end{aligned} \quad (5.31)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_1} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^3}{6} - \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{kji}^2 - \\ &- \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{jki} C_{kji} \quad (i_1 \neq i_2 = i_3), \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_1} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^3}{6} - \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{kji}^2 - \\ &- \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{kji} C_{ijk} \quad (i_1 = i_3 \neq i_2), \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_1} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^3}{6} - \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{kji}^2 - \\ &- \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{kij} C_{kji} \quad (i_1 = i_2 \neq i_3), \end{aligned}$$

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_1} \right)^2 \right\} \leq 6 \left( \frac{(T-t)^3}{6} - \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} C_{kji}^2 \right); \quad (5.32)$$

$i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ .



For the case  $i_1 = i_2 = i_3 = i$  it is comfortable to use the following formulas:

$$I_{000T,t}^{*(iii)} = \frac{1}{6}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left(\zeta_0^{(i)}\right)^3, I_{000T,t}^{(iii)} = \frac{1}{6}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left(\left(\zeta_0^{(i)}\right)^3 - 3\zeta_0^{(i)}\right) \text{ w. p. 1.} \quad (5.33)$$

In more general case, when  $\psi_1(s), \psi_2(s), \psi_3(s) \equiv (t-s)^l; l$  — is a fixed natural number or zero, with probability 1 we may write down

$$I_{lllT,t}^{(iii)} = \frac{1}{6} \left( \left( I_{lT,t}^{(i)} \right)^3 - 3I_{lT,t}^{(i)} \Delta_{lT,t} \right),$$

$$I_{lllT,t}^{*(iii)} = \frac{1}{6}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( I_{lT,t}^{(i)} \right)^3, I_{lT,t}^{(i)} = \sum_{j=0}^l C_j \zeta_j^{(i)}, \Delta_{lT,t} = \int_t^T (t-s)^{2l} ds.$$

where  $C_j = \int_t^T (t-s)^l \phi_j(s) ds; \{\phi_j(s)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Now, it is clear, that for approximation of stochastic integral  $I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)}$  we may use formulas (5.29) – (5.33) instead of complex expansion (5.10). We may act similarly with more complicated multiple stochastic integrals. For example, for the approximation of stochastic integral  $I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)}$  according to theorem 1, we may write down:

$$I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)q_2} = \sum_{i,j,k,l=0}^{q_2} C_{lkji} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} - \right.$$

$$- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=k\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} -$$

$$- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=l\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=k\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} -$$

$$- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=l\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{k=l\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} +$$

$$+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{k=l\}} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=k\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=l\}} +$$

$$\left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=l\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=k\}} \right),$$

where

$$C_{lkji} = \int_t^T \phi_l(u) \int_t^u \phi_k(z) \int_t^z \phi_j(y) \int_t^y \phi_i(x) dx dy dz du =$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2j+1)(2k+1)(2l+1)}}{16} (T-t)^2 \bar{C}_{lkji};$$

$$\bar{C}_{lkji} = \int_{-1}^1 P_l(u) \int_{-1}^u P_k(z) \int_{-1}^z P_j(y) \int_{-1}^y P_i(x) dx dy dz du.$$

Table 5.1: Check of formula (5.18)

$2\varepsilon/(T-t)^2$	0.1667	0.0238	0.0025	$2.4988 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$2.4999 \cdot 10^{-5}$
$q$	1	10	100	1000	10000

Table 5.2: Check of formula (5.19)

$16\varepsilon/(T-t)^4$	0.3797	0.0581	0.0062	$6.2450 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$6.2495 \cdot 10^{-5}$
$q$	1	10	100	1000	10000

On the other side, according to the theorem 8, for the approximation of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral  $I_{0000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)}$  we may write down:

$$I_{0000T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)q_2} = \sum_{i,j,k,l=0}^{q_2} C_{lkji} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} \quad (i_1, \dots, i_4 = 0, 1, \dots, m).$$

In chapter 4 we obtained for example the following formulas for the mean-square error of approximation:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} - I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)q_2} \right)^2 \right\} &= \\ &= \frac{(T-t)^4}{24} - \sum_{i,j,k,l=0}^{q_2} C_{lkji}^2, \end{aligned}$$

where  $i_1, \dots, i_4 = 1, \dots, m$  and pairwise different;

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} - I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)q_2} \right)^2 \right\} \leq 24 \left( \frac{(T-t)^4}{24} - \sum_{i,j,k,l=0}^{q_2} C_{lkji}^2 \right);$$

$i_1, i_2, i_3, i_4 = 1, \dots, m$ .

In the case  $i_1 = \dots = i_4 = i$  there are the following representations:

$$\begin{aligned} I_{0000T,t}^{(iiii)} &= \frac{(T-t)^2}{24} \left( (\zeta_0^{(i)})^4 - 6 (\zeta_0^{(i)})^2 + 3 \right), \\ I_{0000T,t}^{*(iiii)} &= \frac{(T-t)^2}{24} (\zeta_0^{(i)})^4 \end{aligned}$$

w.p.1.

In more general case, when  $\psi_1(\tau), \dots, \psi_4(\tau) \equiv (t-\tau)^l$ ;  $l$  — is a fixed natural number or zero, with probability 1 we may right down the following:

$$I_{llllT,t}^{(iiii)} = \frac{1}{24} \left( \left( I_{lT,t}^{(i)} \right)^4 - 6 \left( I_{lT,t}^{(i)} \right)^2 \Delta_{lT,t} + 3 \left( \Delta_{lT,t} \right)^2 \right),$$

Table 5.3: Check of formula (5.24)

$16\varepsilon/(T-t)^4$	0.0070	$4.3551 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$6.0076 \cdot 10^{-8}$	$6.2251 \cdot 10^{-11}$	$6.3178 \cdot 10^{-14}$
$q$	1	10	100	1000	10000

 Table 5.4: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{0jk}$ 

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$	$k = 3$	$k = 4$	$k = 5$	$k = 6$
$j = 0$	$\frac{4}{3}$	$-\frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{2}{15}$	0	0	0	0
$j = 1$	0	$\frac{2}{15}$	$-\frac{2}{15}$	$\frac{4}{105}$	0	0	0
$j = 2$	$-\frac{4}{15}$	$\frac{2}{15}$	$\frac{2}{105}$	$-\frac{2}{35}$	$\frac{2}{105}$	0	0
$j = 3$	0	$-\frac{2}{35}$	$\frac{2}{35}$	$\frac{2}{315}$	$-\frac{2}{63}$	$\frac{8}{693}$	0
$j = 4$	0	0	$-\frac{8}{315}$	$\frac{2}{63}$	$\frac{2}{693}$	$-\frac{2}{99}$	$\frac{10}{1287}$
$j = 5$	0	0	0	$-\frac{10}{693}$	$\frac{2}{99}$	$\frac{2}{1287}$	$-\frac{2}{143}$
$j = 6$	0	0	0	0	$-\frac{4}{429}$	$\frac{2}{143}$	$\frac{2}{2145}$

$$I_{lllT,t}^{*(iiii)} = \frac{1}{24} \left( I_{lT,t}^{(i)} \right)^4, \quad I_{lT,t}^{(i)} = \sum_{j=0}^l C_j \zeta_j^{(i)}, \quad \Delta_{lT,t} = \int_t^T (t-s)^{2l} ds,$$

where in the next-to-last formula we propose, that the expansion of stochastic integral is performed using Legendre polynomials.

Assume, that  $q_1 = 6$ . In tables 5.4–5.10 are given the exact values of coefficients  $\bar{C}_{kji}$  when  $i, j, k = 0, 1, \dots, 6$ .

Calculating the value of expression (5.31) when  $q_1 = 6, i_1 \neq i_2, i_1 \neq i_3, i_3 \neq i_2$

 Table 5.5: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{1jk}$ 

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$	$k = 3$	$k = 4$	$k = 5$	$k = 6$
$j = 0$	$\frac{2}{3}$	$-\frac{4}{15}$	0	$\frac{2}{105}$	0	0	0
$j = 1$	$\frac{2}{15}$	0	$-\frac{4}{105}$	0	$\frac{2}{315}$	0	0
$j = 2$	$-\frac{2}{15}$	$\frac{8}{105}$	0	$-\frac{2}{105}$	0	$\frac{4}{1155}$	0
$j = 3$	$-\frac{2}{35}$	0	$\frac{8}{315}$	0	$-\frac{38}{3465}$	0	$\frac{20}{9009}$
$j = 4$	0	$-\frac{4}{315}$	0	$\frac{46}{3465}$	0	$-\frac{64}{9009}$	0
$j = 5$	0	0	$-\frac{4}{693}$	0	$\frac{74}{9009}$	0	$-\frac{32}{6435}$
$j = 6$	0	0	0	$-\frac{10}{3003}$	0	$\frac{4}{715}$	0

Table 5.6: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{2jk}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$	$k = 3$	$k = 4$	$k = 5$	$k = 6$
$j = 0$	$\frac{2}{15}$	0	$\frac{-4}{105}$	0	$\frac{2}{315}$	0	0
$j = 1$	$\frac{2}{15}$	$\frac{-4}{105}$	0	$\frac{-2}{315}$	0	$\frac{8}{3465}$	0
$j = 2$	$\frac{2}{105}$	0	0	0	$\frac{-2}{495}$	0	$\frac{4}{3003}$
$j = 3$	$\frac{-2}{35}$	$\frac{8}{315}$	0	$\frac{-2}{3465}$	0	$\frac{-116}{45045}$	0
$j = 4$	$\frac{-8}{315}$	0	$\frac{4}{495}$	0	$\frac{-2}{6435}$	0	$\frac{-16}{9009}$
$j = 5$	0	$\frac{-4}{693}$	0	$\frac{38}{9009}$	0	$\frac{-8}{45045}$	0
$j = 6$	0	0	$\frac{-8}{3003}$	0	$\frac{-118}{45045}$	0	$\frac{-4}{36465}$

Table 5.7: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{3jk}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$	$k = 3$	$k = 4$	$k = 5$	$k = 6$
$j = 0$	0	$\frac{2}{105}$	0	$\frac{-4}{315}$	0	$\frac{2}{693}$	0
$j = 1$	$\frac{4}{105}$	0	$\frac{-2}{315}$	0	$\frac{-8}{3465}$	0	$\frac{10}{9009}$
$j = 2$	$\frac{2}{35}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$	0	$\frac{4}{3465}$	0	$\frac{-74}{45045}$	0
$j = 3$	$\frac{2}{315}$	0	$\frac{-2}{3465}$	0	$\frac{16}{45045}$	0	$\frac{-10}{9009}$
$j = 4$	$\frac{-2}{63}$	$\frac{46}{3465}$	0	$\frac{-32}{45045}$	0	$\frac{2}{9009}$	0
$j = 5$	$\frac{-10}{693}$	0	$\frac{38}{9009}$	0	$\frac{-4}{9009}$	0	$\frac{122}{765765}$
$j = 6$	0	$\frac{-10}{3003}$	0	$\frac{20}{9009}$	0	$\frac{-226}{765765}$	0

Table 5.8: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{4jk}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$	$k = 3$	$k = 4$	$k = 5$	$k = 6$
$j = 0$	0	0	$\frac{2}{315}$	0	$\frac{-4}{693}$	0	$\frac{2}{1287}$
$j = 1$	0	$\frac{2}{315}$	0	$\frac{-8}{3465}$	0	$\frac{-10}{9009}$	0
$j = 2$	$\frac{2}{105}$	0	$\frac{-2}{495}$	0	$\frac{4}{6435}$	0	$\frac{-38}{45045}$
$j = 3$	$\frac{2}{63}$	$\frac{-38}{3465}$	0	$\frac{16}{45045}$	0	$\frac{2}{9009}$	0
$j = 4$	$\frac{2}{693}$	0	$\frac{-2}{6435}$	0	0	0	$\frac{2}{13923}$
$j = 5$	$\frac{-2}{99}$	$\frac{74}{9009}$	0	$\frac{-4}{9009}$	0	$\frac{-2}{153153}$	0
$j = 6$	$\frac{-4}{429}$	0	$\frac{118}{45045}$	0	$\frac{-4}{13923}$	0	$\frac{-2}{188955}$

Table 5.9: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{5jk}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$	$k = 3$	$k = 4$	$k = 5$	$k = 6$
$j = 0$	0	0	0	$\frac{2}{693}$	0	$\frac{-4}{1287}$	0
$j = 1$	0	0	$\frac{8}{3465}$	0	$\frac{-10}{9009}$	0	$\frac{-4}{6435}$
$j = 2$	0	$\frac{4}{1155}$	0	$\frac{-74}{45045}$	0	$\frac{16}{45045}$	0
$j = 3$	$\frac{8}{693}$	0	$\frac{-116}{45045}$	0	$\frac{2}{9009}$	0	$\frac{8}{58905}$
$j = 4$	$\frac{2}{99}$	$\frac{-64}{9009}$	0	$\frac{2}{9009}$	0	$\frac{4}{153153}$	0
$j = 5$	$\frac{2}{1287}$	0	$\frac{-8}{45045}$	0	$\frac{-2}{153153}$	0	$\frac{4}{415701}$
$j = 6$	$\frac{-2}{143}$	$\frac{4}{715}$	0	$\frac{-226}{765765}$	0	$\frac{-8}{415701}$	0

Table 5.10: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{6jk}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$	$k = 3$	$k = 4$	$k = 5$	$k = 6$
$j = 0$	0	0	0	0	$\frac{2}{1287}$	0	$\frac{-4}{2145}$
$j = 1$	0	0	0	$\frac{10}{9009}$	0	$\frac{-4}{6435}$	0
$j = 2$	0	0	$\frac{4}{3003}$	0	$\frac{-38}{45045}$	0	$\frac{8}{36465}$
$j = 3$	0	$\frac{20}{9009}$	0	$\frac{-10}{9009}$	0	$\frac{8}{58905}$	0
$j = 4$	$\frac{10}{1287}$	0	$\frac{-16}{9009}$	0	$\frac{2}{13923}$	0	$\frac{4}{188955}$
$j = 5$	$\frac{2}{143}$	$\frac{-32}{6435}$	0	$\frac{122}{765765}$	0	$\frac{4}{415701}$	0
$j = 6$	$\frac{2}{2145}$	0	$\frac{-4}{36465}$	0	$\frac{-2}{188955}$	0	0

Table 5.11: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{00kl}$

	$l = 0$	$l = 1$	$l = 2$
$k = 0$	$\frac{2}{3}$	$\frac{-2}{5}$	$\frac{2}{15}$
$k = 1$	$\frac{-2}{15}$	$\frac{2}{15}$	$\frac{-2}{21}$
$k = 2$	$\frac{-2}{15}$	$\frac{2}{35}$	$\frac{2}{105}$

Table 5.12: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{10kl}$

	$l = 0$	$l = 1$	$l = 2$
$k = 0$	$\frac{2}{5}$	$\frac{-2}{9}$	$\frac{2}{35}$
$k = 1$	$\frac{-2}{45}$	$\frac{2}{35}$	$\frac{-2}{45}$
$k = 2$	$\frac{-2}{21}$	$\frac{2}{45}$	$\frac{2}{315}$

Table 5.13: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{02kl}$

	$l = 0$	$l = 1$	$l = 2$
$k = 0$	$\frac{-2}{15}$	$\frac{2}{21}$	$\frac{-4}{105}$
$k = 1$	$\frac{2}{35}$	$\frac{-4}{105}$	$\frac{2}{105}$
$k = 2$	$\frac{4}{105}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$	0

Table 5.14: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{01kl}$

	$l = 0$	$l = 1$	$l = 2$
$k = 0$	$\frac{2}{15}$	$\frac{-2}{45}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$
$k = 1$	$\frac{2}{45}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$	$\frac{2}{315}$
$k = 2$	$\frac{-2}{35}$	$\frac{2}{63}$	$\frac{-2}{315}$

Table 5.15: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{11kl}$

	$l = 0$	$l = 1$	$l = 2$
$k = 0$	$\frac{2}{15}$	$\frac{-2}{35}$	0
$k = 1$	$\frac{2}{105}$	0	$\frac{-2}{315}$
$k = 2$	$\frac{-4}{105}$	$\frac{2}{105}$	0

Table 5.16: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{20kl}$

	$l = 0$	$l = 1$	$l = 2$
$k = 0$	$\frac{2}{15}$	$\frac{-2}{35}$	0
$k = 1$	$\frac{2}{105}$	0	$\frac{-2}{315}$
$k = 2$	$\frac{-4}{105}$	$\frac{2}{105}$	0

Table 5.17: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{21kl}$

	$l = 0$	$l = 1$	$l = 2$
$k = 0$	$\frac{2}{21}$	$\frac{-2}{45}$	$\frac{2}{315}$
$k = 1$	$\frac{2}{315}$	$\frac{2}{315}$	$\frac{-2}{225}$
$k = 2$	$\frac{-2}{105}$	$\frac{2}{225}$	$\frac{2}{1155}$

Table 5.18: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{12kl}$ 

	$l = 0$	$l = 1$	$l = 2$
$k = 0$	$\frac{-2}{35}$	$\frac{2}{45}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$
$k = 1$	$\frac{2}{63}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$	$\frac{2}{225}$
$k = 2$	$\frac{2}{105}$	$\frac{-2}{225}$	$\frac{-2}{3465}$

we get the following approximate equality:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3) q_1} \right)^2 \right\} \approx 0.01956(T-t)^3.$$

Let's choose, for example,  $q_2 = 2$ . In tables 5.11–5.19 we have the exact values of coefficients  $\bar{C}_{lkji}$ ;  $i, j, k, l = 0, 1, 2$ . In case of pairwise different  $i_1, i_2, i_3, i_4$  we have the following equality:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4)} - I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4) q_2} \right)^2 \right\} = \frac{(T-t)^4}{24} - \sum_{i,j,k,l=0}^2 C_{lkji}^2. \quad (5.34)$$

Note, that it is easy to check correctness of the following equalities (see (5.7), (5.8), (5.11) – (5.13)):

$$\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} C_{jj}^{10} = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} C_{jj}^{01} = -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4}, \quad (5.35)$$

$$\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} C_{jj}^{20} = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} C_{jj}^{11} = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} C_{jj}^{02} = \frac{(T-t)^3}{6}, \quad (5.36)$$

where

$$C_{jj}^{10} = \int_t^T \phi_j(x) \int_t^x \phi_j(y) (t-y) dy dx,$$

$$C_{jj}^{01} = \int_t^T \phi_j(x) (t-x) \int_t^x \phi_j(y) dy dx,$$

$$C_{jj}^{11} = \int_t^T \phi_j(x) (t-x) \int_t^x \phi_j(y) (t-y) dy dx,$$

$$C_{jj}^{20} = \int_t^T \phi_j(x) \int_t^x \phi_j(y) (t-y)^2 dy dx,$$

$$C_{jj}^{02} = \int_t^T \phi_j(x) (t-x)^2 \int_t^x \phi_j(y) dy dx,$$

$\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

Note, that equalities (5.35) and (5.36) together with the theorem 1 when  $k = 2$  and formulas (5.9), (5.14), (5.15) confirm formula (2.3) for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals  $I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{20T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{11T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{02T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)}$ ;  $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$ .

Let's analyze approximations for the following four multiple Ito stochastic integrals:

$$I_{001T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_3} = \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_3} C_{kji}^{001} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=k\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=k\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \right),$$

$$I_{010T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_4} = \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_4} C_{kji}^{010} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=k\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=k\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \right),$$

$$I_{100T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_5} = \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_5} C_{kji}^{100} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=k\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=k\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \right),$$

$$I_{00000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4 i_5)q_6} = \sum_{i,j,k,l,r=0}^{q_6} C_{rlkji} \left( \zeta_r^{(i_5)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} \zeta_r^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=k\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} \zeta_r^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=l\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \zeta_r^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=r\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=k\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} \zeta_r^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=l\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \zeta_r^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=r\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{k=l\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_r^{(i_5)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{k=r\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{l=r\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{k=l\}} \zeta_r^{(i_5)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{k=r\}} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{l=r\}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=k\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=l\}} \zeta_r^{(i_5)} +$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=k\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=r\}} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=k\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{l=r\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=l\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=k\}} \zeta_r^{(i_5)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=l\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=r\}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=l\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{k=r\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=r\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=k\}} \zeta_l^{(i_4)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=r\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=l\}} \zeta_k^{(i_3)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=r\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{k=l\}} \zeta_j^{(i_2)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=k\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{l=r\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=l\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{k=r\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} + \\
 & + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j=r\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{k=l\}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \Big),
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 C_{kji}^{001} &= \int_t^T (t-z) \phi_k(z) \int_t^z \phi_j(y) \int_t^y \phi_i(x) dx dy dz = \\
 &= \frac{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2j+1)(2k+1)}}{16} (T-t)^{\frac{5}{2}} \bar{C}_{kji}^{001}; \\
 C_{kji}^{010} &= \int_t^T \phi_k(z) \int_t^z (t-y) \phi_j(y) \int_t^y \phi_i(x) dx dy dz = \\
 &= \frac{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2j+1)(2k+1)}}{16} (T-t)^{\frac{5}{2}} \bar{C}_{kji}^{010}; \\
 C_{kji}^{100} &= \int_t^T \phi_k(z) \int_t^z \phi_j(y) \int_t^y (t-x) \phi_i(x) dx dy dz = \\
 &= \frac{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2j+1)(2k+1)}}{16} (T-t)^{\frac{5}{2}} \bar{C}_{kji}^{100}; \\
 C_{rlkji} &= \int_t^T \phi_r(v) \int_t^v \phi_l(u) \int_t^u \phi_k(z) \int_t^z \phi_j(y) \int_t^y \phi_i(x) dx dy dz dudv = \\
 &= \frac{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2j+1)(2k+1)(2l+1)(2r+1)}}{32} (T-t)^{\frac{5}{2}} \bar{C}_{rlkji},
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 \bar{C}_{kji}^{100} &= - \int_{-1}^1 P_k(z) \int_{-1}^z P_j(y) \int_{-1}^y P_i(x) (x+1) dx dy dz; \\
 \bar{C}_{kji}^{010} &= - \int_{-1}^1 P_k(z) \int_{-1}^z P_j(y) (y+1) \int_{-1}^y P_i(x) dx dy dz; \\
 \bar{C}_{kji}^{001} &= - \int_{-1}^1 P_k(z) (z+1) \int_{-1}^z P_j(y) \int_{-1}^y P_i(x) dx dy dz;
 \end{aligned}$$

Table 5.19: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{22kl}$

	$l = 0$	$l = 1$	$l = 2$
$k = 0$	$\frac{-2}{105}$	$\frac{-2}{315}$	0
$k = 1$	$\frac{2}{315}$	0	$\frac{-2}{1155}$
$k = 2$	0	$\frac{2}{3465}$	0

Table 5.20: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{0jk}^{001}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$
$j = 0$	-2	$\frac{14}{15}$	$\frac{-2}{15}$
$j = 1$	$\frac{-2}{15}$	$\frac{-2}{15}$	$\frac{6}{35}$
$j = 2$	$\frac{2}{5}$	$\frac{-22}{105}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$

Table 5.21: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{1jk}^{001}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$
$j = 0$	$\frac{-6}{5}$	$\frac{22}{45}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$
$j = 1$	$\frac{-2}{9}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$	$\frac{26}{315}$
$j = 2$	$\frac{22}{105}$	$\frac{-38}{315}$	$\frac{-2}{315}$

Table 5.22: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{2jk}^{001}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$
$j = 0$	$\frac{-2}{5}$	$\frac{2}{21}$	$\frac{4}{105}$
$j = 1$	$\frac{-22}{105}$	$\frac{4}{105}$	$\frac{2}{105}$
$j = 2$	0	$\frac{-2}{105}$	0

Table 5.23: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{0jk}^{100}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$
$j = 0$	$\frac{-2}{3}$	$\frac{2}{15}$	$\frac{2}{15}$
$j = 1$	$\frac{-2}{15}$	$\frac{-2}{45}$	$\frac{2}{35}$
$j = 2$	$\frac{2}{15}$	$\frac{-2}{35}$	$\frac{-4}{105}$

Table 5.24: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{1jk}^{100}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$
$j = 0$	$\frac{-2}{5}$	$\frac{2}{45}$	$\frac{2}{21}$
$j = 1$	$\frac{-2}{15}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$	$\frac{4}{105}$
$j = 2$	$\frac{2}{35}$	$\frac{-2}{63}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$

Table 5.25: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{2jk}^{100}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$
$j = 0$	$\frac{-2}{15}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$	$\frac{4}{105}$
$j = 1$	$\frac{-2}{21}$	$\frac{-2}{315}$	$\frac{2}{105}$
$j = 2$	$\frac{-2}{105}$	$\frac{-2}{315}$	0

Table 5.26: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{0jk}^{010}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$
$j = 0$	$\frac{-4}{3}$	$\frac{8}{15}$	0
$j = 1$	$\frac{-4}{15}$	0	$\frac{8}{105}$
$j = 2$	$\frac{4}{15}$	$\frac{-16}{105}$	0

Table 5.27: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{1jk}^{010}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$
$j = 0$	$\frac{-4}{5}$	$\frac{4}{15}$	$\frac{4}{105}$
$j = 1$	$\frac{-4}{15}$	$\frac{4}{105}$	$\frac{4}{105}$
$j = 2$	$\frac{4}{35}$	$\frac{-8}{105}$	0

Table 5.28: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{2jk}^{010}$

	$k = 0$	$k = 1$	$k = 2$
$j = 0$	$\frac{-4}{15}$	$\frac{4}{105}$	$\frac{4}{105}$
$j = 1$	$\frac{-4}{21}$	$\frac{4}{105}$	$\frac{4}{315}$
$j = 2$	$\frac{-4}{105}$	0	0

Table 5.29: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{000lr}$

	$r = 0$	$r = 1$
$l = 0$	$\frac{4}{15}$	$\frac{-8}{45}$
$l = 1$	$\frac{-4}{45}$	$\frac{8}{105}$

Table 5.30: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{010lr}$

	$r = 0$	$r = 1$
$l = 0$	$\frac{4}{45}$	$\frac{-16}{315}$
$l = 1$	$\frac{-4}{315}$	$\frac{4}{315}$

Table 5.31: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{110lr}$

	$r = 0$	$r = 1$
$l = 0$	$\frac{8}{105}$	$\frac{-2}{45}$
$l = 1$	$\frac{-4}{315}$	$\frac{4}{315}$

Table 5.32: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{011lr}$

	$r = 0$	$r = 1$
$l = 0$	$\frac{8}{315}$	$\frac{-4}{315}$
$l = 1$	0	$\frac{2}{945}$

Table 5.33: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{001lr}$

	$r = 0$	$r = 1$
$l = 0$	0	$\frac{4}{315}$
$l = 1$	$\frac{8}{315}$	$\frac{-2}{105}$

Table 5.34: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{100lr}$

	$r = 0$	$r = 1$
$l = 0$	$\frac{8}{45}$	$\frac{-4}{35}$
$l = 1$	$\frac{-16}{315}$	$\frac{2}{45}$

Table 5.35: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{101lr}$

	$r = 0$	$r = 1$
$l = 0$	$\frac{4}{315}$	0
$l = 1$	$\frac{4}{315}$	$\frac{-8}{945}$

Table 5.36: Coefficients  $\bar{C}_{111lr}$

	$r = 0$	$r = 1$
$l = 0$	$\frac{2}{105}$	$\frac{-8}{945}$
$l = 1$	$\frac{2}{945}$	0

$$\bar{C}_{rlkji} = \int_{-1}^1 P_r(v) \int_{-1}^v P_l(u) \int_{-1}^u P_k(z) \int_{-1}^z P_j(y) \int_{-1}^y P_i(x) dx dy dz du dv.$$

Assume, that  $q_3 = q_4 = q_5 = 2, q_6 = 1$ . In tables 5.20–5.36 we have the exact values of coefficients  $\bar{C}_{kji}^{001}, \bar{C}_{kji}^{010}, \bar{C}_{kji}^{100}; i, j, k = 0, 1, 2; \bar{C}_{rlkji}; i, j, k, l, r = 0, 1$ .

In case of pairwise different  $i_1, \dots, i_5$  from tables 5.20–5.36 we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{100T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{100T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_3} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^5}{60} - \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_3} (C_{kji}^{100})^2 \approx \\ &\approx 0.00815429(T-t)^5, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{010T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{010T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_4} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^5}{20} - \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_4} (C_{kji}^{010})^2 \approx \\ &\approx 0.0173903(T-t)^5, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{001T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{001T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_5} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^5}{10} - \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_5} (C_{kji}^{001})^2 \approx \\ &\approx 0.0252801(T-t)^5, \end{aligned}$$

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4 i_5)} - I_{00000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4 i_5)q_6} \right)^2 \right\} = \frac{(T-t)^5}{120} - \sum_{i,j,k,l,r=0}^{q_6} C_{rlkji}^2 \approx$$

$$\approx 0.00759105(T - t)^5.$$

Note, that from (4.9) we can write down

$$M \left\{ \left( I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4 i_5)} - I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3 i_4 i_5) q_6} \right)^2 \right\} \leq 120 \left( \frac{(T - t)^5}{120} - \sum_{i,j,k,l,r=0}^{q_6} C_{rlkji}^2 \right),$$

$$i_1, \dots, i_5 = 1, \dots, m.$$

## 5.2 About Fourier-Legendre coefficients

As we can see from the results of this chapter, the most labor-intensive work while building approximations of multiple stochastic integrals is connected with calculation of coefficients

$$C_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_{[t,T]^k} K(t_1, \dots, t_k) \prod_{l=1}^k \phi_{j_l}(t_l) dt_1 \dots dt_k; \quad (5.37)$$

$$K(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \begin{cases} \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(t_l) \prod_{l=1}^{k-1} \mathbf{1}_{\{t_l < t_{l+1}\}} & \text{if } k \geq 2 \\ \psi_1(t_1) & \text{if } k = 1 \end{cases}.$$

Here  $(t_1, \dots, t_k) \in [t, T]^k$ ;  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is full orthonormal system of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

The aim of this section is to identify some features of calculation of Fourier coefficients  $C_{j_k \dots j_1}$  ( $k$  — is fixed) for expansions of multiple stochastic integrals from the stochastic Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions (see sect. 9.8) when using the system of Legendre polynomials.

For classical Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions [22], [24] (see sect. 9.8) in (5.37) it is necessary to assume, that  $\psi_1(s), \dots, \psi_k(s) \equiv 1$ , and for unified Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions [43], [46] (see sect. 9.9) —  $\psi_q(s) \equiv (t - s)^{l_q}$ ;  $q = 1, \dots, k$ ;  $l_q = 0, 1, 2, \dots$

So, we will calculate the integrals

$$\bar{C}_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_k}(t_k) \int_t^{t_k} \phi_{j_{k-1}}(t_{k-1}) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_{k-1} dt_k;$$

$$\hat{C}_{j_k \dots j_1}^{l_1 \dots l_k} = \int_t^T (t - t_k)^{l_k} \phi_{j_k}(t_k) \dots \int_t^{t_2} (t - t_1)^{l_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_k,$$

where  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([t, T])$ .

We have

$$\bar{C}_{j_k \dots j_1} = \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{k}{2}}}{2^k} \prod_{l=1}^k \sqrt{2j_l + 1} \cdot A_{j_k \dots j_1},$$

where

$$A_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_{-1}^1 P_{j_k}(t_k) \int_{-1}^{t_k} P_{j_{k-1}}(t_{k-1}) \dots \int_{-1}^{t_2} P_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_{k-1} dt_k; \quad (5.38)$$

$\{P_n(x)\}_{n=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of Legendre polynomials in the space  $L_2([-1, 1])$  :

$$P_n(x) = \frac{1}{2^n} \sum_{q=0}^{\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor} \frac{(-1)^q (2n-2q)!}{q!(n-q)!(n-2q)!} x^{n-2q}. \quad (5.39)$$

Substituting (5.39) into (5.38) we get

$$\begin{aligned} A_{j_k \dots j_1} &= \frac{1}{2^{j_1 + \dots + j_k}} \sum_{q_1=0}^{\lfloor \frac{j_1}{2} \rfloor} \dots \sum_{q_k=0}^{\lfloor \frac{j_k}{2} \rfloor} \prod_{l=1}^k \frac{(-1)^{q_l} (2j_l - 2q_l)!}{q_l!(j_l - q_l)!(j_l - 2q_l)!} \times \\ &\quad \times \int_{-1}^1 (t_k)^{j_k - 2q_k} \dots \int_{-1}^{t_2} (t_1)^{j_1 - 2q_1} dt_1 \dots dt_k. \end{aligned}$$

So, calculation of  $\bar{C}_{j_k \dots j_1}$  reduces to calculation of integral

$$I_{p_k \dots p_1} = \int_{-1}^1 (t_k)^{p_k} \dots \int_{-1}^{t_2} (t_1)^{p_1} dt_1 \dots dt_k; \quad p_1, \dots, p_k = 0, 1, 2, \dots \quad (5.40)$$

Now, examine  $\hat{C}_{j_k \dots j_1}^{l_1 \dots l_k}$ . We have

$$\hat{C}_{j_k \dots j_1}^{l_1 \dots l_k} = \frac{(T-t)^{\frac{k}{2}}}{2^k} \prod_{l=1}^k \sqrt{2j_l + 1} \cdot \left( \frac{(-1)(T-t)}{2} \right)^{l_1 + \dots + l_k} I_{j_k \dots j_1}^{l_1 \dots l_k},$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} I_{j_k \dots j_1}^{l_1 \dots l_k} &= \int_{-1}^1 (1+t_k)^{l_k} P_{j_k}(t_k) \dots \int_{-1}^{t_2} (1+t_1)^{l_1} P_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_k = \\ &= \sum_{s_k=0}^{l_k} \dots \sum_{s_1=0}^{l_1} C_{l_k}^{s_k} \dots C_{l_1}^{s_1} \int_{-1}^1 (t_k)^{s_k} P_{j_k}(t_k) \dots \int_{-1}^{t_2} (t_1)^{s_1} P_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_k, \end{aligned}$$

where  $C_n^k$  — is a binomial coefficient.

Further

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{-1}^1 (t_k)^{s_k} P_{j_k}(t_k) \dots \int_{-1}^{t_2} (t_1)^{s_1} P_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_k = \\ &= \frac{1}{2^{j_1+\dots+j_k}} \sum_{q_1=0}^{[\frac{j_1}{2}]} \dots \sum_{q_k=0}^{[\frac{j_k}{2}]} \prod_{l=1}^k \frac{(-1)^{q_l} (2j_l - 2q_l)!}{q_l! (j_l - q_l)! (j_l - 2q_l)!} \times \\ & \times \int_{-1}^1 (t_k)^{j_k-2q_k+s_k} \dots \int_{-1}^{t_2} (t_1)^{j_1-2q_1+s_1} dt_1 \dots dt_k. \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, calculation  $\hat{C}_{j_k \dots j_1}^{l_1 \dots l_k}$  again reduces to calculation of integral (5.40). Calculation of integral (5.40) is not a problem:

$$\begin{aligned} I_{p_1} &= \frac{1}{p_1 + 1} (1 - (-1)^{p_1+1}); \\ I_{p_2 p_1} &= \\ &= \frac{1}{p_1 + 1} \left( \frac{1}{p_1 + p_2 + 2} (1 - (-1)^{p_1+p_2+2}) - \frac{(-1)^{p_1+1}}{p_2 + 1} (1 - (-1)^{p_2+1}) \right); \\ I_{p_3 p_2 p_1} &= \\ &= \frac{1}{p_1 + 1} \left( \frac{1}{p_1 + p_2 + 2} \left( \frac{1}{p_1 + p_2 + p_3 + 3} (1 - (-1)^{p_1+p_2+p_3+3}) - \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. - \frac{(-1)^{p_1+p_2+2}}{p_3 + 1} (1 - (-1)^{p_3+1}) \right) - \right. \\ & \quad \left. - \frac{(-1)^{p_1+1}}{p_2 + 1} \left( \frac{1}{p_3 + p_2 + 2} (1 - (-1)^{p_3+p_2+2}) - \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. - \frac{(-1)^{p_2+1}}{p_3 + 1} (1 - (-1)^{p_3+1}) \right) \right) \\ & \quad \dots \end{aligned}$$

Actually, the integral of type  $I_{p_k \dots p_1}$  may be calculated for various values  $k$  using computer packs of symbol transformations of type DERIVE or MAPLE.

It will not be easy if we use trigonometric functions instead of Legendre polynomials. It is connected with the fact, that integrals

$$\bar{C}_{j_k \dots j_1} = \int_t^T \phi_{j_k}(t_k) \int_t^{t_k} \phi_{j_{k-1}}(t_{k-1}) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_{k-1} dt_k;$$



$$\hat{C}_{j_k \dots j_1}^{l_1 \dots l_k} = \int_t^T (t - t_k)^{l_k} \phi_{j_k}(t_k) \dots \int_t^{t_2} (t - t_1)^{l_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) dt_1 \dots dt_k,$$

where  $\{\phi_j(x)\}_{j=0}^\infty$  — is a full orthonormal system of trigonometric functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  :

$$\phi_j(s) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{T-t}} \begin{cases} 1 & \text{for } j = 0 \\ \sqrt{2} \sin \frac{2\pi r(s-t)}{T-t} & \text{when } j = 2r - 1; \\ \sqrt{2} \cos \frac{2\pi r(s-t)}{T-t} & \text{when } j = 2r \end{cases}$$

$r = 1, 2, \dots$  "ramify intensively" for various combinations of indexes  $j_1, \dots, j_k$  i.e. in cases of various combinations of indexes  $j_1, \dots, j_k$  the mentioned integrals are calculated using significantly different formulas, moreover the number of these formulas grows abruptly with the growth of multiplicity of stochastic integral. It is obvious, that even when  $k = 4$ , calculations become very complicated.

Let's explain the mentioned idea using an example.

Using trigonometric functions, for example, there could be a necessity to integrate the product of the following form:  $\sin \frac{2\pi r(s-t)}{T-t} \sin \frac{2\pi q(s-t)}{T-t}$  ( $r, q \geq 0$ ), which equals to  $\frac{1}{2} \left( -\cos \frac{2\pi(r+q)(s-t)}{T-t} + \cos \frac{2\pi(r-q)q(s-t)}{T-t} \right)$

It is clear, that integrating the last expression the following cases may occur: 1.  $r + q \neq 0$  and  $r - q \neq 0$ , 2.  $r + q \neq 0$  and  $r - q = 0$ , 3.  $r + q = 0$  and  $r - q = 0$ .

In each of three cases, the primitive function will be calculated using "its own formula".

If we use in previous reasonings the system of Legendre polynomials, then there are no different cases and integration will be more simple.

Since the product of two polynomials is a polynomial and integrating polynomials we actually use only the formula of primitive function from the power function with non-negative degree index.

### 5.3 Approximation of specific multiple stochastic integrals of multiplicities 1–3 using the trigonometric system of functions

Let's examine approximations of some multiple stochastic integrals of the following types

$$I_{l_1 \dots l_k T, t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \int_t^T (t - t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{t_2} (t - t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)},$$

$$I_{l_1 \dots l_k T, t}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \int_t^{*T} (t - t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{*t_2} (t - t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)},$$

obtained using theorems 1 – 4 and using the trigonometric system of functions:

$$I_{0T, t}^{(i_1)} = \sqrt{T - t} \zeta_0^{(i_1)}, \quad (5.41)$$

$$I_{1T, t}^{(i_1)q} = -\frac{(T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}}{2} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} + \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_1)} \right) \right], \quad (5.42)$$

$$\begin{aligned} I_{00T, t}^{*(i_2 i_1)q} &= \frac{1}{2}(T - t) \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} + \right. \right. \\ &+ \left. \left. \sqrt{2} \left( \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \right) \right\} + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sqrt{\alpha_q} \left( \xi_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \xi_q^{(i_2)} \right) \right], \quad (5.43) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} I_{000T, t}^{*(i_3 i_2 i_1)q} &= (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \right. \\ &+ \left. \frac{\sqrt{\alpha_q}}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} \left( \xi_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \xi_q^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right) \right. \\ &+ \left. \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \sqrt{\beta_q} \left( \mu_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - 2\mu_q^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \mu_q^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \right) + \right. \\ &+ \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ \frac{1}{\pi r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \right\} + \right. \\ &+ \left. \frac{1}{\pi^2 r^2} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - 2\zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right\} \right] + \\ &+ \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{\substack{r, l=1 \\ r \neq l}}^q \left[ \frac{1}{r^2 - l^2} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_3)} + \right. \right. \\ &+ \left. \left. \frac{r}{l} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \frac{l}{r} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_3)} \right\} - \frac{1}{rl} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_3)} \right] + \\ &+ \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ \frac{1}{4\pi r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \right. \right. \\ &+ \left. \left. \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right\} \right. \\ &+ \left. \frac{1}{8\pi^2 r^2} \left\{ 3\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - 6\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \right. \right. \\ &+ \left. \left. 3\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - 2\zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right\} \right] + \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \frac{1}{4\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \left\{ \sum_{r,m=1}^q \left[ \frac{2}{rm} \left[ -\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} + \right. \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. \left. + \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} \right] + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{m(r+m)} \left[ -\zeta_{2(m+r)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2(m+r)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_3)} - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \zeta_{2(m+r)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2(m+r)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} \right] \right] + \\
 & \quad + \sum_{m=1}^q \sum_{l=m+1}^q \left[ \frac{1}{m(l-m)} \left[ \zeta_{2(l-m)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2(l-m)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_3)} - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \zeta_{2(l-m)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2(l-m)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_3)} \right] + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{l(l-m)} \left[ -\zeta_{2(l-m)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2(l-m)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_3)} - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \zeta_{2(l-m)-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2(l-m)}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2m-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_3)} \right] \right] \left. \right\}, \tag{5.44}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)q} & = (T-t)^2 \left( -\frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \sqrt{\beta_q} \left( 2\mu_q^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \mu_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \right) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ -\frac{1}{\pi r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{\pi^2 r^2} \left( -\zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + 2\zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} - \frac{3}{2\sqrt{2}} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \right) \right] + \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^q \frac{1}{l^2 - k^2} \left[ \zeta_{2k}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_2)} - \frac{k}{l} \zeta_{2k-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_2)} \right] \right), \tag{5.45}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{01T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)q} & = (T-t)^2 \left( -\frac{1}{3} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}\pi} \sqrt{\alpha_q} \left( \frac{1}{2} \xi_q^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \xi_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \right) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \sqrt{\beta_q} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mu_q^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \mu_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \right) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ \frac{1}{\pi r} \left\{ \frac{1}{2} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \left\{ \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} - \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} \right\} \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{\pi^2 r^2} \left( \frac{1}{2} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} - \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{3}{4\sqrt{2}} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{4\sqrt{2}} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \right) \right] +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^q \frac{1}{l^2 - k^2} \left[ \frac{l}{k} \zeta_{2k-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_2)} + \zeta_{2k}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_2)} \right], \quad (5.46)$$

$$I_{2T,t}^{(i_1)} = (T-t)^{\frac{5}{2}} \left[ \frac{1}{3} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi^2}} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} + \sqrt{\beta_q} \mu_q^{(i_1)} \right) + \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} + \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_1)} \right) \right], \quad (5.47)$$

where

$$\xi_q^{(i)} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\alpha_q}} \sum_{r=q+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i)}; \quad \alpha_q = \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2}; \quad \mu_q^{(i)} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\beta_q}} \sum_{r=q+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r^2} \zeta_{2r}^{(i)};$$

$$\beta_q = \frac{\pi^4}{90} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^4}; \quad \zeta_j^{(i)} = \int_t^T \phi_j(s) d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i)};$$

$\phi_j(s)$  has the form (4.35);  $\zeta_0^{(i)}$ ,  $\zeta_{2r}^{(i)}$ ,  $\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i)}$ ,  $\xi_q^{(i)}$ ,  $\mu_q^{(i)}$ ;  $r = 1, \dots, q$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  — are independent standard Gaussian random variables;  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$ .

Note, that from (5.45), (5.46) it follows:

$$\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} C_{jj}^{10} = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} C_{jj}^{01} = -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4}, \quad (5.48)$$

where

$$C_{jj}^{10} = \int_t^T \phi_j(x) \int_t^x \phi_j(y) (t-y) dy dx,$$

$$C_{jj}^{01} = \int_t^T \phi_j(x) (t-x) \int_t^x \phi_j(y) dy dx.$$

Let's analyze the mean-square errors of approximations (5.43)–(5.46). From relations (5.43)–(5.46) when  $i_1 \neq i_2$ ,  $i_2 \neq i_3$ ,  $i_1 \neq i_3$  we get

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)} - I_{00T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \frac{(T-t)^2}{2\pi^2} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \right), \quad (5.49)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ & = (T-t)^3 \left\{ \frac{1}{4\pi^2} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \right) + \frac{55}{32\pi^4} \left( \frac{\pi^4}{90} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^4} \right) + \right. \end{aligned}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{4\pi^4} \left( \sum_{\substack{r,l=1 \\ r \neq l}}^{\infty} - \sum_{\substack{r,l=1 \\ r \neq l}}^q \right) \frac{5l^4 + 4r^4 - 3l^2r^2}{r^2l^2(r^2 - l^2)^2} \}, \quad (5.50)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1)} - I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} &= (T-t)^4 \left\{ \frac{1}{8\pi^2} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \right) + \right. \\ &+ \left. \frac{5}{32\pi^4} \left( \frac{\pi^4}{90} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^4} \right) + \frac{1}{4\pi^4} \left( \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^{\infty} - \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^q \right) \frac{l^2 + k^2}{k^2(l^2 - k^2)^2} \right\}, \end{aligned} \quad (5.51)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2i_1)} - I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} &= (T-t)^4 \left\{ \frac{1}{8\pi^2} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \right) + \right. \\ &+ \left. \frac{5}{32\pi^4} \left( \frac{\pi^4}{90} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^4} \right) + \frac{1}{4\pi^4} \left( \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^{\infty} - \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^q \right) \frac{l^2 + k^2}{l^2(l^2 - k^2)^2} \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.52)$$

It is easy to demonstrate, that relations (5.50), (5.51) and (5.52) may be represented using lemma 10 in the following form:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_3i_2i_1)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_3i_2i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} &= (T-t)^3 \left\{ \frac{4}{45} - \frac{1}{4\pi^2} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} - \right. \\ &- \left. \frac{55}{32\pi^4} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^4} - \frac{1}{4\pi^4} \sum_{\substack{r,l=1 \\ r \neq l}}^q \frac{5l^4 + 4r^4 - 3r^2l^2}{r^2l^2(r^2 - l^2)^2} \right\}, \end{aligned} \quad (5.53)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2i_1)} - I_{10T,t}^{*(i_2i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^4}{4} \left\{ \frac{1}{9} - \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} - \right. \\ &- \left. \frac{5}{8\pi^4} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^4} - \frac{1}{\pi^4} \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^q \frac{k^2 + l^2}{l^2(l^2 - k^2)^2} \right\}, \end{aligned} \quad (5.54)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{01T,t}^{*(i_2i_1)} - I_{01T,t}^{*(i_2i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} &= \frac{(T-t)^4}{4} \left\{ \frac{1}{9} - \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} - \right. \\ &- \left. \frac{5}{8\pi^4} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^4} - \frac{1}{\pi^4} \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^q \frac{l^2 + k^2}{k^2(l^2 - k^2)^2} \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (5.55)$$

Comparing (5.53)–(5.55) and (5.50)–(5.52), note, that

$$\sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^{\infty} \frac{l^2 + k^2}{k^2 (l^2 - k^2)^2} = \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^{\infty} \frac{l^2 + k^2}{l^2 (l^2 - k^2)^2} = \frac{\pi^4}{48}, \quad (5.56)$$

$$\sum_{\substack{r,l=1 \\ r \neq l}}^{\infty} \frac{5l^4 + 4r^4 - 3r^2l^2}{r^2l^2 (r^2 - l^2)^2} = \frac{9\pi^4}{80}. \quad (5.57)$$

We will mention approximations of stochastic integrals  $I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)}$ ,  $I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)}$  and the conditions of selecting the number  $q$  using the trigonometric system of functions:

$$\begin{aligned} I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q} &= \\ &= (T - t)^2 \left( -\frac{1}{6} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^2 - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \sqrt{\beta_q} \mu_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^2 r^2} \left( \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{3}{2\sqrt{2}} \left( \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \left( \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right) - \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. - \frac{1}{\pi r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right] + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^q \frac{1}{l^2 - k^2} \left[ \zeta_{2k}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_1)} - \frac{k}{l} \zeta_{2k-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_1)} \right] \right), \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q} &= \\ &= (T - t)^2 \left( -\frac{1}{3} \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^2 - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \sqrt{\beta_q} \mu_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ \frac{1}{\pi^2 r^2} \left( \frac{3}{2\sqrt{2}} \left( \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \left( \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 - \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right) - \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. - \frac{1}{\pi r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right] + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^q \frac{1}{l^2 - k^2} \left[ \frac{l}{k} \zeta_{2k-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_1)} + \zeta_{2k}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_1)} \right] \right). \end{aligned}$$

Then we will get

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} - I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} - I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} =$$

Table 5.37: Check of formula (5.53)

$\varepsilon/(T-t)^3$	0.0459	0.0072	$7.5722 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$7.5973 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$7.5990 \cdot 10^{-6}$
$q$	1	10	100	1000	10000

Table 5.38: Check of formulas (5.54), (5.55)

$4\varepsilon/(T-t)^4$	0.0540	0.0082	$8.4261 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$8.4429 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$8.4435 \cdot 10^{-6}$
$q$	1	10	100	1000	10000

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{(T-t)^4}{4} \left[ \frac{2}{\pi^4} \left( \frac{\pi^4}{90} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^4} \right) + \frac{1}{\pi^4} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \right)^2 + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{\pi^4} \left( \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^{\infty} - \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^q \right) \frac{l^2 + k^2}{k^2(l^2 - k^2)^2} \right]. \tag{5.58}
 \end{aligned}$$

Considering (5.56) we will rewrite relation (5.58) in the following form

$$\begin{aligned}
 &M \left\{ \left( I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} - I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = M \left\{ \left( I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} - I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \frac{(T-t)^4}{4} \left[ \frac{17}{240} - \frac{1}{3\pi^2} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} - \frac{2}{\pi^4} \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^4} + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{\pi^4} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \right)^2 - \frac{1}{\pi^4} \sum_{\substack{k,l=1 \\ k \neq l}}^q \frac{l^2 + k^2}{k^2(l^2 - k^2)^2} \right]. \tag{5.59}
 \end{aligned}$$

In tables 5.37 – 5.39 we check numerically formulas (5.53) – (5.55), (5.59) for various values  $q$ . In tables 5.37 – 5.39,  $\varepsilon$  — means the right parts of mentioned formulas.

Formulas (5.56), (5.57) appear to be very interesting. Let's confirm numerically their rightness (tables 5.40, 5.41;  $\varepsilon_p$  — is an absolute deviation of multiple partial sums with the upper limit of summation  $p$  for series (5.56), (5.57) from the right parts of formulas (5.56), (5.57); convergence of multiple series is regarded here when  $p_1 = p_2 = p \rightarrow \infty$ , which is acceptable according to theorem 1).

Using the trigonometric system of functions, let's analyze approximations of multiple stochastic integrals of the following form:

$$J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{*(i_k \dots i_1)} = \int_t^{*s} \dots \int_t^{*\tau_2} d\mathbf{w}_{\tau_1}^{(i_k)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{\tau_k}^{(i_1)},$$

Table 5.39: Check of formula (5.59)

$4\varepsilon/(T-t)^4$	0.0268	0.0034	$3.3955 \cdot 10^{-4}$	$3.3804 \cdot 10^{-5}$	$3.3778 \cdot 10^{-6}$
$q$	1	10	100	1000	10000

Table 5.40: Check of formula (5.56)

$\varepsilon_p$	2.0294	0.3241	0.0330	0.0033	$3.2902 \cdot 10^{-4}$
$q$	1	10	100	1000	10000

where  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  if  $\lambda_i = 1$  and  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(0)} = \tau$  if  $\lambda_i = 0$ .

It is easy to see, that approximations  $J_{(\lambda_2 \lambda_1)T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)q}$ ,  $J_{(\lambda_3 \lambda_2 \lambda_1)T,t}^{*(i_3 i_2 i_1)q}$  of stochastic integrals  $J_{(\lambda_2 \lambda_1)T,t}^{*(i_2 i_1)}$ ,  $J_{(\lambda_3 \lambda_2 \lambda_1)T,t}^{*(i_3 i_2 i_1)}$  are detected by the right parts of formulas (5.43), (5.44), where it is necessary to take  $\zeta_j^{(i)} = \int_t^T \phi_j(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i)}$ ;  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 0, 1, \dots, m$ .

Since

$$\int_t^T \phi_j(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(0)} = \begin{cases} \sqrt{T-t} & \text{if } j = 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } j \neq 0 \end{cases},$$

then it is easy to get from (5.43) and (5.44), considering, that in these equalities  $\zeta_j^{(i)} = \int_t^T \phi_j(s) d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i)}$ ;  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 0, 1, \dots, m$ , the following family of formulas:

$$J_{(10)T,t}^{(i_2 0)q} = \frac{1}{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} + \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_2)} \right) \right],$$

$$J_{(01)T,t}^{(0 i_1)q} = \frac{1}{2}(T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} + \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_1)} \right) \right],$$

$$J_{(001)T,t}^{(00 i_1)q} = (T-t)^{\frac{5}{2}} \left[ \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} + \sqrt{\beta_q} \mu_q^{(i_1)} \right) + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} + \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_1)} \right) \right],$$

Table 5.41: Check of formula (5.57)

$\varepsilon_p$	10.9585	1.8836	0.1968	0.0197	0.0020
$q$	1	10	100	1000	10000



$$J_{(010)T,t}^{(0i_20)q} = (T-t)^{\frac{5}{2}} \left[ \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} + \sqrt{\beta_q} \mu_q^{(i_2)} \right) \right],$$

$$J_{(100)T,t}^{(i_300)q} = (T-t)^{\frac{5}{2}} \left[ \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} + \sqrt{\beta_q} \mu_q^{(i_3)} \right) - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} \left( \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} + \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_3)} \right) \right],$$

$$\begin{aligned} J_{(011)T,t}^{*(0i_2i_1)q} &= (T-t)^2 \left( \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \sqrt{\beta_q} \left( \mu_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - 2\mu_q^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ \frac{1}{\pi r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{\pi^2 r^2} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - 2\zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right\} \right] + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{\substack{r,l=1 \\ r \neq l}}^q \frac{1}{r^2 - l^2} \left[ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_2)} + \frac{r}{l} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_2)} \right] + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ \frac{1}{4\pi r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \right\} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{8\pi^2 r^2} \left\{ 3\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \right\} \right] \Big), \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} J_{(110)T,t}^{*(i_3i_20)q} &= (T-t)^2 \left( \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} \sqrt{\alpha_q} \xi_q^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \sqrt{\beta_q} \left( \mu_q^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - 2\mu_q^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ -\frac{1}{\pi r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{\pi^2 r^2} \left\{ -2\zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \right\} \right] + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{\substack{r,l=1 \\ r \neq l}}^q \frac{1}{l^2 - r^2} \left[ \frac{l}{r} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2l}^{(i_3)} \right] + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ \frac{1}{4\pi r} \left\{ -\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \right\} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{8\pi^2 r^2} \left\{ 3\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \right\} \right] \Big), \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 J_{(101)T,t}^{*(i_3 0 i_1)q} &= (T-t)^2 \left( \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} \sqrt{\alpha_q} \left( \xi_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \xi_q^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right) + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi^2} \sqrt{\beta_q} \left( \mu_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \mu_q^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right) + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}} \sum_{r=1}^q \left[ \frac{1}{\pi r} \left\{ \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right\} + \right. \\
 &\quad \left. + \frac{1}{\pi^2 r^2} \left\{ \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right\} \right] - \frac{1}{2\pi^2} \sum_{\substack{r,l=1 \\ r \neq l}}^q \frac{1}{rl} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2l-1}^{(i_3)} - \\
 &\quad \left. - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{4\pi^2 r^2} \left\{ 3\zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r-1}^{(i_3)} + \zeta_{2r}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{2r}^{(i_3)} \right\} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

## 5.4 Convergence with probability 1 of expansions of some specific multiple stochastic integrals

Let's address now to the convergence with probability 1. Let's analyze in detail the multiple stochastic Stratonovich integral of type:

$$I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = \frac{T-t}{2} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2-1}} \left\{ \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)} - \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} \right]. \quad (5.60)$$

When  $i_1 = i_2$  from (5.60) we get the following equality:

$$I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} = \frac{1}{2} (T-t) \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^2,$$

which is correct with probability 1 and may be obtained using the Ito formula.

Let's examine the case  $i_1 \neq i_2$ . In this case

$$I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} \text{ w.p.1.}$$

First, note the well-known fact.

**Lemma 11.** *If for the sequence of random values  $\xi_p$  and for some  $\alpha > 0$  the number series*

$$\sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \mathbf{M} \{ |\xi_p|^\alpha \}$$

*converges, then the sequence  $\xi_p$  converges to zero with probability 1.*

In our specific case ( $i_1 \neq i_2$ ):

$$I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = \frac{T-t}{2} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=1}^p \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2-1}} \left\{ \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)} - \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} \right] + \xi_p,$$

$$I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)p} = \frac{T-t}{2} \left[ \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=1}^p \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2-1}} \left\{ \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)} - \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} \right],$$

$$\xi_p = \frac{T-t}{2} \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2-1}} \left\{ \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)} - \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_2)} \right\}.$$

According to notations of the theorem 1 and section 1.8 we obtain:

$$\xi_p = R_{T,t}^p = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} R_p(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} R_p(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)},$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{M}\{|\xi_p|^2\} &= \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} (R_p(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_1 dt_2 + \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} (R_p(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_2 dt_1 = \\ &= \int_{[t,T]^2} (R_p(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_1 dt_2, \end{aligned} \quad (5.61)$$

$$\mathbf{M}\{|\xi_p|^2\} = \frac{(T-t)^2}{2} \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{4i^2-1}, \quad (5.62)$$

$$R_p(t_1, t_2) = K(t_1, t_2) - \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \phi_{j_1}(t_1) \phi_{j_2}(t_2),$$

$$R_{T,t}^{p_1, p_2} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} R_{T,t}^p, \quad R_{p_1 p_2}(t_1, t_2) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} R_p(t_1, t_2), \quad \text{if } p_1 = p_2 = p,$$

$$\sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{4i^2-1} \leq \int_p^{\infty} \frac{1}{4x^2-1} dx = -\frac{1}{4} \ln \left| 1 - \frac{2}{2p+1} \right| \leq \frac{C}{p}, \quad (5.63)$$

where constant  $C$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

Therefore, taking  $\alpha = 2$  in lemma 11, we may not prove convergence of  $\xi_p$  to zero with probability 1, since the series

$$\sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \mathbf{M}\{|\xi_p|^2\}$$

will be majorized by the divergent series of Dirichlet with index 1. Let's take  $\alpha = 4$  and estimate  $\mathbf{M}\{|\xi_p|^4\}$ .

According to (4.32) when  $k = 2$ ,  $n = 2$  and (5.61) – (5.63) we obtain:

$$\mathbf{M}\{|\xi_p|^4\} \leq K \left( \int_{[t,T]^2} R_p^2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2 \right)^2 \leq \frac{K_1}{p^2}$$

and

$$\sum_{p=1}^{\infty} M\{|\xi_p|^4\} \leq K_1 \sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{p^2} < \infty, \tag{5.64}$$

where constants  $K, K_1$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

Since the series in (5.64) converges, then according to lemma 11 we obtain, that  $\xi_p \rightarrow 0$  when  $p \rightarrow \infty$  with probability 1. Then  $I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)p} \rightarrow I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$  when  $p \rightarrow \infty$  with probability 1.

Let's analyze stochastic integrals  $I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)}, I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)}$  whose expansions look as (5.7), (5.8).

Let's examine the case  $i_1 \neq i_2$ . In this case

$$I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}, I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}, I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} \text{ w.p.1}$$

and

$$I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = -\frac{T-t}{2} I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)p} - \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left[ \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_1^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=0}^p \left( \frac{(i+2)\zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_2)} - (i+1)\zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} - \frac{\zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \right) \right] + \xi_p^{(01)},$$

$$I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = -\frac{T-t}{2} I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)p} - \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left[ \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \sum_{i=0}^p \left( \frac{(i+1)\zeta_{i+2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i+2)\zeta_i^{(i_2)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} + \frac{\zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \right) \right] + \xi_p^{(10)},$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \xi_p^{(01)} &= -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left( \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2-1}} \left\{ \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)} - \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} + \right. \\ &+ \left. \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{(i+2)\zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_2)} - (i+1)\zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} - \frac{\zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \right] \right), \\ \xi_p^{(10)} &= -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left( \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{4i^2-1}} \left\{ \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)} - \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i-1}^{(i_2)} \right\} + \right. \\ &+ \left. \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \left[ \frac{(i+1)\zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_2)} - (i+2)\zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} - \frac{\zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_i^{(i_2)}}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \right] \right). \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{M}\{|\xi_p^{(01)}|^2\} &= \int_{[t,T]^2} (R_p^{(01)}(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_1 dt_2 = \frac{(T-t)^4}{16} \times \\
 &\times \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{2}{4i^2-1} + \frac{(i+2)^2 + (i+1)^2}{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)^2} + \frac{1}{(2i-1)^2(2i+3)^2} \right) \\
 &\leq C \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{i^2} \leq \frac{K}{p},
 \end{aligned} \tag{5.65}$$

where  $C$ ,  $K$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

Analogously we obtain:

$$\mathbb{M}\{|\xi_p^{(10)}|^2\} = \int_{[t,T]^2} (R_p^{(10)}(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_1 dt_2 \leq \frac{K}{p}, \tag{5.66}$$

where  $K$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

According to (4.32) when  $k=2$ ,  $n=2$  and (5.65), (5.66) we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{M}\{|\xi_p^{(01)}|^4\} &\leq K \left( \int_{[t,T]^2} (R_p^{(01)}(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_1 dt_2 \right)^2 \leq \frac{K_1}{p^2}, \\
 \mathbb{M}\{|\xi_p^{(10)}|^4\} &\leq K \left( \int_{[t,T]^2} (R_p^{(10)}(t_1, t_2))^2 dt_1 dt_2 \right)^2 \leq \frac{K_1}{p^2},
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{M}\{|\xi_p^{(01)}|^4\} \leq K_1 \sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{p^2} < \infty, \quad \sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{M}\{|\xi_p^{(10)}|^4\} \leq K_1 \sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{p^2} < \infty, \tag{5.67}$$

where constant  $K_1$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

According (5.67) and lemma 11 we obtain, that  $\xi_p^{(01)}, \xi_p^{(10)} \rightarrow 0$  when  $p \rightarrow \infty$  with probability 1. Then  $I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)p} \rightarrow I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)p} \rightarrow I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ , when  $p \rightarrow \infty$  with probability 1 ( $i_1 \neq i_2$ ).

Let's consider the case  $i_1 = i_2$ :

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)} &= I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} + \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} = \\
 &= \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} - \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left[ \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^2 + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \right. \\
 &\left. + \sum_{i=0}^p \left\{ \frac{1}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} \right] +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & +\mu_p^{(01)}, \\
 I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)} &= I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1 i_1)} + \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} = \\
 &= \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} - \frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \left[ \left( \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \right)^2 + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \zeta_1^{(i_1)} + \right. \\
 &+ \sum_{i=0}^p \left\{ -\frac{1}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} \Big] + \\
 & +\mu_p^{(10)},
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mu_p^{(01)} &= -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \times \\
 & \times \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)} - \frac{1}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right), \\
 \mu_p^{(10)} &= -\frac{(T-t)^2}{4} \times \\
 & \times \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \left\{ -\frac{1}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)}} \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \zeta_{i+2}^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \left( \zeta_i^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \mu_p^{(01)} \right)^2 \right\} = \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( \mu_p^{(10)} \right)^2 \right\} = \\
 &= \frac{(T-t)^4}{16} \left[ \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2i+1)(2i+5)(2i+3)^2} + \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{2}{(2i-1)^2(2i+3)^2} + \right. \\
 & \left. + \left( \sum_{i=p+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(2i-1)(2i+3)} \right)^2 \right] \leq \frac{K}{p^2}
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{M} \{ |\mu_p^{(01)}|^2 \} \leq K \sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{p^2} < \infty, \quad \sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{M} \{ |\mu_p^{(10)}|^2 \} \leq K \sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{p^2} < \infty, \quad (5.68)$$

where constants  $K$  doesn't depend on  $p$ .

According (5.68) and lemma 11 we obtain, that  $\mu_p^{(01)}, \mu_p^{(10)} \rightarrow 0$  when  $p \rightarrow \infty$  with probability 1. Then  $I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)p} \rightarrow I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)}, I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)p} \rightarrow I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_1)}$ , when  $p \rightarrow \infty$  with probability 1.

Analogously we obtain:  $I_{02T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)p} \rightarrow I_{02T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}, I_{11T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)p} \rightarrow I_{11T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}, I_{20T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)p} \rightarrow I_{20T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ , ( $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$ ), when  $p \rightarrow \infty$  with probability 1. Here expansions for the

stochastic integrals  $I_{02T,t}^{(i_1i_2)}$ ,  $I_{11T,t}^{(i_1i_2)}$ ,  $I_{20T,t}^{(i_1i_2)}$  defined according to formulas (5.11) – (5.15) and

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{02T,t}^{(i_1i_2)p} &= -\frac{1}{6}\mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}}(T-t)^3 - \\
 &- \frac{(T-t)^2}{4}I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1i_2)p} - (T-t)I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1i_2)p} + \frac{(T-t)^3}{8}\left[\frac{2}{3\sqrt{5}}\zeta_2^{(i_2)}\zeta_0^{(i_1)} + \right. \\
 &+ \frac{1}{3}\zeta_0^{(i_1)}\zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=0}^p\left(\frac{(i+2)(i+3)\zeta_{i+3}^{(i_2)}\zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i+1)(i+2)\zeta_i^{(i_2)}\zeta_{i+3}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+7)(2i+3)(2i+5)}} + \right. \\
 &\left. \left. + \frac{(i^2+i-3)\zeta_{i+1}^{(i_2)}\zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i^2+3i-1)\zeta_i^{(i_2)}\zeta_{i+1}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+3)(2i-1)(2i+5)}}\right)\right],
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{20T,t}^{(i_1i_2)p} &= -\frac{1}{6}\mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}}(T-t)^3 - \\
 &- \frac{(T-t)^2}{4}I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1i_2)p} - (T-t)I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1i_2)p} + \frac{(T-t)^3}{8}\left[\frac{2}{3\sqrt{5}}\zeta_0^{(i_2)}\zeta_2^{(i_1)} + \right. \\
 &+ \frac{1}{3}\zeta_0^{(i_1)}\zeta_0^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=0}^p\left(\frac{(i+1)(i+2)\zeta_{i+3}^{(i_2)}\zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i+2)(i+3)\zeta_i^{(i_2)}\zeta_{i+3}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+7)(2i+3)(2i+5)}} + \right. \\
 &\left. \left. + \frac{(i^2+3i-1)\zeta_{i+1}^{(i_2)}\zeta_i^{(i_1)} - (i^2+i-3)\zeta_i^{(i_2)}\zeta_{i+1}^{(i_1)}}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+3)(2i-1)(2i+5)}}\right)\right],
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{11T,t}^{(i_1i_2)p} &= -\frac{1}{6}\mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}}(T-t)^3 - \\
 &- \frac{(T-t)^2}{4}I_{00T,t}^{*(i_1i_2)p} - \frac{(T-t)}{2}\left(I_{10T,t}^{*(i_1i_2)p} + I_{01T,t}^{*(i_1i_2)p}\right) + \\
 &+ \frac{(T-t)^3}{8}\left[\frac{1}{3}\zeta_1^{(i_1)}\zeta_1^{(i_2)} + \sum_{i=0}^p\left(\frac{(i+1)(i+3)\left(\zeta_{i+3}^{(i_2)}\zeta_i^{(i_1)} - \zeta_i^{(i_2)}\zeta_{i+3}^{(i_1)}\right)}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+7)(2i+3)(2i+5)}} + \right. \right. \\
 &\left. \left. + \frac{(i+1)^2\left(\zeta_{i+1}^{(i_2)}\zeta_i^{(i_1)} - \zeta_i^{(i_2)}\zeta_{i+1}^{(i_1)}\right)}{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2i+3)(2i-1)(2i+5)}}\right)\right].
 \end{aligned}$$

Expansions (5.3)–(5.5), (5.16) for integrals  $I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{2T,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{3T,t}^{(i_1)}$  are initially correct with probability 1 (they include 1, 2, 3 and 4 members of sum, correspondently).

Apparently, using the proposed scheme we may prove convergence with probability 1 of other multiple stochastic integrals.

Let's consider some relations, describing the proposed method.

From (4.32) we obtain:

$$M\{(R_{T,t}^{p_1,\dots,p_k})^{2n}\} \leq C_{n,k} \left[ \int_{[t,T]^k} R_{p_1\dots p_k}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k \right]^n,$$

or

$$\begin{aligned} & M\{(R_{T,t}^{p_1,\dots,p_k})^{2n}\} \leq \\ & \leq C_{n,k} \left[ \int_{[t,T]^k} K^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k - \sum_{j_1=0}^{p_1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{p_k} C_{j_k\dots j_1}^2 \right]^n, \end{aligned}$$

where constant  $C_{n,k}$  depend only on  $n$  and  $k$ .

For  $p_1 = \dots = p_k = p$  we have:

$$\sum_{p=1}^{\infty} M\{(R_{T,t}^{p,\dots,p})^{2n}\} \leq C_{n,k} \sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \left[ \int_{[t,T]^k} R_{p\dots p}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k \right]^n. \quad (5.69)$$

If for multiple stochastic Ito Integral

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_k(t_k) \dots \int_t^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}$$

and some  $n$  we have:

$$\sum_{p=1}^{\infty} \left[ \int_{[t,T]^k} R_{p\dots p}^2(t_1, \dots, t_k) dt_1 \dots dt_k \right]^n < \infty,$$

then  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^p \rightarrow J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  when  $p \rightarrow \infty$  with probability 1, where  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^p$  — is approximation, based on theorem 1. For example

$$J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^p = \sum_{j_1, j_2=0}^p C_{j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \right),$$

$$\begin{aligned} J[\psi^{(3)}]_{T,t}^p = & \sum_{j_1, j_2, j_3=0}^p C_{j_3 j_2 j_1} \left( \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \right. \\ & \left. - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \right), \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 J[\psi^{(4)}]_{T,t}^p &= \sum_{j_1, \dots, j_4=0}^p C_{j_4 \dots j_1} \left( \prod_{l=1}^4 \zeta_{j_l}^{(i_l)} - \right. \\
 &- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \\
 &- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_4}^{(i_4)} - \\
 &- \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_3}^{(i_3)} - \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} \zeta_{j_1}^{(i_1)} \zeta_{j_2}^{(i_2)} + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_2\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_3=j_4\}} + \\
 &+ \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_4\}} + \\
 &\left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_1=j_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3 \neq 0\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{j_2=j_3\}} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

## 5.5 About the structure of functions $K(t_1, \dots, t_k)$ , used in applications

The systems of multiple stochastic integrals (9.27) – (9.30), (9.17), (9.21), are included in the stochastic Taylor expansions (unified and classical), described in chapter 9.

In the context of theorems 1–8, the systems (9.27), (9.28), (9.17) when  $k = 1, 2, 3, \dots$ , the systems (9.29), (9.30) when  $k = 1, 2$ , as well as stochastic integrals of type (9.29) and (9.30) ( $l_1 = \dots = l_k = 0$ ) when  $k = 3, 4$  are to be of some interest.

The functions  $K(t_1, \dots, t_k)$ , included in the formulation of theorem 1, for the family (5.1) look as follows:

$$K(t_1, \dots, t_k) = \begin{cases} (t - t_k)^{l_k} \dots (t - t_1)^{l_1}, & t_1 < \dots < t_k, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (5.70)$$

where  $t_1, \dots, t_k \in [t, T]$ .

In particular, for stochastic integrals  $I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{2T,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)}$ ,  $I_{01T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{10T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{0000T,t}^{(i_1 \dots i_4)}$ ,  $I_{20T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{11T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{02T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ;  $i_1, \dots, i_4 = 1, \dots, m$  the functions  $K(t_1, \dots, t_k)$  of type (5.70) correspondently look as follows:

$$K_1(t_1) = t - t_1, \quad K_2(t_1) = (t - t_1)^2, \quad (5.71)$$

$$K_{00}(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} 1, & t_1 < t_2 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad K_{000}(t_1, t_2, t_3) = \begin{cases} 1, & t_1 < t_2 < t_3 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (5.72)$$

$$K_{01}(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} t - t_2, & t_1 < t_2 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad K_{10}(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} t - t_1, & t_1 < t_2 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (5.73)$$

$$K_{0000}(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} 1, & t_1 < t_2 < t_3 < t_4 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (5.74)$$

$$K_{20}(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} (t - t_1)^2, & t_1 < t_2 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (5.75)$$

$$K_{11}(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} (t - t_1)(t - t_2), & t_1 < t_2 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (5.76)$$

$$K_{02}(t_1, t_2) = \begin{cases} (t - t_2)^2, & t_1 < t_2 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (5.77)$$

where  $t_1, \dots, t_4 \in [t, T]$ .

It is obvious, that the most simple (with a finite number of members of sum) expansion into the Fourier series using the full orthonormal system of functions in the space  $L_2([t, T])$  for the polynomial of finite degree will be its expansion according to the system of Legendre polynomials. The polynomial functions are included in functions (5.71) – (5.77) as their components, so, it is logical to expect, that the most simple expansions into multiple Fourier series for functions (5.71) – (5.77) will be their expansions into multiple Fourier-Legendre series when  $l_1^2 + \dots + l_k^2 > 0$ . If  $l_1 = \dots = l_k = 0$  (see functions  $K_{00}(t_1, t_2)$ ,  $K_{000}(t_1, t_2, t_3)$ ,  $K_{0000}(t_1, \dots, t_4)$ ), then we can expect, that in this case expansions of the mentioned functions into multiple Fourier series using trigonometric functions and Legendre polynomials will be of the same complexity.

Note, that the given assumptions are confirmed completely (compare formulas (5.4), (5.5), (5.7), (5.8) with formulas (5.42), (5.47), (5.46), (5.45) correspondently). So usage of Legendre polynomials in the considered area is an unquestionable step forward.

# Chapter 6

## Other methods of approximation of multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic Integrals

This chapter is devoted to other methods of approximations of multiple stochastic integrals. For example, we examine Milstein method in comparison with method of multiple Fourier series (theorem 1), combined method, which is hybrid of method of multiple integral sums and method based on theorem 1, method of multiple integral sums. Also we make a comparison (by computational experiments) between the effectiveness of different methods of mean-square approximations of multiple stochastic integrals. We demonstrate, that system of Legendre polynomials gives decreasing of computational costs in comparison with trigonometric system of functions.

### 6.1 Milstein method of strong approximation of multiple stochastic integrals

#### 6.1.1 Introduction

G.N. Milstein proposed in [23] the method of expansion of stochastic integrals based on expansion of Brownian bridge process into the trigonometric Fourier series with random coefficients.

Let's analyze the Brownian bridge process

$$\mathbf{f}_t - \frac{t}{\Delta} \mathbf{f}_\Delta, \quad t \in [0, \Delta], \quad \Delta > 0, \quad (6.1)$$

where  $\mathbf{f}_t \in \mathfrak{R}^m$  — is a standard vector Wiener process with independent components  $\mathbf{f}_t^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$ .

Let's also analyze the componentwise expansion of process (6.1) into the trigonometric Fourier series converging in the mean-square sense

$$\mathbf{f}_t^{(i)} - \frac{t}{\Delta} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)} = \frac{1}{2} a_{i,0} + \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \left( a_{i,r} \cos \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} + b_{i,r} \sin \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} \right), \quad (6.2)$$

where

$$a_{i,r} = \frac{2}{\Delta} \int_0^\Delta \left( \mathbf{f}_s^{(i)} - \frac{s}{\Delta} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)} \right) \cos \frac{2\pi r s}{\Delta} ds,$$

$$b_{i,r} = \frac{2}{\Delta} \int_0^\Delta \left( \mathbf{f}_s^{(i)} - \frac{s}{\Delta} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)} \right) \sin \frac{2\pi r s}{\Delta} ds;$$

$r = 0, 1, \dots; i = 1, \dots, m.$

It is easy to demonstrate [23], that random variables  $a_{i,r}, b_{i,r}$  are Gaussian ones and they satisfy the following relations:

$$M \{ a_{i,r} b_{i,r} \} = M \{ a_{i,r} b_{i,k} \} = 0, \quad M \{ a_{i,r} a_{i,k} \} = M \{ b_{i,r} b_{i,k} \} = 0,$$

$$M \{ a_{i_1,r} a_{i_2,r} \} = M \{ b_{i_1,r} b_{i_2,r} \} = 0, \quad M \{ a_{i,r}^2 \} = M \{ b_{i,r}^2 \} = \frac{\Delta}{2\pi^2 r^2},$$

where  $i, i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m; r \neq k; i_1 \neq i_2.$

According to (6.2) we have

$$\mathbf{f}_t^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)} \frac{t}{\Delta} + \frac{1}{2} a_{i,0} + \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \left( a_{i,r} \cos \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} + b_{i,r} \sin \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} \right), \quad (6.3)$$

where the series converges in the mean-square sense.

### 6.1.2 Approximation of multiple stochastic integrals of 1st and 2nd multiplicity

Using the relation (6.3), it is easy to get the following expansions [23], converging in the mean-square sense:

$$\int_0^{*t} d\mathbf{f}_t^{(i)} = \frac{t}{\Delta} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)} + \frac{1}{2} a_{i,0} + \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \left( a_{i,r} \cos \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} + b_{i,r} \sin \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} \right), \quad (6.4)$$

$$\int_0^{*t} \int_0^{*\tau} d\mathbf{f}_{\tau_1}^{(i)} d\tau =$$

$$= \frac{t^2}{2\Delta} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)} + \frac{t}{2} a_{i,0} + \frac{\Delta}{2\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \left\{ a_{i,r} \sin \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} - b_{i,r} \left( \cos \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} - 1 \right) \right\}, \quad (6.5)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_0^{*t} \int_0^{*\tau} d\tau_1 d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)} = \\
 & = t \int_0^{*t} d\mathbf{f}_t^{(i)} - \int_0^{*t} \int_0^{*\tau} d\mathbf{f}_{\tau_1}^{(i)} d\tau = \frac{t^2}{2\Delta} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)} + t \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \left\{ a_{i,r} \cos \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} + \right. \\
 & \left. + b_{i,r} \sin \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} \right\} - \frac{\Delta}{2\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \left\{ a_{i,r} \sin \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} - b_{i,r} \left( \cos \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} - 1 \right) \right\}, \quad (6.6)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \int_0^{*t} \int_0^{*\tau} d\mathbf{f}_{\tau_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_2)} = \\
 & = \frac{1}{\Delta} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i_1)} \int_0^{*t} \int_0^{*\tau} d\tau_1 d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_2)} + \frac{1}{2} a_{i_1,0} \int_0^{*t} d\mathbf{f}_t^{(i_2)} + \\
 & \quad + \frac{t\pi}{\Delta} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} r (a_{i_1,r} b_{i_2,r} - b_{i_1,r} a_{i_2,r}) + \\
 & \quad + \frac{1}{4} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \left\{ (a_{i_1,r} a_{i_2,r} - b_{i_1,r} b_{i_2,r}) \left( 1 - \cos \frac{4\pi r t}{\Delta} \right) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + (a_{i_1,r} b_{i_2,r} + b_{i_1,r} a_{i_2,r}) \sin \frac{4\pi r t}{\Delta} + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{2}{\pi r} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i_2)} \left( a_{i_1,r} \sin \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} + b_{i_1,r} \left( \cos \frac{2\pi r t}{\Delta} - 1 \right) \right) \right\} + \\
 & + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \sum_{r=1(r \neq k)}^{\infty} k \left\{ a_{i_1,r} a_{i_2,k} \left[ \frac{\cos \left( \frac{2\pi(k+r)t}{\Delta} \right)}{2(k+r)} + \frac{\cos \left( \frac{2\pi(k-r)t}{\Delta} \right)}{2(k-r)} - \frac{k}{k^2 - r^2} \right] \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + a_{i_1,r} b_{i_2,k} \left[ \frac{\sin \left( \frac{2\pi(k+r)t}{\Delta} \right)}{2(k+r)} + \frac{\sin \left( \frac{2\pi(k-r)t}{\Delta} \right)}{2(k-r)} \right] + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + b_{i_1,r} b_{i_2,k} \left[ \frac{\cos \left( \frac{2\pi(k-r)t}{\Delta} \right)}{2(k-r)} - \frac{\cos \left( \frac{2\pi(k+r)t}{\Delta} \right)}{2(k+r)} - \frac{r}{k^2 - r^2} \right] + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \frac{\Delta}{2\pi} b_{i_1,r} a_{i_2,k} \left[ \frac{\sin \left( \frac{2\pi(k+r)t}{\Delta} \right)}{2(k+r)} - \frac{\sin \left( \frac{2\pi(k-r)t}{\Delta} \right)}{2(k-r)} \right] \right\}. \quad (6.7)
 \end{aligned}$$

It is necessary to pay attention to the circumstance, that the double series in (6.7) should be appreciated as a repeated, and not as a multiple (theorem 1), i.e. as a repeated limit of the sequence of double partial sums.

It is connected with the fact, that iterated substitution of expansions of Wiener processes into the multiple stochastic integral results in repeated taking of operation of passage to the limit.

Note, that the multiple series is more preferable, than the repeated one when it is presented approximately by the repeated partial sum, since the convergence of such approximations is provided with any method of jointly convergence to infinity of upper summation limits of repeated partial sum (for clearness we denote them as  $p_1, \dots, p_k$ ; see theorem 1). In particular, in the most simple case we may assume, that  $p_1 = \dots = p_k = p \rightarrow \infty$ . At the same time the last condition in the strict sense doesn't guarantee convergence of repeated series with the same partial sum as for considered multiple series.

Hereafter, we will see, that usage of G.N. Milstein method for approximation of simple stochastic integrals of minimum 3rd multiplicity is connected with the problem described before. Note, that in [24] nevertheless the following condition is used not quite reasonable:  $p_1 = p_2 = p_3 = p \rightarrow \infty$  [24] (p. 202, 204).

Assume, that in relations (6.4)–(6.7)  $t = \Delta$  (at that double partial sums of repeated series in (6.7) will become zero).

As a result we will get the following expansions converging in the mean-square sense:

$$\int_0^{*\Delta} d\mathbf{f}_t^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)}, \tag{6.8}$$

$$\int_0^{*\Delta} \int_0^{*\tau} d\mathbf{f}_{\tau_1}^{(i)} d\tau = \frac{1}{2}\Delta \left( \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)} + a_{i,0} \right), \tag{6.9}$$

$$\int_0^{*\Delta} \int_0^{*\tau} d\tau_1 d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)} = \frac{1}{2}\Delta \left( \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)} - a_{i,0} \right), \tag{6.10}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^{*\Delta} \int_0^{*\tau} d\mathbf{f}_{\tau_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_2)} &= \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i_1)} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i_2)} - \frac{1}{2} \left( a_{i_2,0} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i_1)} - a_{i_1,0} \mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i_2)} \right) + \\ &+ \pi \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} r \left( a_{i_1,r} b_{i_2,r} - b_{i_1,r} a_{i_2,r} \right). \end{aligned} \tag{6.11}$$

Deriving (6.8)–(6.11) we used the relation

$$a_{i,0} = -2 \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} a_{i,r}, \tag{6.12}$$

which results from (6.2) when  $t = \Delta$ .

The explanation, that the obtained expansions converge right to the correspondent Stratonovich stochastic integrals is given in [24].

### 6.1.3 Comparison with method based on multiple Fourier series

Let's compare expansions of some multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of 1st and 2nd multiplicity (here we mean, that integration according to Wiener processes in the multiple stochastic integrals is performed two times, maximum), obtained by G.N. Milstein method and method, based on multiple Fourier series according to trigonometric function.

We will introduce the following standard Gaussian random variables in our analysis:

$$\xi_i = \frac{\mathbf{f}_\Delta^{(i)}}{\sqrt{\Delta}}, \quad \rho_{i,r} = \sqrt{\frac{2}{\Delta}} \pi r a_{i,r}, \quad \eta_{i,r} = \sqrt{\frac{2}{\Delta}} \pi r b_{i,r}, \quad (6.13)$$

where  $i = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $r = 1, 2, \dots$ .

Due to (6.12) we get

$$a_{i,0} = -\sqrt{2\Delta} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\pi r} \rho_{i,r}. \quad (6.14)$$

Substituting the relations (6.13) and (6.14) into (6.8)–(6.11), we get the following converging in the mean-square sense expansions:

$$\int_0^{*\Delta} d\mathbf{f}_t^{(i)} = \sqrt{\Delta} \xi_i, \quad (6.15)$$

$$\int_0^{*\Delta} \int_0^{*\tau} d\mathbf{f}_{\tau_1}^{(i)} d\tau = \frac{1}{2} \Delta^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \xi_i - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \rho_{i,r} \right), \quad (6.16)$$

$$\int_0^{*\Delta} \int_0^{*\tau} d\tau_1 d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)} = \frac{1}{2} \Delta^{\frac{3}{2}} \left( \xi_i + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \rho_{i,r} \right), \quad (6.17)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^{*\Delta} \int_0^{*\tau} d\mathbf{f}_{\tau_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_2)} &= \frac{\Delta}{2} \left[ \xi_{i_1} \xi_{i_2} + \frac{1}{\pi} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} \left( \rho_{i_1,r} \eta_{i_2,r} - \eta_{i_1,r} \rho_{i_2,r} + \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. + \sqrt{2} (\rho_{i_2,r} \xi_{i_1} - \rho_{i_1,r} \xi_{i_2}) \right) \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (6.18)$$

Considering notations taken by us previously for multiple stochastic integrals we may write down

$$\int_0^{*\Delta} d\mathbf{f}_t^{(i)} = I_{0\Delta,0}^{*(i)} = J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{*(i)}, \quad (6.19)$$

$$\int_0^{*\Delta} \int_0^{*\tau} d\mathbf{f}_{\tau_1}^{(i)} d\tau = \Delta I_{0\Delta,0}^{*(i)} + I_{1\Delta,0}^{*(i)} = J_{(10)\Delta,0}^{*(i0)}, \quad (6.20)$$

$$\int_0^{*\Delta} \int_0^{*\tau} d\tau_1 d\mathbf{f}_{\tau}^{(i)} = -I_{1\Delta,0}^{*(i)} = J_{(01)\Delta,0}^{*(0i)}, \quad (6.21)$$

$$\int_0^{*\Delta} \int_0^{*\tau} d\mathbf{f}_{\tau_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{\tau}^{(i_2)} = I_{00\Delta,0}^{*(i_1 i_2)} = J_{(11)\Delta,0}^{*(i_1 i_2)}. \quad (6.22)$$

Substituting the expansions of integrals  $I_{0\Delta,0}^{*(i)}$ ,  $I_{1\Delta,0}^{*(i)}$ ,  $I_{00\Delta,0}^{*(i_2 i_1)}$ , obtained before using the method based on multiple Fourier series according to trigonometric system of functions into representations (6.19)–(6.22), with accuracy up to notations we get expansions (6.15)–(6.18). It testifies, that at least for analyzed multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals and trigonometric system of functions, the method of G.N. Milstein and the method based on multiple Fourier series give the same result (it is an interesting fact, although it is rather expectable).

In the next section we will discuss usage of G.N. Milstein method for multiple stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity.

#### 6.1.4 About problems of Milstein method in relation to multiple stochastic integrals of multiplicities above the second

We mentioned before, that technical peculiarities of the G.N. Milstein method may result in repeated series (in contradiction to multiple series taken from theorem 1) taken from the product of standard Gaussian random values. In case of the simplest stochastic integral of 2nd multiplicity, this problem was avoided as we saw in the previous section. However, the situation is not the same for the simplest stochastic integrals of 3rd multiplicity.

Let's mention the expansion of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integral of 3rd multiplicity obtained in [24] by the method of G.N. Milstein:

$$\begin{aligned} J_{(111)\Delta,0}^{*(i_1 i_2 i_3)} &= \frac{1}{\Delta} J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{*(i_1)} J_{(011)\Delta,0}^{*(0i_2 i_3)} + \frac{1}{2} a_{i_1,0} J_{(11)\Delta,0}^{*(i_2 i_3)} + \frac{1}{2\pi} b_{i_1} J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{(i_2)} J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{*(i_3)} - \\ &- \Delta J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{*(i_2)} B_{i_1 i_3} + \Delta J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{*(i_3)} \left( \frac{1}{2} A_{i_1 i_2} - C_{i_2 i_1} \right) + \Delta^{\frac{3}{2}} D_{i_1 i_2 i_3}, \end{aligned} \quad (6.23)$$

where

$$J_{(011)\Delta,0}^{*(0i_2 i_3)} = \frac{1}{6} J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{*(i_2)} J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{*(i_3)} - \frac{1}{\pi} \Delta J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{*(i_3)} b_{i_2} +$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 & +\Delta^2 B_{i_2 i_3} - \frac{1}{4} \Delta a_{i_3,0} J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{*(i_2)} + \frac{1}{2\pi} \Delta b_{i_3} J_{(1)\Delta,0}^{*(i_2)} + \Delta^2 C_{i_2 i_3} + \frac{1}{2} \Delta^2 A_{i_2 i_3}, \\
 & A_{i_2 i_3} = \frac{\pi}{\Delta} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} r (a_{i_2,r} b_{i_3,r} - b_{i_2,r} a_{i_3,r}), \\
 & C_{i_2 i_3} = -\frac{1}{\Delta} \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \sum_{r=1(r \neq l)}^{\infty} \frac{r}{r^2 - l^2} (r a_{i_2,r} a_{i_3,l} + l b_{i_2,r} b_{i_3,l}), \\
 & B_{i_2 i_3} = \frac{1}{2\Delta} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} (a_{i_2,r} a_{i_3,r} + b_{i_2,r} b_{i_3,r}), \quad b_i = \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{r} b_{i,r}, \\
 & D_{i_1 i_2 i_3} = \\
 & -\frac{\pi}{2\Delta^{\frac{3}{2}}} \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} l \left( a_{i_2,l} (a_{i_3,l+r} b_{i_1,r} - a_{i_1,r} b_{i_3,l+r}) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + b_{i_2,l} (a_{i_1,r} a_{i_3,r+l} + b_{i_1,r} b_{i_3,r+l}) \right) + \\
 & +\frac{\pi}{2\Delta^{\frac{3}{2}}} \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \sum_{r=1}^{l-1} l \left( a_{i_2,l} (a_{i_1,r} b_{i_3,l-r} + a_{i_3,l-r} b_{i_1,r}) - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. - b_{i_2,l} (a_{i_1,r} a_{i_3,l-r} - b_{i_1,r} b_{i_3,l-r}) \right) + \\
 & +\frac{\pi}{2\Delta^{\frac{3}{2}}} \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \sum_{r=l+1}^{\infty} l \left( a_{i_2,l} (a_{i_3,r-l} b_{i_1,r} - a_{i_1,r} b_{i_3,r-l}) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + b_{i_2,l} (a_{i_1,r} a_{i_3,r-l} + b_{i_1,r} b_{i_3,r-l}) \right);
 \end{aligned}$$

we met all other notations in the previous section.

From the form of expansion (6.23) and expansion of integral  $J_{(011)\Delta,0}^{*(i_2 i_3)}$  we may conclude, that they include repeated series. Hereafter in the course of approximation of examined stochastic integrals in [24] it is proposed to put upper limits of summation by equal  $p$ , that is according to arguments given before is incorrectly.

We may avoid this and other problems (see introduction of this book) using the method, based on theorem 1 (theorem 4).

If we propose, that the members of expansion (6.23) coincide with the members of its analogue, obtained using theorem 1 and formulas of connection of Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals (this, as we saw in the previous section, is actual for the simplest stochastic integrals of first and second multiplicity), then we may replace the repeated series in (6.23) by the multiple ones, as in theorem 1, as was made formally in [24]. However, it requires separate and rather complex argumentation.

## 6.2 Usage of multiple integral sums for approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integrals

We noted in the introduction, that considering the modern state of question about approximation of multiple stochastic integrals, the method analyzed further is unlikely of any practical value. However, we will analyze it in order to get the overall picture.

Note, that in several works (see, for example, [23]) it was proposed to use various variants of integral sums for approximation of multiple stochastic integrals. In this section we will analyze one of the simplest modifications of the method of integral sums.

Let the functions  $\psi_l(\tau)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  satisfy to Lipschitz conditions at the interval  $[t, T]$  with constants  $C_l$ :

$$|\psi_l(\tau_1) - \psi_l(\tau_2)| \leq C_l |\tau_1 - \tau_2| \text{ for all } \tau_1, \tau_2 \in [t, T]. \quad (6.24)$$

Then, according to lemma 1 with probability 1 the following equality is reasonable

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(\tau_{j_l}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)}.$$

Here the sense of formula (1.8) notations is kept.

We will represent the approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integral  $J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  in the following form

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^N = \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(\tau_{j_l}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_l}}^{(i_l)}. \quad (6.25)$$

Relation (6.25) may be rewritten in the following form:

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^N = \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \prod_{l=1}^k (\Delta \tau_{j_l})^{\frac{1}{2}} \psi_l(\tau_{j_l}) \mathbf{u}_{j_l}^{(i_l)}, \quad (6.26)$$

where  $\mathbf{u}_j^{(i)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j+1}}^{(i)} - \mathbf{w}_{\tau_j}^{(i)}) / (\Delta \tau_j)^{\frac{1}{2}}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  — are independent when  $i \neq 0$  and various  $j$  standard Gaussian random values:  $\mathbf{u}_j^{(0)} = (\Delta \tau_j)^{\frac{1}{2}}$ .

Assume, that

$$\tau_j = t + j\Delta; \quad j = 0, 1, \dots, N; \quad \tau_N = T, \quad \Delta > 0. \quad (6.27)$$

Then the formula (6.26) will be as follows:

$$J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^N = \Delta^{\frac{k}{2}} \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=0}^{j_2-1} \prod_{l=1}^k \psi_l(t + j_l \Delta) \mathbf{u}_{j_l}^{(i)}, \quad (6.28)$$

where  $\mathbf{u}_j^{(i)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\mathbf{w}_{t+(j+1)\Delta}^{(i)} - \mathbf{w}_{t+j\Delta}^{(i)})/\sqrt{\Delta}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$ .

**Lemma 12.** Assume, that functions  $\psi_l(\tau)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  satisfy to Lipschitz condition (6.24), and  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^{N-1}$  — is a partition of interval  $[t, T]$  of type (6.27).

Then, for sufficiently small value  $T - t$  there exists such constant  $H_k < \infty$ , that:

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^N \right)^2 \right\} \leq \frac{H_k (T - t)^2}{N}.$$

**Proof.** It is easy to see, that in case of sufficiently small value  $T - t$ , there exists such constant  $C_k$ , that

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^N \right)^2 \right\} \leq C_k \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^N \right)^2 \right\};$$

$$J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^N = \sum_{j=1}^3 S_j^N,$$

where

$$S_1^N = \sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} \psi_2(t_2) \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{t_2} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)};$$

$$S_2^N = \sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} (\psi_2(t_2) - \psi_2(\tau_{j_1})) d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_1-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} \psi_1(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)};$$

$$S_3^N = \sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} \psi_2(\tau_{j_1}) \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_{j_1}}^{(i_2)} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_1-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} (\psi_1(t_1) - \psi_1(\tau_{j_2})) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}.$$

Therefore, according to Minkowski inequality we have:

$$\left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(2)}]_{T,t}^N \right)^2 \right\} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq \sum_{j=1}^3 \left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ (S_j^N)^2 \right\} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}.$$

Using moment features of stochastic integrals (see chapter 9) let's estimate values  $\mathbf{M} \left\{ (S_i^N)^2 \right\}$ ;  $i = 1, 2, 3$ . To do it let's examine four cases.

The case 1.  $i_1, i_2 \neq 0$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_1^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta}{2}(T-t) \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_2^2(s) \psi_1^2(s) \right\}, \\ \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_2^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta^2}{6}(T-t)^2 (C_2)^2 \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_1^2(s) \right\}, \\ \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_3^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta^2}{6}(T-t)^2 (C_1)^2 \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_2^2(s) \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

The case 2.  $i_1 \neq 0, i_2 = 0$  :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_1^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta}{2}(T-t)^2 \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_2^2(s) \psi_1^2(s) \right\}, \\ \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_2^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta^2}{3}(T-t)^3 (C_2)^2 \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_1^2(s) \right\}, \\ \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_3^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta^2}{3}(T-t)^3 (C_1)^2 \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_2^2(s) \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

The case 3.  $i_2 \neq 0, i_1 = 0$  :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_1^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta^2}{3}(T-t) \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_2^2(s) \psi_1^2(s) \right\}, \\ \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_2^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta^2}{3}(T-t)^3 (C_2)^2 \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_1^2(s) \right\}, \\ \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_3^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta^2}{8}(T-t)^3 (C_1)^2 \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_2^2(s) \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

The case 4.  $i_1 = i_2 = 0$  :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_1^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta^2}{4}(T-t)^2 \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_2^2(s) \psi_1^2(s) \right\}, \\ \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_2^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta^2}{4}(T-t)^4 (C_2)^2 \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_1^2(s) \right\}, \\ \mathbb{M} \left\{ (S_3^N)^2 \right\} &\leq \frac{\Delta^2}{16}(T-t)^4 (C_1)^2 \sup_{s \in [t, T]} \left\{ \psi_2^2(s) \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

According to obtained estimations and condition (6.24) we have

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} - J[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}^N \right)^2 \right\} \leq H_k(T-t)\Delta = \frac{H_k(T-t)^2}{N},$$

where  $H_k < \infty$ . The lemma is proven.  $\square$

It is easy to check, that the following relation is correct:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)} - I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)N} \right)^2 \right\} = \frac{(T-t)^2}{2N}, \quad (6.29)$$

where  $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$  and  $I_{00_{T,t}}^{(i_2 i_1)N}$  — is the approximation of stochastic integral  $I_{00_{T,t}}^{(i_2 i_1)}$  from the family (5.1), obtained according to the formula (6.28).

Note, that the method, based on multiple integral sums, converges in the mean-square sense significantly slower, than the method based on the multiple Fourier series (see. (6.29), (5.18), (5.49) and table 6.1, 6.4).

### 6.3 Comparison of effectiveness of Fourier-Legendre series, trigonometric Fourier series and integral sums for approximation of stochastic integrals

In this section we will compare effectiveness of usage of polynomial and trigonometric functions in the course of approximation of multiple stochastic integrals. In addition, we will compare effectiveness of usage of methods, based on multiple Fourier series and multiple integral sums.

Let's examine stochastic integrals  $I_{0_{T,t}}^{(1)}, I_{00_{T,t}}^{(21)}$ , which may be met, for example, while realizing the strong numerical procedure of order of accuracy 1.0 for Ito stochastic differential equation [23], [24], [44]. We will approximate them firstly using the trigonometric system of functions (formulas (5.41), (5.43)), and then using Legendre polynomials (formulas (5.3), (5.6)).

The number  $q = q_{\text{trig}}$  in the first case we will select from the condition

$$\frac{(T-t)^2}{2\pi^2} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^{q_{\text{trig}}} \frac{1}{r^2} \right) \leq \varepsilon, \quad (6.30)$$

and number  $q = q_{\text{pol}}$  in the second case we will be selected from the condition:

$$\frac{(T-t)^2}{2} \left( \frac{1}{2} - \sum_{i=1}^{q_{\text{pol}}} \frac{1}{4i^2 - 1} \right) \leq \varepsilon, \quad (6.31)$$

where  $q_{\text{trig}}$  and  $q_{\text{pol}}$  — are minimal natural numbers, satisfying to the conditions (6.30) and (6.31) correspondently.

In table 6.1 the values  $q_{\text{trig}}, q_{\text{pol}}$  when  $\varepsilon = (T-t)^3, T-t = 2^{-j}; j = 5, 6, \dots, 10$  are given. The values  $T_{\text{trig}}^*, T_{\text{pol}}^*$  correspond to the computer time, consumed on 200 independent numerical modelings of integrals  $I_{0_{T,t}}^{(1)}, I_{00_{T,t}}^{(21)}$  according to formulas (5.41), (5.43) when  $q = q_{\text{trig}}$  and according to formulas (5.3), (5.6) when  $q = q_{\text{pol}}$ . At the same time, each fixed modeling according to formulas (5.41), (5.43) and (5.3), (5.6) correspond to the same realization of the sequence of independent standard Gaussian random variables.

Table 6.1: Values  $q_{\text{trig}}, q_{\text{pol}}, T_{\text{trig}}^*, T_{\text{pol}}^*$ .

$T - t$	$2^{-5}$	$2^{-6}$	$2^{-7}$	$2^{-8}$	$2^{-9}$	$2^{-10}$
$q_{\text{trig}}$	3	4	7	14	27	53
$q_{\text{pol}}$	5	9	17	33	65	129
$T_{\text{trig}}^*, \text{ sec}$	4	5	7	10	16	30
$T_{\text{pol}}^*, \text{ sec}$	3	4	7	13	23	45

Note, that formula (5.43) was used here without a sum member

$$\frac{1}{2}(T - t) \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi} \sqrt{\alpha_q} \left( \xi_q^{(i_1)} \zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \zeta_0^{(i_1)} \xi_q^{(i_2)} \right)$$

which requires the certain computer time for its numerical modeling.

From the results given in table 6.1, it is clear, that when  $T - t > 2^{-7}$ , the polynomial system is a little bit better, than the trigonometric one according to consumption of computer time. However, even when  $T - t \leq 2^{-8}$ , usage of the trigonometric system provides an insignificant advantage.

This picture changes cardinally when analyzing combinations of more complicated stochastic integrals.

Let's analyze stochastic integrals

$$I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)}, I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)}, I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)}, I_{000T,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)}; i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m. \quad (6.32)$$

which may be met, for example, while realizing the strong numerical procedure of order of accuracy 1.5 for Ito stochastic differential equation [23], [24], [44].

Let's present the numerical result, which provides a possibility to see, that modeling the set of stochastic integrals (which is necessary for realization of strong numerical method of order of accuracy 1.5 for Ito stochastic differential equations [23], [24], [44]) with using of the polynomial system of functions provides the advantage in computer time in more than 2 times in comparison with the trigonometric system of functions, at least, in case of not very small  $T - t$  (note, that in this section we will also analyze more general situation in which the polynomial system of functions provides the advantage in three times in comparison with the trigonometric one within the limits of the considered question).

At first, let's examine the simplified set of stochastic integrals  $I_{00T,t}^{(21)}, I_{000T,t}^{(321)}$ .

In case of polynomial system of functions we will be looking for numbers  $q, q_1$  in the approximations  $I_{00T,t}^{(21)q}, I_{000T,t}^{(321)q_1}$ , defined according to formulas (5.6), (5.29),

Table 6.2: Values  $q, q_1, T_{100}^*, \tilde{T}_{100}^*$  (polynomial system)

$T - t$	0.08222	0.05020	0.02310	0.01956
$q$	19	51	235	328
$q_1$	1	2	5	6
$T_{100}^*$ , sec	5	12	52	73
$\tilde{T}_{100}^*$ , sec	13.5	36	181	225

on the basis of following conditions:

$$\frac{(T-t)^2}{2} \left( \frac{1}{2} - \sum_{i=1}^q \frac{1}{4i^2-1} \right) \leq (T-t)^4, \quad (6.33)$$

$$(T-t)^3 \left( \frac{1}{6} - \sum_{i,j,k=0}^{q_1} \frac{(C_{kji})^2}{(T-t)^3} \right) \leq (T-t)^4, \quad (6.34)$$

where

$$C_{kji} = \frac{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2j+1)(2k+1)}}{8} (T-t)^{3/2} \bar{C}_{kji};$$

$$\bar{C}_{kji} = \int_{-1}^1 P_k(z) \int_{-1}^z P_j(y) \int_{-1}^y P_i(x) dx dy dz;$$

$P_i(x)$  — is a Legendre polynomial.

In case of trigonometric system of functions we will use formulas (5.43), (5.44) when  $i_3 = 3, i_2 = 2, i_1 = 1$ , and we will be looking for numbers  $q, q_1$  from the conditions:

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)} - I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \frac{(T-t)^2}{2\pi^2} \left( \frac{\pi^2}{6} - \sum_{r=1}^q \frac{1}{r^2} \right) \leq \varepsilon, \quad (6.35)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)q, q_1} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ & = (T-t)^3 \left\{ \frac{4}{45} - \frac{1}{4\pi^2} \sum_{r=1}^{q_1} \frac{1}{r^2} - \right. \\ & \left. - \frac{55}{32\pi^4} \sum_{r=1}^{q_1} \frac{1}{r^4} - \frac{1}{4\pi^4} \sum_{\substack{r,l=1 \\ r \neq l}}^{q_1} \frac{5l^4 + 4r^4 - 3r^2 l^2}{r^2 l^2 (r^2 - l^2)^2} \right\} \leq \varepsilon. \end{aligned} \quad (6.36)$$

In table 6.2 we can see minimal values of numbers  $q, q_1$ , satisfying the conditions (6.33), (6.34) for various values  $T - t$ . In table 6.3 we can see the values of the same numbers for conditions (6.35), (6.36) when  $\varepsilon = (T - t)^4$ .

Table 6.3: Values  $q, q_1, T_{100}^*, \tilde{T}_{100}^*$  (trigonometric system)

$T - t$	0.08222	0.05020	0.02310	0.01956
$q$	8	21	96	133
$q_1$	1	1	3	4
$T_{100}^*$ , sec	12	24.5	105	148
$\tilde{T}_{100}^*$ , sec	44	88	411	660

Let's provide 100 independent numerical modelings for various values  $T - t$  of set of stochastic integrals  $I_{00T,t}^{(21)}, I_{000T,t}^{(321)}$ , defined using formulas (5.6), (5.29), obtained using polynomial system of functions.

In table 6.2 we can see the values of computer time  $T_{100}^*$ , consumed for solving of this task with various values  $T - t$ .

Let's repeat this numerical experiment for approximations (5.43), (5.44) when  $i_3 = 3, i_2 = 2, i_1 = 1$  which were obtained using trigonometric system of functions. Its results are inserted in table 6.3.

Let's note, that hereinafter in this section formulas (5.43) and (5.44) were used without members

$$\frac{1}{2}(T - t)\frac{\sqrt{2}}{\pi}\sqrt{\alpha_q}\left(\xi_q^{(i_1)}\zeta_0^{(i_2)} - \zeta_0^{(i_1)}\xi_q^{(i_2)}\right)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}}\left(\frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi}\sqrt{\alpha_q}\left(\xi_q^{(i_1)}\zeta_0^{(i_2)}\zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \xi_q^{(i_3)}\zeta_0^{(i_2)}\zeta_0^{(i_1)}\right) + \right. \\ \left. + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{2}\pi^2}\sqrt{\beta_q}\left(\mu_q^{(i_1)}\zeta_0^{(i_2)}\zeta_0^{(i_3)} - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. - 2\mu_q^{(i_2)}\zeta_0^{(i_1)}\zeta_0^{(i_3)} + \mu_q^{(i_3)}\zeta_0^{(i_1)}\zeta_0^{(i_2)}\right)\right) \end{aligned}$$

correspondently.

It support numerical results specified in tables 6.2 and 6.3.

Comparing obtained results we come to the conclusion, that within the limits of numerical experiment when modeling correspondent collection of stochastic integrals, the polynomial system of functions gives the advantage in two times in computer time in comparison with the trigonometric system of functions.

Let's extract approximations  $I_{000T,t}^{(123)q}$ , defined by (5.30) in an explicit form when  $q = 1, 2, 5, 6$ , taking into account their practical importance (in theorem 4 the formulas given below correspond to approximations  $I_{000T,t}^{*(i_1i_2i_3)q}$  in case of any



possible  $i_1, i_2, i_3 = 1, \dots, m$  and  $p_1 = p_2 = p_3 = q$ ;  $q = 1, 2, 5, 6$  when replacing their upper index (123) by index  $(i_1 i_2 i_3)$  and upper indexes (1), (2), (3) by indexes  $(i_1), (i_2), (i_3)$  correspondently):

$$I_{000T,t}^{(123)1} = (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \left( \left( \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{4\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(1)} \right) \zeta_0^{(2)} + \frac{1}{20} \zeta_1^{(1)} \zeta_1^{(2)} \right) \zeta_0^{(3)} + \left( \left( \frac{1}{4\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{10} \zeta_1^{(1)} \right) \zeta_0^{(2)} + \frac{1}{20} \zeta_0^{(1)} \zeta_1^{(2)} \right) \zeta_1^{(3)} \right],$$

$$I_{000T,t}^{(123)2} = (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \left\{ \left( \frac{1}{6} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{4\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1^{(1)} + \frac{1}{12\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(1)} \right) \zeta_0^{(2)} + \left( \frac{1}{20} \zeta_1^{(1)} - \frac{1}{4\sqrt{15}} \zeta_2^{(1)} \right) \zeta_1^{(2)} + \left( -\frac{1}{6\sqrt{5}} \zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{1}{4\sqrt{15}} \zeta_1^{(1)} + \frac{1}{84} \zeta_2^{(1)} \right) \zeta_2^{(2)} \right\} \zeta_0^{(3)} + \left\{ \left( \frac{1}{4\sqrt{3}} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{10} \zeta_1^{(1)} \right) \zeta_0^{(2)} + \left( \frac{1}{20} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{14\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(1)} \right) \zeta_1^{(2)} + \left( -\frac{1}{4\sqrt{15}} \zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{1}{7\sqrt{5}} \zeta_1^{(1)} \right) \zeta_2^{(2)} \right\} \zeta_1^{(3)} + \left\{ \left( \frac{1}{12\sqrt{5}} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{42} \zeta_2^{(1)} \right) \zeta_0^{(2)} + \left( \frac{1}{4\sqrt{15}} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{14\sqrt{5}} \zeta_1^{(1)} \right) \zeta_1^{(2)} + \frac{1}{84} \zeta_0^{(1)} \zeta_2^{(2)} \right\} \zeta_2^{(3)} \right],$$

$$I_{000T,t}^{(123)5} = I_{000T,t}^{(123)2} + (T - t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \left\{ \frac{1}{10\sqrt{21}} \zeta_3^{(1)} \zeta_1^{(2)} + \left( -\frac{1}{4\sqrt{35}} \zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{1}{28\sqrt{5}} \zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_2^{(2)} + \left( -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{20\sqrt{7}} \zeta_1^{(1)} + \frac{1}{4\sqrt{35}} \zeta_2^{(1)} + \frac{1}{180} \zeta_3^{(1)} - \frac{1}{12\sqrt{7}} \zeta_4^{(1)} + \frac{1}{9\sqrt{77}} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_3^{(2)} + \left( -\frac{1}{21\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(1)} + \frac{1}{12\sqrt{7}} \zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{1}{308} \zeta_4^{(1)} - \frac{1}{12\sqrt{11}} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_4^{(2)} + \left( -\frac{5}{36\sqrt{77}} \zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{1}{12\sqrt{11}} \zeta_4^{(1)} + \frac{1}{468} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_5^{(2)} \right\} \zeta_0^{(3)} + \right]$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \left\{ \frac{1}{20\sqrt{21}} \zeta_3^{(1)} \zeta_0^{(2)} + \frac{1}{140} \zeta_4^{(1)} \zeta_1^{(2)} + \left( -\frac{1}{12\sqrt{5}} \zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{1}{14\sqrt{165}} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_2^{(2)} + \right. \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{\sqrt{3}}{20\sqrt{7}} \zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{1}{3\sqrt{105}} \zeta_2^{(1)} - \frac{19}{220\sqrt{21}} \zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_3^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left( -\frac{1}{70} \zeta_1^{(1)} + \frac{23}{220\sqrt{21}} \zeta_3^{(1)} - \frac{8}{91\sqrt{33}} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_4^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left( -\frac{\sqrt{5}}{42\sqrt{33}} \zeta_2^{(1)} + \frac{37}{364\sqrt{33}} \zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_5^{(2)} \left. \right\} \zeta_1^{(3)} + \\
 & \quad + \left\{ \left( \frac{1}{84\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(1)} - \frac{1}{154} \zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_0^{(2)} + \right. \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{1}{180} \zeta_1^{(1)} - \frac{1}{55\sqrt{21}} \zeta_3^{(1)} - \frac{5\sqrt{3}}{364} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_1^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{1}{28\sqrt{5}} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{132} \zeta_2^{(1)} + \frac{1}{286\sqrt{5}} \zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_2^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{1}{12\sqrt{7}} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{19}{220\sqrt{21}} \zeta_1^{(1)} + \frac{2}{2145} \zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{1}{156\sqrt{77}} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_3^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{1}{308} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{572\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(1)} \right) \zeta_4^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left. \left( -\frac{1}{12\sqrt{11}} \zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{37}{364\sqrt{33}} \zeta_1^{(1)} - \frac{1}{78\sqrt{77}} \zeta_3^{(1)} - \frac{1}{18564} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_5^{(2)} \right\} \zeta_4^{(3)} \\
 & + \left\{ \left( \frac{1}{36\sqrt{77}} \zeta_3^{(1)} - \frac{1}{234} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_0^{(2)} + \left( \frac{1}{21\sqrt{165}} \zeta_2^{(1)} - \frac{5}{364\sqrt{33}} \zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_1^{(2)} \right. \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{1}{14\sqrt{165}} \zeta_1^{(1)} - \frac{37}{468\sqrt{385}} \zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{2}{819\sqrt{5}} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_2^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{1}{9\sqrt{77}} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{29}{234\sqrt{385}} \zeta_2^{(1)} + \frac{1}{156\sqrt{77}} \zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_3^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{1}{12\sqrt{11}} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{8}{91\sqrt{33}} \zeta_1^{(1)} + \frac{1}{156\sqrt{77}} \zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{1}{9282} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_4^{(2)} \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{1}{468} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{819\sqrt{5}} \zeta_2^{(1)} - \frac{1}{18564} \zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_5^{(2)} \left. \right\} \zeta_5^{(3)} \\
 & \quad + \left\{ \left( \frac{1}{20\sqrt{21}} \zeta_1^{(1)} - \frac{1}{90} \zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{1}{36\sqrt{77}} \zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_0^{(2)} + \right. \\
 & \quad + \left. \left( \frac{1}{10\sqrt{21}} \zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{12\sqrt{105}} \zeta_2^{(1)} - \frac{1}{55\sqrt{21}} \zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_1^{(2)} + \right.
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \left( \frac{1}{4\sqrt{35}}\zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{12\sqrt{5}}\zeta_1^{(1)} + \frac{1}{186\sqrt{5}}\zeta_3^{(1)} - \frac{37}{468\sqrt{385}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_2^{(2)} \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{1}{180}\zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{1}{372\sqrt{5}}\zeta_2^{(1)} + \frac{2}{2145}\zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_3^{(2)} + \\
 & + \left( -\frac{1}{12\sqrt{7}}\zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{23}{220\sqrt{21}}\zeta_1^{(1)} - \frac{4}{2145}\zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{1}{156\sqrt{77}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_4^{(2)} \\
 & \quad + \left( -\frac{5}{36\sqrt{77}}\zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{19\sqrt{5}}{468\sqrt{77}}\zeta_2^{(1)} - \frac{1}{78\sqrt{77}}\zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_5^{(2)} \Big\} \zeta_3^{(3)} \\
 & \quad + \left\{ \frac{1}{84\sqrt{5}}\zeta_4^{(1)}\zeta_0^{(2)} + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \left( -\frac{1}{12\sqrt{105}}\zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{1}{21\sqrt{165}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_1^{(2)} - \frac{1}{132}\zeta_4^{(1)}\zeta_2^{(2)} + \right. \\
 & + \left( -\frac{1}{4\sqrt{35}}\zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{1}{3\sqrt{105}}\zeta_1^{(1)} - \frac{1}{372\sqrt{5}}\zeta_3^{(1)} - \frac{29}{234\sqrt{385}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_3^{(2)} \\
 & \quad + \left( -\frac{1}{21\sqrt{5}}\zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{1}{66}\zeta_2^{(1)} - \frac{1}{572\sqrt{5}}\zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_4^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad \left. + \left( -\frac{\sqrt{5}}{42\sqrt{33}}\zeta_1^{(1)} + \frac{19\sqrt{5}}{468\sqrt{77}}\zeta_3^{(1)} - \frac{1}{819\sqrt{5}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_5^{(2)} \right\} \zeta_2^{(3)} \Big],
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{000T,t}^{(123)6} & = I_{000T,t}^{(123)5} + (T-t)^{\frac{3}{2}} \left[ \left\{ \left( \frac{1}{132\sqrt{13}}\zeta_4^{(1)} - \frac{1}{330}\zeta_6^{(1)} \right) \zeta_0^{(2)} + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{5}{132\sqrt{273}}\zeta_3^{(1)} - \frac{1}{30\sqrt{429}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_1^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{5}{462\sqrt{13}}\zeta_2^{(1)} - \frac{19}{924\sqrt{65}}\zeta_4^{(1)} + \frac{1}{561\sqrt{5}}\zeta_6^{(1)} \right) \zeta_2^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{5}{66\sqrt{273}}\zeta_1^{(1)} - \frac{5}{396\sqrt{13}}\zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{\sqrt{143}}{8415\sqrt{7}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_3^{(2)} + \\
 & \quad + \left( \frac{5}{132\sqrt{13}}\zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{2\sqrt{5}}{231\sqrt{13}}\zeta_2^{(1)} + \frac{1}{476\sqrt{13}}\zeta_4^{(1)} + \frac{1}{9690}\zeta_6^{(1)} \right) \zeta_4^{(2)} \\
 & + \left( \frac{1}{4\sqrt{143}}\zeta_0^{(1)} - \frac{4}{15\sqrt{429}}\zeta_1^{(1)} + \frac{1}{510\sqrt{1001}}\zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{1}{5814\sqrt{13}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_5^{(2)} \\
 & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{1}{660}\zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{1}{1122\sqrt{5}}\zeta_2^{(1)} - \frac{1}{19380}\zeta_4^{(1)} \right) \zeta_6^{(2)} \right\} \zeta_6^{(3)} +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \left\{ \left( -\frac{1}{22\sqrt{13}}\zeta_4^{(1)} + \frac{1}{4\sqrt{143}}\zeta_5^{(1)} + \frac{1}{660}\zeta_6^{(1)} \right) \zeta_6^{(2)} + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{5}{132\sqrt{13}}\zeta_4^{(2)} - \frac{1}{4\sqrt{143}}\zeta_5^{(2)} \right) \zeta_6^{(1)} \right\} \zeta_0^{(3)} + \\
 & + \left\{ \left( -\frac{5}{44\sqrt{273}}\zeta_1^{(1)} + \frac{5}{198\sqrt{13}}\zeta_3^{(1)} - \frac{113}{3060\sqrt{1001}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_6^{(2)} + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{5}{2132\sqrt{273}}\zeta_1^{(2)} - \frac{5}{396\sqrt{13}}\zeta_3^{(2)} + \frac{61}{3060\sqrt{1001}}\zeta_5^{(2)} \right) \zeta_6^{(1)} \right\} \zeta_3^{(3)} \\
 & + \left\{ \left( -\frac{1}{22\sqrt{13}}\zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{59}{924\sqrt{65}}\zeta_2^{(1)} - \frac{1}{238\sqrt{13}}\zeta_4^{(1)} - \frac{1}{19380}\zeta_6^{(1)} \right) \zeta_6^{(2)} \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{1}{132\sqrt{13}}\zeta_0^{(2)} - \frac{19}{924\sqrt{65}}\zeta_2^{(2)} + \frac{1}{476\sqrt{13}}\zeta_4^{(2)} \right) \zeta_6^{(1)} \right\} \zeta_4^{(3)} \\
 & \quad + \left\{ \left( -\frac{5}{44\sqrt{273}}\zeta_3^{(1)} + \frac{\sqrt{3}}{10\sqrt{143}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_6^{(2)} + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{5}{66\sqrt{273}}\zeta_3^{(2)} - \frac{4}{15\sqrt{429}}\zeta_5^{(2)} \right) \zeta_6^{(1)} \right\} \zeta_1^{(3)} + \\
 & + \left\{ \left( -\frac{5}{231\sqrt{13}}\zeta_2^{(1)} + \frac{59}{924\sqrt{65}}\zeta_4^{(1)} - \frac{1}{1122\sqrt{5}}\zeta_6^{(1)} \right) \zeta_6^{(2)} \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{5}{462\sqrt{13}}\zeta_2^{(2)} - \frac{2\sqrt{5}}{231\sqrt{13}}\zeta_4^{(2)} \right) \zeta_6^{(1)} \right\} \zeta_2^{(3)} + \\
 & + \left\{ \left( -\frac{1}{4\sqrt{143}}\zeta_0^{(1)} + \frac{\sqrt{3}}{10\sqrt{143}}\zeta_1^{(1)} - \frac{113}{3060\sqrt{1001}}\zeta_3^{(1)} - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. - \frac{1}{2907\sqrt{13}}\zeta_5^{(1)} \right) \zeta_6^{(2)} + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. + \left( \frac{1}{30\sqrt{429}}\zeta_1^{(2)} + \frac{\sqrt{143}}{8415\sqrt{7}}\zeta_3^{(2)} + \frac{1}{5814\sqrt{13}}\zeta_5^{(2)} \right) \zeta_6^{(1)} \right\} \zeta_5^{(3)} \Big].
 \end{aligned}$$

Let's demonstrate, that in some situations the advantage of polynomial system of functions in relation to the trigonometric one in terms of computer time for modeling of collections of multiple stochastic integrals turns to be more impressive.

The fact is, that when solving practical tasks we often have to model several stochastic integrals of the same type taken for various combinations of upper indexes at each step of integration. In this case it is useful to reduce the total number of modeled integrals using the following relations

$$I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} + I_{00T,t}^{(i_2 i_1)} = I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} I_{0T,t}^{(i_2)} \text{ w. p. } 1,$$

$$I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} + I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_3 i_2)} + I_{000T,t}^{(i_2 i_1 i_3)} + I_{000T,t}^{(i_2 i_3 i_1)} + I_{000T,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)} + I_{000T,t}^{(i_3 i_1 i_2)} = I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} I_{0T,t}^{(i_2)} I_{0T,t}^{(i_3)} \text{ w. p. } 1,$$

where  $i_1, i_2, i_3$  — are different;  $i_1, i_2, i_3 \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ .

In accordance with mentioned, let's analyze the following collection of stochastic integrals:

$$I_{0T,t}^{(i)}, I_{1T,t}^{(i)}, I_{00T,t}^{(12)}, I_{00T,t}^{(13)}, I_{00T,t}^{(23)}, I_{000T,t}^{(123)}, I_{000T,t}^{(132)}, I_{000T,t}^{(213)}, I_{000T,t}^{(231)}, I_{000T,t}^{(312)}, \quad (6.37)$$

where  $i = 1, 2, 3$ .

Let's make independently 100 models for various values  $T - t$  of the set of stochastic integrals (6.37) using formulas (5.3), (5.4), (5.6), (5.29). In table 6.2 we can see values of  $\tilde{T}_{100}^*$ , consumed for solution of this task with various values  $T - t$ . Let's repeat this numerical experiment using approximations (5.41)–(5.44). Its results are inserted in table 6.3.

Comparing the obtained numerical results we can note, that in this case the polynomial system of functions gives advantage in 3 times it terms of computer time when modeling the collection of multiple stochastic integrals.

Note, that generally speaking the set (6.32) includes  $m^3 + m^2 + 2m$  of various multiple stochastic integrals. When  $m > 3$  the number  $m^3 + m^2 + 2m$  may turn out to be significantly bigger, than in case (6.37) (in (6.37)  $m = 3$  and the multiple stochastic integrals with two coincidental upper indexes from three ones are not considered) and as the author suppose, the advantage of polynomial system of functions will be even more essential. We may expect the same effect when analyzing more complicate collections of multiple stochastic integrals than in (6.32), which are necessary for building more accurate strong numerical methods for Ito stochastic differential equations [23], [24], [44].

Apparently, the mentioned tendency is connected with the fact, that the polynomial system of functions has a significant advantage over the trigonometric system of functions for approximation of multiple stochastic integrals where not all weight functions of type  $\psi(\tau) \equiv (t - \tau)^l$ ;  $l = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  identically equal to 1, that corresponds to  $l \geq 1$  in the given representation. In order to understand it is enough to compare formulas (5.4), (5.5), (5.7), (5.8), obtained using Legendre polynomials with their analogues (5.42), (5.47), (5.46), (5.45), obtained using trigonometric system of functions.

Finally, we will demonstrate, that according to computational costs on modeling of collection of multiple stochastic integrals, the method based on multiple

Table 6.4: Values  $q$  and  $T_{\text{sum}}^*$  (method of integral sums).

$T - t$	$2^{-5}$	$2^{-6}$	$2^{-7}$
$q$	16	32	64
$T_{\text{sum}}^*$ , sec	26	93	391

Fourier series is significantly better, than the method based on multiple integral sums.

Let's examine approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, obtained using the method based on multiple integral sums:

$$I_{0T,t}^{(1)q} = \sqrt{\Delta} \sum_{j=0}^{q-1} \xi_j^{(1)}, \tag{6.38}$$

$$I_{00T,t}^{(21)q} = \Delta \sum_{j=0}^{q-1} \xi_j^{(2)} \sum_{i=0}^{j-1} \xi_i^{(1)}, \tag{6.39}$$

where

$$\xi_j^{(i)} = (\mathbf{f}_{t+(j+1)\Delta}^{(i)} - \mathbf{f}_{t+j\Delta}^{(i)}) / \sqrt{\Delta} \quad (i = 1, 2)$$

- are independent standard Gaussian random values;  $\Delta = (T - t)/q$ ;  $I_{00T,t}^{(21)q}$ ,  $I_{0T,t}^{(1)q}$
- are approximations of integrals  $I_{00T,t}^{(21)}$ ,  $I_{0T,t}^{(1)}$ .

Let's choose number  $q$ , included in (6.38), (6.39) from the condition

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{(21)} - I_{00T,t}^{(21)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \frac{(T - t)^2}{2q} \leq (T - t)^3.$$

Let's make 200 independent numerical modelings of the collection of stochastic integrals  $I_{00T,t}^{(21)}$ ,  $I_{0T,t}^{(1)}$  using formulas (6.38), (6.39) when  $T - t = 2^{-j}$ ;  $j = 5, 6, 7$ . In table 6.4 we can see the time  $T_{\text{sum}}^*$ , which was necessary for performing of this task.

Comparing tables 6.1 and 6.4 we come to conclusion, that the method, based on multiple integral sums even when  $T - t = 2^{-7}$  is more than 50 times worse in terms of computer time for modeling the collection of stochastic integrals  $I_{00T,t}^{(21)}$ ,  $I_{0T,t}^{(1)}$ , than the method based on multiple Fourier series.

Not difficult to see, that this effect will be essentially bigger, if we consider multiple stochastic integrals of multiplicity 3, 4, ... or choose value  $T - t$  smaller.

Demonstrated numerical experiments provides a possibility to get sketchy idea about "good" and "bad" numerical methods, but we can see rather well-defined picture.

## 6.4 Multiple stochastic integrals as solutions of systems of linear stochastic differential equations

G.N. Milstein [23] proposed an approach to numerical modeling of multiple stochastic integrals, based on their representation in the form of systems of linear stochastic differential equations. Let's analyze this approach using the following collection of multiple Ito stochastic integrals as an example:

$$I_{0,s,t}^{(i_1)} = \int_t^s d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_1)}, \quad I_{00,s,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = \int_t^s \int_t^\tau d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i_2)}, \quad (6.40)$$

where  $i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $0 \leq t < s \leq T$ ;  $\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  — are independent standard Wiener processes.

Then we have the following representation:

$$d \begin{pmatrix} I_{0,s,t}^{(i_1)} \\ I_{00,s,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} I_{0,s,t}^{(i_1)} \\ I_{00,s,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} \end{pmatrix} d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} + \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} d \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{f}_s^{(i_1)} \\ \mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} \end{pmatrix}. \quad (6.41)$$

It is well-known [23], [24], that solution of the system (6.41) may be represented in the following integral form:

$$\begin{pmatrix} I_{0,s,t}^{(i_1)} \\ I_{00,s,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} \end{pmatrix} = \int_t^s e^{\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} (\mathbf{f}_s^{(i_2)} - \mathbf{f}_t^{(i_2)})} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} d \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{f}_\theta^{(i_1)} \\ \mathbf{f}_\theta^{(i_2)} \end{pmatrix}, \quad (6.42)$$

where  $e^A$  — is a matrix exponent:  $e^A \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} A^k / (k!)$ ;  $A$  — is a square matrix;  $A^0 \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} I$  — is a unity matrix.

Numerical modeling of the right part of (6.42) is unlikely simpler task than the jointly numerical modeling of the collection of stochastic integrals (6.40). We have to perform numerical modeling of the collection (6.40) within the limits of this approach by numerical integration of the system of linear stochastic differential equations (6.41). This procedure may be realized using the Euler method [23], [24]. Note, that the expressions of more accurate numerical methods for the system (6.41) [23], [24], [44] contain multiple stochastic integrals (6.40) and therefore they useless in our situation.

Assume, that  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  — is a partition of the interval  $[t, s]$ , for which  $\tau_j = t + j\Delta$ ;  $j = 0, 1, \dots, N$ ;  $\tau_N = s$ . Let's write down the Euler method [23], [24] for the system of linear stochastic differential equations (6.41):

$$\begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{y}_{p+1}^{(i_1)} \\ \mathbf{y}_{p+1}^{(i_1 i_2)} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{y}_p^{(i_1)} \\ \mathbf{y}_p^{(i_1 i_2)} \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_p}^{(i_1)} \\ \mathbf{y}_p^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_p}^{(i_2)} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \mathbf{y}_0^{(i_1)} = 0, \quad \mathbf{y}_0^{(i_1 i_2)} = 0, \quad (6.43)$$

where  $\mathbf{y}_{\tau_p}^{(i_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbf{y}_p^{(i_1)}$ ;  $\mathbf{y}_{\tau_p}^{(i_1 i_2)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbf{y}_p^{(i_1 i_2)}$  — are approximations of multiple stochastic integrals  $I_{0\tau_p,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{00\tau_p,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ , obtained using the numerical scheme (6.43);  $\Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_p}^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_{\tau_{p+1}}^{(i)} - \mathbf{f}_{\tau_p}^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$ .

Iterating the expression (6.43), we have

$$\mathbf{y}_N^{(i_1)} = \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_l}^{(i_1)}, \quad \mathbf{y}_N^{(i_1 i_2)} = \sum_{q=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l=0}^{q-1} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_l}^{(i_1)} \Delta \mathbf{f}_{\tau_q}^{(i_2)}, \quad (6.44)$$

where  $\sum_{\emptyset} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 0$ .

The formulas (6.44) are the formulas for approximations of multiple stochastic integrals (6.40), obtained using the method, based on multiple integral sums.

Consequently, the effectiveness of methods of approximation of multiple stochastic integrals based on multiple integral sums and numerical integration of systems of linear stochastic differential equations using the Euler method turns out to be similar.

## 6.5 Combined method of approximation of multiple stochastic integrals

In this section we build the "hybrid" of methods of approximation of multiple stochastic integrals, based on multiple Fourier series (theorem 1) and multiple integral sums (hereinafter referred to as the combined method). It appears, that when storing the required relation of one method impact on the other, we may achieve some advantages over the "clean" usage of the method, based on the multiple Fourier series.

Namely, it is explored, that the combined method of approximation of multiple stochastic integrals provides a possibility to diminish significantly the whole number of coefficients of multiple Fourier series which are necessary for approximation of the considered multiple stochastic integral. However, in this connection the computational costs for approximation of the mentioned stochastic integral slightly increase.

### 6.5.1 Basic relations

Using the property of additivity of the Ito stochastic integral we may write:



$$I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} = \sqrt{\Delta} \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_1)} \text{ w. p. } 1, \quad (6.45)$$

$$I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)} = \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \left( I_{1\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1)} - \Delta^{3/2} k \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_1)} \right) \text{ w. p. } 1, \quad (6.46)$$

$$I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} = \Delta \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{0,l}^{(i_1)} + \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2)} \text{ w. p. } 1, \quad (6.47)$$

$$I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = \Delta^{3/2} \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \sum_{q=0}^{l-1} \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{0,l}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{0,q}^{(i_1)} + \\ + \sqrt{\Delta} \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \left( \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_3)} I_{00\tau_{l+1},\tau_l}^{(i_1 i_2)} + \zeta_{0,l}^{(i_1)} I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)} \right) + \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} I_{000\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} \text{ w. p. } 1; \quad (6.48)$$

$i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m; T - t = N\Delta; \tau_k = t + k\Delta;$

$$\zeta_{0,k}^{(i)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\Delta}} \int_{\tau_k}^{\tau_{k+1}} d\mathbf{w}_s^{(i)};$$

$k = 0, 1, \dots, N - 1; N < \infty;$  the sum according to empty set is equals to zero.

In the formulas mentioned above we examined Ito stochastic integrals from the family (5.1).

Substituting the relation

$$I_{1\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1)} = -\frac{\Delta^{3/2}}{2} \left( \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_{1,k}^{(i_1)} \right) \text{ w. p. } 1,$$

into (6.46), where  $\zeta_{0,k}^{(i_1)}, \zeta_{1,k}^{(i_1)}$  — are independent standard Gaussian random values, we get:

$$I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)} = -\Delta^{3/2} \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \left( \left( \frac{1}{2} + k \right) \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{3}} \zeta_{1,k}^{(i_1)} \right) \text{ w. p. } 1. \quad (6.49)$$

Let's approximate, using the method of multiple Fourier series according to the Legendre polynomials, the following multiple stochastic integrals  $I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)}$ ,  $I_{000\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)}$ , included in the right parts of (6.47), (6.48).

As a result we get

$$I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)N,q} = \Delta \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{0,l}^{(i_1)} + \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2)q}, \quad (6.50)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)N, q_1, q_2} &= \Delta^{3/2} \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \sum_{q=0}^{l-1} \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_3)} \zeta_{0,l}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{0,q}^{(i_1)} + \\
 &+ \sqrt{\Delta} \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \left( \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_3)} I_{00\tau_{l+1}, \tau_l}^{(i_1 i_2)q_1} + \zeta_{0,l}^{(i_1)} I_{00\tau_{k+1}, \tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)q_1} \right) + \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} I_{000\tau_{k+1}, \tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_2}, \quad (6.51)
 \end{aligned}$$

where approximations  $I_{00\tau_{k+1}, \tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2)q}$ ,  $I_{000\tau_{k+1}, \tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_2}$  are obtained using the method of multiple Fourier series (theorem 1) according to Legendre polynomials.

In particular, when  $N = 2$ , the formulas (6.45), (6.49)-(6.51) will look as follows :

$$I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)} = \sqrt{\Delta} \left( \zeta_{0,0}^{(i_1)} + \zeta_{0,1}^{(i_1)} \right) \text{ w. p. } 1, \quad (6.52)$$

$$I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)} = -\Delta^{3/2} \left( \frac{1}{2} \zeta_{0,0}^{(i_1)} + \frac{3}{2} \zeta_{0,1}^{(i_1)} + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{3}} \left( \zeta_{1,0}^{(i_1)} + \zeta_{1,1}^{(i_1)} \right) \right) \text{ w. p. } 1, \quad (6.53)$$

$$I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)2, q} = \Delta \left( \zeta_{0,1}^{(i_2)} \zeta_{0,0}^{(i_1)} + I_{00\tau_1, \tau_0}^{(i_1 i_2)q} + I_{00\tau_2, \tau_1}^{(i_1 i_2)q} \right), \quad (6.54)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)2, q_1, q_2} &= \sqrt{\Delta} \left( \zeta_{0,1}^{(i_3)} I_{00\tau_1, \tau_0}^{(i_1 i_2)q_1} + \zeta_{0,0}^{(i_1)} I_{00\tau_2, \tau_1}^{(i_2 i_3)q_1} \right) + \\
 &I_{000\tau_1, \tau_0}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_2} + I_{000\tau_2, \tau_1}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_2}, \quad (6.55)
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $\Delta = (T - t)/2$ ;  $\tau_k = t + k\Delta$ ;  $k = 0, 1, 2$ .

Note, that if  $N = 1$ , then (6.45), (6.49)-(6.51) transfer to the formulas for numerical modeling of mentioned stochastic integrals using the method of multiple Fourier series. So, we may claim, that the method of multiple Fourier series is a particular case of combined method when  $N = 1$ .

Note, that later we will demonstrate, that modeling of multiple stochastic integrals  $I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{1T,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)}$  using formulas (6.52) – (6.55) results in abrupt decrease of the total number of Fourier coefficients, which are necessary for approximation of these integrals using the method, based on theorem 1.

At the same time, each right part of formulas (6.54), (6.55) include two approximations of multiple stochastic integrals of 2nd and 3rd multiplicity, and each one of them must be obtained using the method based on theorem 1. Obviously it results in increasing of calculation costs for approximation.

### 6.5.2 Calculation of mean-square error

Let's calculate mean-square errors of approximations, defined using the formulas (6.50), (6.51). We have

$$\begin{aligned} \varepsilon_{N,q} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)N,q} \right)^2 \right\} = \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2)q} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ &= N \frac{\Delta^2}{2} \left( \frac{1}{2} - \sum_{l=1}^q \frac{1}{4l^2 - 1} \right) = \frac{(T-t)^2}{2N} \left( \frac{1}{2} - \sum_{l=1}^q \frac{1}{4l^2 - 1} \right); \end{aligned} \quad (6.56)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \varepsilon_{N,q_1,q_2} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)N,q_1,q_2} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ &= \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \left( \sqrt{\Delta} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \left( \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_3)} \left( I_{00\tau_{l+1},\tau_l}^{(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00\tau_{l+1},\tau_l}^{(i_1 i_2)q_1} \right) + \right. \right. \right. \right. \\ &+ \zeta_{0,l}^{(i_1)} \left. \left. \left( I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)} - I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)q_1} \right) \right) + I_{000\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{000\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_2} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \sqrt{\Delta} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \left( \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_3)} \left( I_{00\tau_{l+1},\tau_l}^{(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00\tau_{l+1},\tau_l}^{(i_1 i_2)q_1} \right) + \right. \right. \right. \\ &+ \zeta_{0,l}^{(i_1)} \left. \left. \left( I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)} - I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)q_1} \right) \right) + I_{000\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{000\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_2} \right)^2 \right\} = \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \left( \Delta \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \zeta_{0,k}^{(i_3)} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \left( I_{00\tau_{l+1},\tau_l}^{(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00\tau_{l+1},\tau_l}^{(i_1 i_2)q_1} \right) \right)^2 \right\} + \right. \\ &+ \Delta \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \left( I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)} - I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)q_1} \right) \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \zeta_{0,l}^{(i_1)} \right)^2 \right\} + \delta_{k,q_2}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} \right) = \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \left( \Delta \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00\tau_{l+1},\tau_l}^{(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00\tau_{l+1},\tau_l}^{(i_1 i_2)q_1} \right)^2 \right\} + \right. \\ &+ k \Delta \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)} - I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_2 i_3)q_1} \right)^2 \right\} + \delta_{k,q_2}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} \right) = \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \left( 2k \Delta \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2)} - I_{00\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2)q_1} \right)^2 \right\} + \delta_{k,q_2}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} \right) = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \left( 2k\Delta \frac{\Delta^2}{2} \left( \frac{1}{2} - \sum_{l=1}^{q_1} \frac{1}{4l^2 - 1} \right) + \delta_{k,q_2}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} \right) = \\
 &= \Delta^3 \frac{N(N-1)}{2} \left( \frac{1}{2} - \sum_{l=1}^{q_1} \frac{1}{4l^2 - 1} \right) + \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \delta_{k,q_2}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} (T-t)^3 \left( \frac{1}{N} - \frac{1}{N^2} \right) \left( \frac{1}{2} - \sum_{l=1}^{q_1} \frac{1}{4l^2 - 1} \right) + \\
 &\quad + \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \delta_{k,q_2}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)}, \tag{6.57}
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\delta_{k,q_2}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = M \left\{ \left( I_{000\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} - I_{000\tau_{k+1},\tau_k}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)q_2} \right)^2 \right\};$$

$i_1 \neq i_2$  in (6.56) and not all indexes  $i_1, i_2, i_3$  in (6.57) are the same (otherwise there are exact relationships for modeling of integrals  $I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)}$ ).

For definiteness, assume, that  $i_1, i_2, i_3$  in (6.57) are different. Then

$$\delta_{k,q_2}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)} = \Delta^3 \left( \frac{1}{6} - \sum_{i,j,l=0}^{q_2} \frac{C_{lji}^2}{\Delta^3} \right), \tag{6.58}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 C_{lji} &= \frac{\sqrt{(2i+1)(2j+1)(2l+1)}}{8} \Delta^{3/2} \bar{C}_{lji}, \\
 \bar{C}_{lji} &= \int_{-1}^1 P_l(z) \int_{-1}^z P_j(y) \int_{-1}^y P_i(x) dx dy dz;
 \end{aligned}$$

$P_i(x)$  — is a Legendre polynomial.

Substituting (6.58) into (6.57) we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 \varepsilon_{N,q_1,q_2} &= \frac{1}{2} (T-t)^3 \left( \frac{1}{N} - \frac{1}{N^2} \right) \left( \frac{1}{2} - \sum_{l=1}^{q_1} \frac{1}{4l^2 - 1} \right) + \\
 &+ \frac{(T-t)^3}{N^2} \left( \frac{1}{6} - \sum_{i,j,l=0}^{q_2} \frac{(2i+1)(2j+1)(2l+1)}{64} \bar{C}_{lji}^2 \right). \tag{6.59}
 \end{aligned}$$

Note, that when  $N = 1$  formulas (6.56), (6.59) pass into the corresponding formulas intended for mean-square errors of approximations of the integrals  $I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)}$ , obtained using the method of multiple Fourier series (theorem 1) according to Legendre polynomials.

Table 6.5:  $T - t = 0.1$ .

$N$	$q$	$q_1$	$q_2$	$M$
1	13	–	1	21
2	6	0	0	7
3	4	0	0	5

Table 6.6:  $T - t = 0.05$ .

$N$	$q$	$q_1$	$q_2$	$M$
1	50	–	2	77
2	25	2	0	26
3	17	1	0	18

### 6.5.3 Numerical experiments

Let's analyze modeling the integrals  $I_{0T,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ . To do it we may use relations (6.45), (6.50). At that, the mean-square error of approximation of the integral  $I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$  is defined by the formula (6.56) using Legendre polynomials. Let's calculate the value  $\varepsilon_{N,q}$  for various  $N$  and  $q$  :

$$\varepsilon_{3,2} \approx 0.0167(T - t)^2, \quad \varepsilon_{2,3} \approx 0.0179(T - t)^2, \quad (6.60)$$

$$\varepsilon_{1,6} \approx 0.0192(T - t)^2. \quad (6.61)$$

Note, that the combined method (formulas (6.60)) requires calculation of significantly smaller number of Fourier coefficients, than the method of multiple Fourier series (formula (6.61)).

Assume, that the mean-square error of approximation of the stochastic integrals  $I_{00T,t}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $I_{000T,t}^{(i_1 i_2 i_3)}$  is equals to  $(T - t)^4$ .

In tables 6.5–6.7 we can see the values  $N, q, q_1, q_2$ , which satisfy the system

Table 6.7:  $T - t = 0.02$ .

$N$	$q$	$q_1$	$q_2$	$M$
1	312	–	6	655
2	156	4	2	183
3	104	6	0	105

of inequalities:

$$\begin{cases} \varepsilon_{N,q} \leq (T-t)^4 \\ \varepsilon_{N,q_1,q_2} \leq (T-t)^4 \end{cases} \quad (6.62)$$

and the total number  $M$  of Fourier coefficients, which are necessary for approximation of the integrals  $I_{00T,t}^{(i_1i_2)}$ ,  $I_{000T,t}^{(i_1i_2i_3)}$  when  $T-t = 0.1, 0.05, 0.02$  (numbers  $q, q_1, q_2$  were taken in such a manner, that number  $M$  were the smallest one).

From tables 6.5–6.7 it is clear, that the combined method with small  $N$  ( $N = 2$ ) provides a possibility to decrease significantly the total number of Fourier coefficients, which are necessary for approximation of the integrals  $I_{00T,t}^{(i_1i_2)}$ ,  $I_{000T,t}^{(i_1i_2i_3)}$  in comparison with the method of multiple Fourier series ( $N = 1$ ). However, as we noted before, as a result the computation costs of approximation are increased. The approximation accuracy of stochastic integrals for the combined method and the method of multiple Fourier series was taken similar and equaled to  $(T-t)^4$ .

## 6.6 Weak approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integrals

In the previous chapters of the book and previous sections of this chapter we analyzed in details the methods of so called strong or mean-square approximation of multiple stochastic integrals. For numerical integration of Ito stochastic differential equations the so called weak [23] - [25] approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals included in the Taylor-Ito expansions (see sect. 9.8, 9.9) are also of some interest.

The weak approximations of set of multiple Ito stochastic stochastic integrals

$$J_{(\lambda_0 \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{(i_0 \dots i_1)} = \int_t^s \dots \int_t^{\tau_2} d\mathbf{w}_{\tau_1}^{(i_k)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{\tau_k}^{(i_1)} \text{ if } k \geq 1$$

( $J_{(\lambda_0 \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{(i_0 \dots i_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 1$ ;  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$  when  $i = 1, \dots, m$  and  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(0)} = \tau$ ;  $i_l = 0$  if  $\lambda_l = 0$  and  $i_l = 1, \dots, m$  if  $\lambda_l = 1$  ( $l = 1, \dots, k$ );  $(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) \in \mathcal{M}_k = \{(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) : \lambda_l = 1, 0; l = 1, \dots, k\}$ ;  $\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$  ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ) — are independent standard Wiener processes) are formed or selected from the specific moment conditions [23] - [25] and they are significantly simpler than their mean-square analogues.

However, the weak approximations are focused on numerical solution of other problems [23] - [25] connected with the Ito stochastic differential equations, rather than the mean-square approximations.

We will state, that the set of weak approximations  $\hat{J}_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{(i_k \dots i_1)}$  of the multiple Ito stochastic integrals  $J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{(i_k \dots i_1)}$  from the Taylor-Ito expansion (9.18) have the order  $r$ , if [23], [24] for  $t \in [t_0, T]$  and  $r \in N$  there is a constant  $K \in (0, \infty)$  such, that the condition

$$\left| \mathbb{M} \left\{ \prod_{g=1}^l J_{(\lambda_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots \lambda_1^{(g)})_{t,t_0}}^{(i_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots i_1^{(g)})} - \prod_{g=1}^l \hat{J}_{(\lambda_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots \lambda_1^{(g)})_{t,t_0}}^{(i_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots i_1^{(g)})} \middle| \mathbb{F}_{t_0} \right\} \right| \leq K(t - t_0)^{r+1} \quad (6.63)$$

is satisfied for all  $(\lambda_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots \lambda_1^{(g)}) \in \mathcal{M}_{k_g}$ ;  $i_1^{(g)}, \dots, i_{k_g}^{(g)} = 0, 1, \dots, m$ ;  $k_g \leq r$ ;  $g = 1, \dots, l$ ;  $l = 1, 2, \dots, 2r + 1$ .

If we talk about the unified Taylor-Ito expansion (9.24), then we will state, that the set of weak approximations  $\hat{I}_{l_1 \dots l_{k_s,t}}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)}$  of the multiple Ito stochastic integrals from the unified Taylor-Ito expansion (9.24)

$$I_{l_1 \dots l_{k_s,t}}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \int_t^s (t - t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{t_2} (t - t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}$$

$(i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m; (k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k) \in \mathcal{A}_q = \{(k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k) : k + j + \sum_{p=1}^k l_p = q; k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots\})$  has the order  $r$ , if for  $t \in [t_0, T]$  and  $r \in N$  there is a constant  $K \in (0, \infty)$  such, that the condition

$$\left| \mathbb{M} \left\{ \prod_{g=1}^l \frac{(t - t_0)^{j_g}}{j_g!} I_{l_1^{(g)} \dots l_{k_g}^{(g)} t, t_0}^{(i_1^{(g)} \dots i_{k_g}^{(g)})} - \prod_{g=1}^l \frac{(t - t_0)^{j_g}}{j_g!} \hat{I}_{l_1^{(g)} \dots l_{k_g}^{(g)} t, t_0}^{(i_1^{(g)} \dots i_{k_g}^{(g)})} \middle| \mathbb{F}_{t_0} \right\} \right| \leq K(t - t_0)^{r+1} \quad (6.64)$$

is satisfied for all  $(k_g, j_g, l_1^{(g)}, \dots, l_{k_g}^{(g)}) \in \mathcal{A}_{q_g}$ ;  $i_1^{(g)}, \dots, i_{k_g}^{(g)} = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $q_g \leq r$ ;  $g = 1, \dots, l$ ;  $l = 1, 2, \dots, 2r + 1$ .

The theory of weak approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals is not so rich as the theory of mean-square approximations. On the one hand, it is connected with the sufficiency for practical needs of already found approximations [23] - [25], and on the other hand, it is connected with the complexity of their formation owing to the necessity to satisfy the big number of moment conditions.

Let's analyze the basic results in this area.

In [24] (see also [23]) the authors found the weak approximations of set of multiple Ito stochastic integrals  $J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{t,t_0}}^{(i_k \dots i_1)}$  with the orders  $r = 1, 2$  when  $m, n \geq 1$  (we remind, that  $n$  — is a dimension of the Ito process  $\mathbf{x}_t$ , which is the solution

of the Ito stochastic differential equation, and  $m$  — is dimension of the Wiener process, included in this equation) as well as the order  $r = 3$  when  $m = 1, n \geq 1$ .

Further we will consider these approximations as well as weak approximations of set of the multiple Ito stochastic integrals  $I_{l_1 \dots l_{kt}, t_0}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)}$  of the order  $r = 4$  when  $m = 1, n \geq 1$ .

In order to shorten the record let us assume, that

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \prod_{g=1}^l J_{(\lambda_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots \lambda_1^{(g)})_{t_0+\Delta, t_0}}^{(i_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots i_1^{(g)})} \middle| \mathbf{F}_{t_0} \right\} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \prod_{g=1}^l J_{(\lambda_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots \lambda_1^{(g)})}^{(i_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots i_1^{(g)})} \right\}, \quad (6.65)$$

where  $\Delta \in [0, T - t_0]$ ;  $(\lambda_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots \lambda_1^{(g)}) \in \mathcal{M}_{k_g}$ ;  $k_g \leq r$ ;  $g = 1, \dots, l$ .

Let's consider the sequence of exact values of mathematical expectations of type (6.65), calculated in [23], [24] and necessary for formation of the sets of weak approximations  $\hat{J}_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{t_0+\Delta, t_0}}^{(i_k \dots i_1)}$  of the orders  $r = 1, 2$  when  $m, n \geq 1$  :

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(1)}^{(i_1)} J_{(1)}^{(i_2)} \right\} = \Delta \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}}, \quad (6.66)$$

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(1)}^{(i_1)} J_{(01)}^{(0i_2)} \right\} = \mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(1)}^{(i_1)} J_{(10)}^{(i_2 0)} \right\} = \frac{1}{2} \Delta^2 \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}}, \quad (6.67)$$

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(11)}^{(i_1 i_2)} J_{(11)}^{(i_3 i_4)} \right\} = \frac{1}{2} \Delta^2 \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}}, \quad (6.68)$$

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(1)}^{(i_1)} J_{(1)}^{(i_2)} J_{(11)}^{(i_3 i_4)} \right\} = \begin{cases} \Delta^2 & \text{when } i_1 = \dots = i_4 \\ \frac{\Delta^2}{2} & \text{when } i_3 \neq i_4, i_1 = i_3, i_2 = i_4 \\ & \text{or } i_3 \neq i_4, i_1 = i_4, i_2 = i_3 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (6.69)$$

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(1)}^{(i_1)} J_{(1)}^{(i_2)} J_{(1)}^{(i_3)} J_{(1)}^{(i_4)} \right\} = \begin{cases} 3\Delta^2 & \text{when } i_1 = \dots = i_4 \\ \Delta^2 & \text{if among } i_1, \dots, i_4 \text{ there are} \\ & \text{two pairs of identical numbers} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (6.70)$$

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(10)}^{(i_1 0)} J_{(01)}^{(0i_2)} \right\} = \frac{1}{6} \Delta^3 \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}}, \quad (6.71)$$



$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ J_{(10)}^{(i_1 0)} J_{(10)}^{(i_2 0)} \right\} = \mathbb{M} \left\{ J_{(01)}^{(0i_1)} J_{(01)}^{(0i_2)} \right\} = \frac{1}{3} \Delta^3 \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}}, \quad (6.72)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ J_{(01)}^{(0i_1)} J_{(1)}^{(i_2)} J_{(1)}^{(i_3)} J_{(1)}^{(i_4)} \right\} &= \mathbb{M} \left\{ J_{(10)}^{(i_1 0)} J_{(1)}^{(i_2)} J_{(1)}^{(i_3)} J_{(1)}^{(i_4)} \right\} = \\ &= \begin{cases} \frac{3}{2} \Delta^3 & \text{when } i_1 = \dots = i_4 \\ \frac{1}{2} \Delta^3 & \text{if among } i_1, \dots, i_4 \text{ there are} \\ & \text{two pairs of identical numbers} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \end{aligned} \quad (6.73)$$

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ J_{(01)}^{(0i_1)} J_{(1)}^{(i_2)} J_{(11)}^{(i_3 i_4)} \right\} = \frac{1}{6} \Delta^3 \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}}, \quad (6.74)$$

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ J_{(10)}^{(i_1 0)} J_{(1)}^{(i_2)} J_{(11)}^{(i_3 i_4)} \right\} = \frac{1}{3} \Delta^3 \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}}, \quad (6.75)$$

$$\mathbb{M} \left\{ J_{(1)}^{(i_1)} \dots J_{(1)}^{(i_6)} \right\} = \begin{cases} 15 \Delta^3 & \text{when } i_1 = \dots = i_6 \\ 3 \Delta^3 & \text{if among } i_1, \dots, i_6 \text{ there is a pair} \\ & \text{and a quad of identical numbers} \\ \Delta^3 & \text{if among } i_1, \dots, i_6 \text{ there are three} \\ & \text{pairs of identical numbers} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad (6.76)$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{M} \left\{ J_{(11)}^{(i_1 i_2)} J_{(11)}^{(i_3 i_4)} J_{(11)}^{(i_5 i_6)} \right\} = \\ &= \frac{1}{6} \Delta^3 \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_6\}} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_6\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5\}} \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_6\}} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5\}} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5\}} \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_6\}} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5\}} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5\}} \right) \right), \end{aligned} \quad (6.77)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{M} \left\{ J_{(11)}^{(i_1 i_2)} J_{(11)}^{(i_3 i_4)} J_{(1)}^{(i_5)} J_{(1)}^{(i_6)} \right\} &= \frac{1}{2} \Delta^3 \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_5=i_6\}} + \\ &+ \frac{1}{6} \Delta^3 \left( 2 \cdot \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_6\}} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_6\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5\}} \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_3\}} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_6\}} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_6\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_4=i_5\}} \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_4\}} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_6\}} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_6\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_5\}} \right) \right) + \end{aligned}$$

$$+2 \cdot \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}} \left( \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_6\}} + \mathbf{1}_{\{i_3=i_5\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_6\}} \right), \quad (6.78)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(11)}^{(i_1 i_2)} J_{(1)}^{(i_3)} \dots J_{(1)}^{(i_6)} \right\} = \\ & = \frac{1}{2} \left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(1)}^{(i_1)} \dots J_{(1)}^{(i_6)} \right\} - \Delta \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(1)}^{(i_3)} \dots J_{(1)}^{(i_6)} \right\} \right), \end{aligned} \quad (6.79)$$

where  $\mathbf{1}_A$  — is an indicator of set  $A$ .

The formulas (6.66)–(6.79) are obtained in [23], [24].

It is necessary to note, that in [24] in (6.78) there isn't a summand of type

$$\frac{1}{2} \Delta^3 \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_3\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_2=i_4\}} \mathbf{1}_{\{i_5=i_6\}}.$$

We will demonstrate, that existence of this summand in the formula (6.78) is obligatory.

Because of the following equality  $J_{(1)}^{(i_5)} J_{(1)}^{(i_6)} = J_{(11)}^{(i_5 i_6)} + J_{(11)}^{(i_6 i_5)} + \Delta \mathbf{1}_{\{i_5=i_6\}}$  is executed w.p.1, then

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(11)}^{(i_1 i_2)} J_{(11)}^{(i_3 i_4)} J_{(1)}^{(i_5)} J_{(1)}^{(i_6)} \right\} = \mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(11)}^{(i_1 i_2)} J_{(11)}^{(i_3 i_4)} J_{(11)}^{(i_5 i_6)} \right\} + \\ & + \mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(11)}^{(i_1 i_2)} J_{(11)}^{(i_3 i_4)} J_{(11)}^{(i_6 i_5)} \right\} + \Delta \mathbf{1}_{\{i_5=i_6\}} \mathbf{M} \left\{ J_{(11)}^{(i_1 i_2)} J_{(11)}^{(i_3 i_4)} \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (6.80)$$

Applying to the right part of (6.80) of the formulas (6.68), (6.77), we come to (6.78).

It is necessary to note [23], [24], that

$$\mathbf{M} \left\{ \prod_{g=1}^l J_{(\lambda_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots \lambda_1^{(g)})}^{(i_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots i_1^{(g)})} \right\} = 0,$$

if the number of units, included in all multiindexes  $(\lambda_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots \lambda_1^{(g)})$ ;  $k_g \leq r$ ;  $g = 1, \dots, l$ , is odd.

In addition [23], [24]

$$\left| \mathbf{M} \left\{ \prod_{g=1}^l J_{(\lambda_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots \lambda_1^{(g)})}^{(i_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots i_1^{(g)})} \right\} \right| \leq K \Delta^\gamma,$$

where  $\gamma_l = \frac{1}{2} \delta_l + \rho_l$ ;  $\delta_l$  — is number of units, and  $\rho_l$  — number of zeros, included in all multiindexes  $(\lambda_{k_g}^{(g)} \dots \lambda_1^{(g)})$ ;  $k_g \leq r$ ;  $g = 1, \dots, l$ ;  $K \in (0, \infty)$  — is a constant.

In the case of  $n, m \geq 1$  and  $r = 1$  [23], [24]:  $\hat{J}_{(1)}^{(i)} = \Delta \tilde{\mathbf{f}}^{(i)}$  ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ), where  $\Delta \tilde{\mathbf{f}}^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  — are independent discrete random values, for which  $\mathbb{P} \{ \Delta \tilde{\mathbf{f}}^{(i)} = \pm \sqrt{\Delta} \} = \frac{1}{2}$ .

It is not difficult to see, that approximation  $\hat{J}_{(1)}^{(i)} = \sqrt{\Delta} \zeta_0^{(i)}$  ( $i = 1, \dots, m$ ), where  $\zeta_0^{(i)}$  — are independent standard Gaussian random values, also satisfies the condition (6.63) when  $r = 1$ .

In case of  $n, m \geq 1$  and  $r = 2$  as the approximations  $\hat{J}_{(1)}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $\hat{J}_{(11)}^{(i_1 i_2)}$ ,  $\hat{J}_{(10)}^{(i_1 0)}$ ,  $\hat{J}_{(01)}^{(0 i_1)}$  are taken the following ones [23], [24]:

$$\hat{J}_{(1)}^{(i_1)} = \Delta \tilde{\mathbf{f}}^{(i_1)}, \quad \hat{J}_{(10)}^{(i_1 0)} = \hat{J}_{(01)}^{(0 i_1)} = \frac{1}{2} \Delta \cdot \Delta \tilde{\mathbf{f}}^{(i_1)}, \quad (6.81)$$

$$\hat{J}_{(11)}^{(i_1 i_2)} = \frac{1}{2} (\Delta \tilde{\mathbf{f}}^{(i_1)} \Delta \tilde{\mathbf{f}}^{(i_2)} + V^{(i_1 i_2)}), \quad (6.82)$$

where  $\Delta \tilde{\mathbf{f}}^{(i)}$  — are independent Gaussian random values, with zero mathematical expectation and dispersion  $\Delta$  or independent discrete random values, for which the following conditions are executed:

$$\mathbb{P} \{ \Delta \tilde{\mathbf{f}}^{(i)} = \pm \sqrt{3\Delta} \} = \frac{1}{6},$$

$$\mathbb{P} \{ \Delta \tilde{\mathbf{f}}^{(i)} = 0 \} = \frac{2}{3};$$

$V^{(i_1 i_2)}$  — are independent discrete random values, satisfying the conditions

$$\mathbb{P} \{ V^{(i_1 i_2)} = \pm \Delta \} = \frac{1}{2} \text{ when } i_2 < i_1;$$

$$V^{(i_1 i_1)} = -\Delta; \quad V^{(i_1 i_2)} = -V^{(i_2 i_1)} \text{ when } i_1 < i_2;$$

$i_1, i_2 = 1, \dots, m$ .

Let's look at the case  $r = 3$  and  $m = 1, n \geq 1$ . In this situation in addition to formulas (6.66)–(6.80) we will need a range of formulas for mathematical expectations of the kind (6.65) when  $m = 1$ .

According to [23], [24] we have

$$\mathbb{M}\{J_{(1)}J_{(111)}\} = \mathbb{M}\{J_{(01)}J_{(111)}\} = \mathbb{M}\{J_{(10)}J_{(111)}\} = 0,$$

$$\mathbb{M}\{J_{(011)}J_{(11)}\} = \mathbb{M}\{J_{(101)}J_{(11)}\} = \mathbb{M}\{J_{(110)}J_{(11)}\} = \frac{1}{6}\Delta^3,$$

$$\mathbb{M}\{J_{(001)}J_{(1)}\} = \mathbb{M}\{J_{(010)}J_{(1)}\} = \mathbb{M}\{J_{(100)}J_{(1)}\} = \frac{1}{6}\Delta^3,$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbf{M}\{J_{(100)}J_{(10)}\} &= \mathbf{M}\{J_{(001)}J_{(01)}\} = \frac{1}{8}\Delta^4, \quad \mathbf{M}\{J_{(111)}J_{(11)}\} = 0, \\
 \mathbf{M}\{J_{(010)}J_{(10)}\} &= \mathbf{M}\{J_{(010)}J_{(01)}\} = \frac{1}{6}\Delta^4, \quad \mathbf{M}\{(J_{(111)})^2\} = \frac{1}{6}\Delta^3, \\
 \mathbf{M}\{J_{(100)}J_{(01)}\} &= \mathbf{M}\{J_{(001)}J_{(10)}\} = \frac{1}{24}\Delta^4, \\
 \mathbf{M}\{J_{(110)}J_{(10)}\} &= \mathbf{M}\{J_{(110)}J_{(01)}\} = \mathbf{M}\{J_{(101)}J_{(10)}\} = 0, \\
 \mathbf{M}\{J_{(101)}J_{(01)}\} &= \mathbf{M}\{J_{(011)}J_{(10)}\} = \mathbf{M}\{J_{(011)}J_{(01)}\} = 0, \\
 \mathbf{M}\{J_{(011)}(J_{(1)})^2\} &= \mathbf{M}\{J_{(101)}(J_{(1)})^2\} = \mathbf{M}\{J_{(110)}(J_{(1)})^2\} = \frac{1}{6}\Delta^3, \\
 \mathbf{M}\{J_{(111)}(J_{(1)})^3\} &= \Delta^3, \quad \mathbf{M}\{J_{(111)}J_{(11)}J_{(1)}\} = \frac{1}{2}\Delta^3,
 \end{aligned}$$

where

$$J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_{t_0}^{t_0+\Delta} \dots \int_{t_0}^{\tau_{k-1}} df_{\tau_k}^{(\lambda_k)} \dots df_{\tau_1}^{(\lambda_1)};$$

$f_{\tau}^{(0)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \tau$ ;  $f_{\tau}^{(1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} f_{\tau}$  — is standard scalar Wiener process;  $\lambda_l = 1$  or  $\lambda_l = 0$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$ .

In [23], [24] using the given moment relations the authors propose the following weak approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals of the order  $r = 3$  when  $m = 1$ ,  $n \geq 1$ :

$$\hat{J}_{(1)} = \Delta \tilde{f}, \tag{6.83}$$

$$\hat{J}_{(10)} = \Delta \hat{f}, \quad \hat{J}_{(01)} = \Delta \cdot \Delta \tilde{f} - \Delta \hat{f}, \tag{6.84}$$

$$\hat{J}_{(11)} = \frac{1}{2} \left( (\Delta \tilde{f})^2 - \Delta \right), \quad \hat{J}_{(001)} = \hat{J}_{(010)} = \hat{J}_{(100)} = \frac{1}{6} \Delta^2 \cdot \Delta \tilde{f},$$

$$\hat{J}_{(110)} = \hat{J}_{(101)} = \hat{J}_{(011)} = \frac{1}{6} \Delta \left( (\Delta \tilde{f})^2 - \Delta \right),$$

$$\hat{J}_{(111)} = \frac{1}{6} \Delta \tilde{f} \left( (\Delta \tilde{f})^2 - 3\Delta \right),$$

where  $\Delta \tilde{f} \sim N(0, \Delta)$ ;  $\Delta \hat{f} \sim N(0, \frac{1}{3}\Delta^3)$ ;  $\mathbf{M}\{\Delta \tilde{f} \Delta \hat{f}\} = \frac{1}{2}\Delta^2$ .

Finally, we will form the weak approximations of multiple Ito stochastic integrals of the order  $r = 4$  when  $m = 1$ ,  $n \geq 1$ .

The truncated Taylor-Ito expansion (9.18) when  $r = 4$  and  $m = 1$  includes 26 various multiple Ito stochastic integrals. Formation of weak approximations for these stochastic integrals, satisfying the condition (6.64) when  $r = 4$ , is extremely difficult due to the necessity to analyze a big number of moment conditions.

However, this problem may be simplified if we introduce the truncated unified Taylor-Ito expansion, for example, of the kind (9.24) when  $r = 4$  and  $m = 1$ , since it includes only 15 various multiple Ito stochastic integrals:

$$I_0, I_1, I_{00}, I_{000}, I_2, I_{10}, I_{01}, I_3, I_{11}, I_{20}, I_{02}, I_{100}, I_{010}, I_{001}, I_{0000},$$

where

$$I_{l_1 \dots l_k} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_{t_0}^{t_0+\Delta} (t_0 - \tau_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_{t_0}^{\tau_2} (t_0 - \tau_1)^{l_1} df_{\tau_1} \dots df_{\tau_k}, \quad k \geq 1;$$

$f_\tau$  — is standard scalar Wiener process.

It is not difficult to note, that the condition (6.64) will be satisfied when  $r = 4$  and  $i_1 = \dots = i_4$ , if the following more strong condition is fulfilled:

$$\left| \mathbf{M} \left\{ \prod_{g=1}^l I_{l_1^{(g)} \dots l_{k_g}^{(g)}} - \prod_{g=1}^l \hat{I}_{l_1^{(g)} \dots l_{k_g}^{(g)}} \middle| \mathbb{F}_{t_0} \right\} \right| \leq K(t - t_0)^5 \tag{6.85}$$

for all  $l_1^{(g)} \dots l_{k_g}^{(g)} \in A$ ;  $k_g \leq 4$ ;  $g = 1, \dots, l$ ;  $l = 1, 2, \dots, 9$ ; where  $K \in (0, \infty)$ ;  $A = \{0, 1, 00, 000, 2, 10, 01, 3, 11, 20, 02, 100, 010, 001, 0000\}$  — is the set of multiindexes.

Let' propose

$$\hat{I}_0 = \sqrt{\Delta} \zeta_0, \quad \hat{I}_{00} = \frac{1}{2} \Delta ((\zeta_0)^2 - 1), \tag{6.86}$$

$$\hat{I}_1 = -\frac{\Delta^{\frac{3}{2}}}{2} \left( \zeta_0 + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \zeta_1 \right), \quad \hat{I}_{000} = \frac{\Delta^{\frac{3}{2}}}{6} ((\zeta_0)^3 - 3\zeta_0), \tag{6.87}$$

$$\hat{I}_{0000} = \frac{\Delta^2}{24} ((\zeta_0)^4 - 6(\zeta_0)^2 + 3); \tag{6.88}$$

here and further

$$\zeta_0 \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\Delta}} \int_{t_0}^{t_0+\Delta} df_s, \quad \zeta_1 \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{\Delta^{\frac{3}{2}}} \int_{t_0}^{t_0+\Delta} \left( s - t_0 - \frac{\Delta}{2} \right) df_s;$$

$f_s$  — is scalar standard Wiener process.

It is not difficult to note, that  $\zeta_0, \zeta_1$  — are independent standard Gaussian random values. In addition, the approximations (6.86)–(6.88) with probability 1 coincide with the multiple Ito stochastic integrals, corresponding to these approximations. This implies, that all products of the following kind:  $\prod_{g=1}^l \hat{I}_{l_1^{(g)} \dots l_{k_g}^{(g)}}$ , included in (6.85) and containing only the approximations  $\hat{I}_0, \hat{I}_{00}, \hat{I}_1, \hat{I}_{000}, \hat{I}_{0000}$  of the kind (6.86)–(6.88), convert the left part of (6.85) to zero, i.e. the condition (6.85) is executed automatically.

For forming the approximations  $\hat{I}_{100}, \hat{I}_{010}, \hat{I}_{001}, \hat{I}_{10}, \hat{I}_{01}, \hat{I}_{11}, \hat{I}_{20}, \hat{I}_{02}, \hat{I}_2, \hat{I}_3$  it is necessary to calculate the range of conditional mathematical expectations of the kind:  $M \left\{ \prod_{g=1}^l I_{l_1^{(g)}} \dots I_{l_{k_g}^{(g)}} | F_{t_0} \right\}$ , where  $(l_1^{(g)} \dots l_{k_g}^{(g)}) \in A$ , which we denote to simplify recording as follows:  $M \left\{ \prod_{g=1}^l I_{l_1^{(g)}} \dots I_{l_{k_g}^{(g)}} \right\}$ .

We have

$$\begin{aligned}
 M\{I_3\} &= M\{I_3(I_0)^2\} = M\{I_3I_{00}\} = 0, \quad M\{I_3I_0\} = -\frac{\Delta^4}{4}, \\
 M\{I_2(I_0)^2\} &= M\{I_2I_{00}\} = M\{I_2I_{000}\} = M\{I_2I_{0000}\} = 0, \\
 M\{I_2(I_{00})^2\} &= M\{I_2(I_0)^4\} = M\{I_2I_{000}I_0\} = 0, \\
 M\{I_2I_{00}(I_0)^2\} &= M\{I_2I_{10}\} = M\{I_2I_{01}\} = M\{I_2I_1I_0\} = M\{I_2\} = 0, \\
 M\{I_2I_0\} &= \frac{\Delta^3}{3}, \quad M\{I_2(I_0)^3\} = \Delta^4, \quad M\{I_2I_{00}I_0\} = \frac{\Delta^4}{3}, \\
 M\{I_2I_1\} &= -\frac{\Delta^4}{4}, \quad M\{I_\mu\} = M\{I_\mu I_0\} = M\{I_\mu I_{000}\} = M\{I_\mu(I_0)^3\} = 0, \\
 M\{I_\mu I_{00}I_0\} &= M\{I_\mu I_1\} = 0, \quad M\{I_{20}(I_0)^2\} = \frac{\Delta^4}{6}, \quad M\{I_{20}I_{00}\} = \frac{\Delta^4}{12}, \\
 M\{I_{11}(I_0)^2\} &= \frac{\Delta^4}{4}, \quad M\{I_{11}I_{00}\} = \frac{\Delta^4}{8}, \quad M\{I_{02}(I_0)^2\} = \frac{\Delta^4}{2}, \\
 M\{I_{02}I_{00}\} &= \frac{\Delta^4}{4}, \quad M\{I_\lambda\} = M\{I_\lambda I_0\} = M\{I_\lambda(I_0)^2\} = M\{I_\lambda I_{00}\} = 0, \\
 M\{I_\lambda I_1\} &= M\{I_\lambda I_{0000}\} = M\{I_\lambda(I_{00})^2\} = M\{I_\lambda(I_0)^4\} = 0, \\
 M\{I_\lambda I_{000}I_0\} &= M\{I_\lambda I_{00}(I_0)^2\} = M\{I_\lambda I_{10}\} = 0, \\
 M\{I_\lambda I_{01}\} &= M\{I_\lambda I_1 I_0\} = 0, \\
 M\{I_{100}I_{000}\} &= -\frac{\Delta^4}{24}, \quad M\{I_{100}(I_0)^3\} = -\frac{\Delta^4}{4}, \quad M\{I_{100}I_{00}I_0\} = -\frac{\Delta^4}{8}, \\
 M\{I_{010}I_{000}\} &= -\frac{\Delta^4}{12}, \quad M\{I_{010}(I_0)^3\} = -\frac{\Delta^4}{2}, \quad M\{I_{010}I_{00}I_0\} = -\frac{\Delta^4}{4}, \\
 M\{I_{001}I_{000}\} &= -\frac{\Delta^4}{8}, \quad M\{I_{001}(I_0)^3\} = -\frac{3\Delta^4}{4}, \quad M\{I_{001}I_{00}I_0\} = -\frac{3\Delta^4}{8}, \\
 M\{I_\rho I_0\} &= M\{I_\rho I_{000}\} = M\{I_\rho(I_0)^3\} = M\{I_\rho I_{00}I_0\} = 0, \\
 M\{I_\rho I_1\} &= M\{I_\rho I_{0000}\} = M\{I_\rho(I_0)^5\} = M\{I_\rho(I_{00})^2 I_0\} = 0, \\
 M\{I_\rho I_{00}(I_0)^3\} &= M\{I_\rho I_{000}(I_0)^2\} = M\{I_\rho I_{0000}I_0\} = 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbb{M}\{I_\rho I_{000} I_{00}\} = \mathbb{M}\{I_\rho I_{100}\} = \mathbb{M}\{I_\rho I_{010}\} = 0, \\
 & \mathbb{M}\{I_\rho I_{001}\} = \mathbb{M}\{I_\rho I_2\} = \mathbb{M}\{(I_\rho)^2 I_0\} = \mathbb{M}\{I_\rho I_{00} I_1\} = 0, \\
 & \mathbb{M}\{I_{10} I_{01} I_0\} = \mathbb{M}\{I_\rho\} = \mathbb{M}\{I_\rho I_1 (I_0)^2\} = 0, \\
 & \mathbb{M}\{I_{10} (I_0)^2\} = -\frac{\Delta^3}{3}, \quad \mathbb{M}\{I_{10} I_{00}\} = -\frac{\Delta^3}{6}, \quad \mathbb{M}\{I_{10} (I_{00})^2\} = -\frac{\Delta^4}{3}, \\
 & \mathbb{M}\{I_{10} (I_0)^4\} = -2\Delta^4, \quad \mathbb{M}\{I_{10} I_{000} I_0\} = -\frac{\Delta^4}{6}, \\
 & \mathbb{M}\{I_{10} I_{00} (I_0)^2\} = -\frac{5\Delta^4}{6}, \\
 & \mathbb{M}\{(I_{10})^2\} = \frac{\Delta^4}{12}, \quad \mathbb{M}\{I_{10} I_{01}\} = \frac{\Delta^4}{8}, \quad \mathbb{M}\{I_{10} I_1 I_0\} = \frac{5\Delta^4}{24}, \\
 & \mathbb{M}\{I_{01} (I_0)^2\} = -\frac{2\Delta^3}{3}, \quad \mathbb{M}\{I_{01} I_{00}\} = -\frac{\Delta^3}{3}, \quad \mathbb{M}\{I_{01} (I_{00})^2\} = -\frac{2\Delta^4}{3}, \\
 & \mathbb{M}\{I_{01} (I_0)^4\} = -4\Delta^4, \quad \mathbb{M}\{I_{01} I_{000} I_0\} = -\frac{\Delta^4}{3}, \\
 & \mathbb{M}\{I_{01} I_{00} (I_0)^2\} = -\frac{5\Delta^4}{3}, \quad \mathbb{M}\{(I_{01})^2\} = \frac{\Delta^4}{4}, \quad \mathbb{M}\{I_{01} I_1 I_0\} = \frac{3\Delta^4}{8},
 \end{aligned}$$

where  $\mu \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 02, 11, 20$ ;  $\lambda \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 100, 010, 001$ ;  $\rho \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 10, 01$  (these recordings should be realized as sequences of digits, and not as numbers).

The mentioned relations are obtained using the standard properties of multiple Ito stochastic integrals (see chapter 9) and following equalities resulting from the Ito formula:

$$\begin{aligned}
 (I_0)^4 &= 24I_{0000} + 12\Delta I_{00} + 3\Delta^2, \quad (I_{00})^2 = 6I_{0000} + 2\Delta I_{00} + \frac{\Delta^2}{2}, \\
 I_{00}(I_0)^2 &= 12I_{0000} + 5\Delta I_{00} + \Delta^2, \quad I_1 I_0 = I_{10} + I_{01} - \frac{\Delta^2}{2}, \\
 I_{00}(I_0)^3 &= 60I_{00000} + 27\Delta I_{000} + 6\Delta^2 I_0, \\
 (I_0)^5 &= 120I_{00000} + 60\Delta I_{000} + 15\Delta^2 I_0, \\
 (I_{00})^2 I_0 &= 30I_{00000} + 12\Delta I_{000} + \frac{10\Delta^2}{4} I_0, \\
 I_{000}(I_0)^2 &= 20I_{00000} + 7\Delta I_{000} + \Delta^2 I_0, \quad I_{0000} I_0 = 5I_{00000} + \Delta I_{000}, \\
 I_{000} I_{00} &= 10I_{00000} + 3\Delta I_{000} + \frac{\Delta^2}{2} I_0, \quad I_{00} I_1 = I_{001} + I_{010} + I_{100} - \frac{\Delta^2}{2} I_0, \\
 (I_0)^3 &= 6I_{000} + 3\Delta I_0, \quad I_{00} I_0 = 3I_{000} + \Delta I_0,
 \end{aligned}$$

$$I_{10}I_0 = I_{010} + I_{100} + \Delta I_1 + I_2, \quad I_{000}I_0 = 4I_{0000} + \Delta I_{00}, \quad (I_0)^2 = 2I_{00} + \Delta,$$

$$I_{01}I_0 = 2I_{001} + I_{010} - \frac{1}{2}(I_2 + \Delta^2 I_0)$$

w.p.1.

Using the given before moment relations, we can form the approximations  $\hat{I}_{100}, \hat{I}_{010}, \hat{I}_{001}, \hat{I}_{10}, \hat{I}_{01}, \hat{I}_{11}, \hat{I}_{20}, \hat{I}_{02}, \hat{I}_2, \hat{I}_3$ :

$$\hat{I}_{100} = -\frac{\Delta^{\frac{5}{2}}}{24}((\zeta_0)^3 - 3\zeta_0), \quad \hat{I}_{010} = -\frac{\Delta^{\frac{5}{2}}}{12}((\zeta_0)^3 - 3\zeta_0), \quad (6.89)$$

$$\hat{I}_{001} = -\frac{\Delta^{\frac{5}{2}}}{8}((\zeta_0)^3 - 3\zeta_0), \quad \hat{I}_{11} = \frac{\Delta^3}{8}((\zeta_0)^2 - 1), \quad (6.90)$$

$$\hat{I}_{20} = \frac{\Delta^3}{12}((\zeta_0)^2 - 1), \quad \hat{I}_{02} = \frac{\Delta^3}{4}((\zeta_0)^2 - 1), \quad (6.91)$$

$$\hat{I}_3 = -\frac{\Delta^{\frac{7}{2}}}{4}\zeta_0, \quad \hat{I}_2 = \frac{\Delta^{\frac{5}{2}}}{3}\left(\zeta_0 + \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}\zeta_1\right), \quad (6.92)$$

$$\hat{I}_{10} = \Delta^2\left(-\frac{1}{6}((\zeta_0)^2 - 1) - \frac{1}{4\sqrt{3}}\zeta_0\zeta_1 \pm \frac{1}{12\sqrt{2}}((\zeta_1)^2 - 1)\right), \quad (6.93)$$

$$\hat{I}_{01} = \Delta^2\left(-\frac{1}{3}((\zeta_0)^2 - 1) - \frac{1}{4\sqrt{3}}\zeta_0\zeta_1 \mp \frac{1}{12\sqrt{2}}((\zeta_1)^2 - 1)\right), \quad (6.94)$$

where  $\zeta_0, \zeta_1$  — are the same random values, as in (6.86)–(6.88).

It is easy to check, that the approximations (6.86)–(6.88), (6.89)–(6.94) satisfy the condition (6.85) when  $r = 4$  and  $m = 1, n \geq 1$ , i.e. they are weak approximations of the order  $r = 4$  for the case  $m = 1, n \geq 1$ .



# Chapter 7

## Theorems about the integration order replacement in the multiple stochastic integrals

In this chapter we determined the class of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, for which with the probability 1 the formulas of integration order replacement corresponding to the rules of classical integral calculus are reasonable. We proved the theorem about integration order replacement for the class of multiple Ito stochastic integrals. We analyzed many examples of this theorem usage. These results are generalized for the case of multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale.

### 7.1 The theorem of integration order replacement in multiple Ito stochastic integrals

Below we performed rather laborious work connected with the theorems about integration order replacement in multiple Ito stochastic integrals. However, there may appear a natural question about a practical usefulness of this theory, since the significant part of its conclusions directly arise from the Ito formula.

It is not difficult to see, that for obtainment of various relations for multiple stochastic integrals (see for example sect. 7.1.3) using the Ito formula, first of all these relations should be guessed, then it is necessary to introduce corresponding Ito processes and afterwards to perform argumentation using the Ito formula. It is clear, that this process requires intellectual expenses and it is not always trivial.

On the other hand, the technology of integration order replacement, introduced in the present chapter is formally comply with the similar technology for Riemann integrals, although it is related to other objects - Ito integrals, and it

provides a possibility to perform transformations naturally (as with Riemann integrals) with multiple stochastic Ito integrals and to obtain various relations for them.

So, in order to transform the specific class of Ito processes, which is multiple Ito stochastic integrals, it more naturally and easier to use theorems about the integration order replacement, than the Ito formula.

Many examples of these theorems usage are presented in the proofs of various theorems from previous chapters of the book and they illustrate the mentioned.

Assume, that  $(\Omega, \mathbf{F}, \mathbf{P})$  — is a fixed probability space and  $f_t; t \in [0, T]$  — is standard Wiener process, defined at  $(\Omega, \mathbf{F}, \mathbf{P})$ . Let's analyze the collection of  $\sigma$ -algebras  $\{\mathbf{F}_t, t \in [0, T]\}$ , defined at  $(\Omega, \mathbf{F}, \mathbf{P})$  and connected with the process  $f_t$  in such a way, that:

1.  $\mathbf{F}_s \subset \mathbf{F}_t \subset \mathbf{F}$  for  $s < t$ ;
2. Process  $f_t$  is  $\mathbf{F}_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ;
3. Process  $f_{t+\Delta} - f_t$  for all  $\Delta \geq 0, t > 0$  is independent with the events of  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathbf{F}_t$ .

We will introduce the class  $S_2([0, T])$  of functions  $\xi : [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ , which satisfy to the conditions:

1.  $\xi(\tau, \omega) \in M_2([0, T])$  (see sect. 9.1);
2.  $\xi(\tau, \omega) \stackrel{def}{=} \xi_\tau$  — is mean-square continuous at the interval  $[0, T]$ .

In chapter 9 (see sect. 9.1) we gave a definition of the Ito stochastic integral and presented sufficient conditions for its existence, in particular, in the mean-square meaning. According to section 9.1 the Ito stochastic integral exists in the mean-square meaning, if the integrand  $\xi_t \in M_2([0, T])$ , i.e. probably is not mean-square continuous at the interval  $[0, T]$ . In this chapter we will analyze the theorems about integration order replacement for a special class of multiple Ito stochastic integrals, at the same time, the condition of mean-square continuity of the integrand in the "internal" stochastic integral will be significant.

Let's introduce the following class of multiple stochastic integrals:

$$J[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \dots \int_t^{t_{k-1}} \psi_k(t_k) \int_t^{t_k} \phi_\tau dw_\tau^{(k+1)} dw_{t_k}^{(k)} \dots dw_{t_1}^{(1)},$$

where  $\phi_\tau \in S_2([t, T])$ ;  $\psi_i(\tau)$  ( $i = 1, \dots, k$ ) — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ ; here and further  $w_\tau^{(l)} = f_\tau$  or  $w_\tau^{(l)} = \tau$  if  $\tau \in [t, T]$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k+1$ ;  $\psi^{(k)} \stackrel{def}{=} (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_k)$ ,  $\psi^{(1)} \stackrel{def}{=} \psi_1$ . From now we will call the stochastic integrals

$J[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  as multiple Ito stochastic integrals.

It is well known, that for multiple Riemann integral in case of specific conditions the formula of integration order replacement is reasonable. In particular, if the functions  $f(x)$  and  $g(x)$  are continuous at the interval  $[a, b]$ , then

$$\int_a^b f(x) \int_a^x g(y) dy dx = \int_a^b g(y) \int_y^b f(x) dx dy. \quad (7.1)$$

If the Ito stochastic integral  $J[\phi, \psi_1]_{T,t}$  corresponds to the formula of integration order replacement, which is similar to (7.1), we would have

$$J[\phi, \psi_1]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \phi_\tau \int_\tau^T \psi_1(s) dw_s^{(1)} dw_\tau^{(2)}. \quad (7.2)$$

If, in addition  $w_s^{(1)}, w_s^{(2)} = f_s$  ( $s \in [t, T]$ ) in (7.2), then the stochastic process

$$\eta_\tau = \phi_\tau \int_\tau^T \psi_1(\tau) dw_\tau^{(1)}$$

doesn't relate to the class  $M_2([t, T])$ , and, consequently, for the Ito stochastic integral

$$\int_t^T \eta_\tau dw_\tau^{(2)}$$

in the right part of (7.2) the conditions of its existence are not met.

At the same time, the formula, known as the Ito lemma, is reasonable:

$$\int_t^T df_s \int_t^T ds = \int_t^T (s-t) df_s + \int_t^T (f_s - f_t) ds \text{ w.p.1,}$$

and we may obtain it, for example, using the Ito formula, but it may be considered as a result of integration order replacement. Actually, we may demonstrate, that

$$\int_t^T (f_s - f_t) ds = \int_t^T \int_t^s df_\tau ds = \int_t^T \int_\tau^T ds df_\tau \text{ w.p.1.}$$

Then

$$\int_t^T (s-t) df_s + \int_t^T (f_s - f_t) ds = \int_t^T \int_t^\tau ds df_\tau + \int_t^T \int_\tau^T ds df_\tau = \int_t^T df_s \int_t^T ds \text{ w.p.1.}$$

The aim of this section is to install the strict mathematical meaning of the formula (7.2), as well as its analogue, corresponding to multiple Ito stochastic integral  $J[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$ ,  $k \geq 2$ . At that, we will use the definition of Ito stochastic integral which is more general than (9.1).

In the work [52] Ruslan L. Stratonovich introduced definition of so called combined stochastic integral for the specific class of integrated processes. Taking this definition as a foundation, let's analyze the following construction of stochastic integral:

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_j} (f_{\tau_{j+1}} - f_{\tau_j}) \theta_{\tau_{j+1}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^T \phi_{\tau} df_{\tau} \theta_{\tau}, \quad (7.3)$$

where  $\phi_{\tau}, \theta_{\tau} \in S_2([t, T])$ ; here and further  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  — is the partition of interval  $[t, T]$ , for which  $t = \tau_0 < \dots < \tau_N = T$ ,  $\Delta_N = \max_{0 \leq j \leq N-1} |\tau_{j+1} - \tau_j| \rightarrow 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ .

Further we will prove existence of integrals of the type (7.3) for  $\phi_{\tau} \in S_2([t, T])$  and  $\theta_{\tau}$  from a little bit narrower class of processes, than  $S_2([t, T])$ . In addition, the integral of a kind (7.3) will be used for formulation and proving the theorem about integration order replacement in multiple Ito stochastic integrals  $J[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$ ,  $k \geq 1$ .

Let's analyze some properties of the stochastic integrals, defined by the formula (7.3):

1.  $\int_t^T \phi_{\tau} df_{\tau} g(\tau) = \int_t^T \phi_{\tau} g(\tau) df_{\tau}$ , w.p.1, where  $g(\tau)$  — is a continuous function at the interval  $[t, T]$ ;
2.  $\int_t^T (\alpha \phi_{\tau} + \beta \psi_{\tau}) df_{\tau} \theta_{\tau} = \alpha \int_t^T \phi_{\tau} df_{\tau} \theta_{\tau} + \beta \int_t^T \psi_{\tau} df_{\tau} \theta_{\tau}$  w.p.1;
3.  $\int_t^T \phi_{\tau} df_{\tau} (\alpha \theta_{\tau} + \beta \psi_{\tau}) = \alpha \int_t^T \phi_{\tau} df_{\tau} \theta_{\tau} + \beta \int_t^T \phi_{\tau} df_{\tau} \psi_{\tau}$ , w.p.1,

where  $\alpha, \beta \in \mathfrak{R}^1$ .

At that, we will suppose, that stochastic processes  $\phi_{\tau}$ ,  $\theta_{\tau}$  and  $\psi_{\tau}$  are such, that all integrals, included in the mentioned properties, exist.

### 7.1.1 Formulation and proof

Let's define the stochastic integrals  $\hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,s}$ ,  $k \geq 1$ , of the kind

$$\hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,s} = \int_s^T \psi_k(t_k) dw_{t_k}^{(k)} \dots \int_{t_2}^T \psi_1(t_1) dw_{t_1}^{(1)}$$

in accordance with the definition (7.3) by the following recurrence relation:

$$\hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \underset{N \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \psi_k(\tau_l) \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k-1)}]_{T,\tau_{l+1}}, \quad (7.4)$$

where  $k \geq 1$ ;  $\hat{I}[\psi^{(0)}]_{T,s} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 1$ ;  $[s, T] \subseteq [t, T]$ ; here and further  $\Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(i)} = w_{\tau_{l+1}}^{(i)} - w_{\tau_l}^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, k+1$ ;  $l = 0, 1, \dots, N-1$ .

Then, we will define the multiple stochastic integral  $\hat{J}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$ ,  $k \geq 1$ :

$$\hat{J}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \phi_s dw_s^{(k+1)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,s}$$

as well as in accordance with the definition (7.3):

$$\hat{J}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \underset{N \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,\tau_{l+1}}.$$

Let's formulate the theorem about integration order replacement in multiple Ito stochastic integrals.

**Theorem 19.** *Assume, that  $\phi_\tau \in S_2([t, T])$  and  $\psi_l(\tau)$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k$  — are continuous nonrandom functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ . Then, the following stochastic integral  $\hat{J}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  exists and  $J[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \hat{J}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  w.p.1.*

**Proof.** At first, let's prove the theorem for  $k = 1$ .

We have

$$\begin{aligned} J[\phi, \psi_1]_{T,t} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \underset{N \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \psi_1(\tau_l) \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(1)} \int_t^{\tau_l} \phi_\tau dw_\tau^{(2)} = \\ &= \underset{N \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \psi_1(\tau_l) \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(1)} \sum_{j=0}^{l-1} \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} \phi_\tau dw_\tau^{(2)}, \end{aligned} \quad (7.5)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{J}[\phi, \psi_1]_{T,t} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \underset{N \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_j} \Delta w_{\tau_j}^{(2)} \int_{\tau_{j+1}}^T \psi_1(s) dw_s^{(1)} = \\ &= \underset{N \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_j} \Delta w_{\tau_j}^{(2)} \sum_{l=j+1}^{N-1} \int_{\tau_l}^{\tau_{l+1}} \psi_1(s) dw_s^{(1)} = \\ &= \underset{N \rightarrow \infty}{\text{l.i.m.}} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \int_{\tau_l}^{\tau_{l+1}} \psi_1(s) dw_s^{(1)} \sum_{j=0}^{l-1} \phi_{\tau_j} \Delta w_{\tau_j}^{(2)}. \end{aligned} \quad (7.6)$$

It is clear, that if the difference  $\varepsilon_N$  of prelimit expressions in the right part of (7.5) and (7.6) is tending in the mean-square meaning to zero when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ ,

then the stochastic integral  $\hat{J}[\phi, \psi_1]_{T,t}$  exists and  $J[\phi, \psi_1]_{T,t} = \hat{J}[\phi, \psi_1]_{T,t}$  with probability 1.

The difference  $\varepsilon_N$  can be presented in the form  $\varepsilon_N = \tilde{\varepsilon}_N + \hat{\varepsilon}_N$ , where

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\varepsilon}_N &= \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \psi_1(\tau_l) \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(1)} \sum_{j=0}^{l-1} \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\phi_\tau - \phi_{\tau_j}) dw_\tau^{(2)}; \\ \hat{\varepsilon}_N &= \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \int_{\tau_l}^{\tau_{l+1}} (\psi_1(\tau_l) - \psi_1(s)) dw_s^{(1)} \sum_{j=0}^{l-1} \phi_{\tau_j} \Delta w_{\tau_j}^{(2)}. \end{aligned}$$

We will demonstrate, that  $\text{l.i.m.} \tilde{\varepsilon}_N = 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . In order to do it we will analyze four cases:

1.  $w_\tau^{(2)} = f_\tau$ ,  $\Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(1)} = \Delta f_{\tau_l}$ ;    2.  $w_\tau^{(2)} = \tau$ ,  $\Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(1)} = \Delta f_{\tau_l}$ ;
3.  $w_\tau^{(2)} = f_\tau$ ,  $\Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(1)} = \Delta \tau_l$ ;    4.  $w_\tau^{(2)} = \tau$ ,  $\Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(1)} = \Delta \tau_l$ .

For case 1, using standard moment properties for the Ito stochastic integral, the mean-square continuity (and as a consequence the uniform mean-square continuity) of process  $\phi_\tau$  on the closed segment  $[t, T]$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{M} \{|\tilde{\varepsilon}_N|^2\} &= \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \psi_1^2(\tau_k) \Delta \tau_k \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} \mathbf{M} \{|\phi_\tau - \phi_{\tau_j}|^2\} d\tau < \\ &< C^2 \varepsilon \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \Delta \tau_k \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \Delta \tau_j < C^2 \varepsilon \frac{(T-t)^2}{2}, \end{aligned}$$

i.e.  $\mathbf{M} \{|\tilde{\varepsilon}_N|^2\}$  is infinitely small when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . Here  $\Delta \tau_j < \delta$ ;  $j = 0, 1, \dots, N-1$  ( $\delta > 0$  is exists for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and it doesn't depend on  $\tau$ );  $|\psi_1(\tau)| < C$ .

Let's analyze case 2. Using the inequality of Minkowski, estimates (9.4) for  $n = 1$  and the uniform mean-square continuity of process  $\phi_\tau$ , we have:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{M} \{|\tilde{\varepsilon}_N|^2\} &= \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \psi_1^2(\tau_k) \Delta \tau_k \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\phi_\tau - \phi_{\tau_j}) d\tau \right)^2 \right\} \leq \\ &\leq \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \psi_1^2(\tau_k) \Delta \tau_k \left( \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\phi_\tau - \phi_{\tau_j}) d\tau \right)^2 \right\} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right)^2 < \\ &< C^2 \varepsilon \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \Delta \tau_k \left( \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \Delta \tau_j \right)^2 < C^2 \varepsilon \frac{(T-t)^3}{3}, \end{aligned}$$

i.e.  $\mathbf{M} \{|\tilde{\varepsilon}_N|^2\}$  is infinitely small when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . Here  $\Delta \tau_j < \delta$ ;  $j = 0, 1, \dots, N-1$  ( $\delta > 0$  is exists for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and it doesn't depend on  $\tau$ );  $|\psi_1(\tau)| < C$ .

In case 3, using the inequality of Minkowski, standard moment properties for the Ito stochastic integral and the uniform mean-square continuity of process  $\phi_\tau$  we find:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{M} \{|\tilde{\varepsilon}_N|^2\} &\leq \left( \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} |\psi_1(\tau_k)| \Delta\tau_k \left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\phi_\tau - \phi_{\tau_j}) d\tau \right)^2 \right\} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right)^2 = \\ &= \left( \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} |\psi_1(\tau_k)| \Delta\tau_k \left( \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} \mathbf{M} \{|\phi_\tau - \phi_{\tau_j}|^2\} d\tau \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right)^2 < \\ &< C^2 \varepsilon \left( \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \Delta\tau_k \left( \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \Delta\tau_j \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right)^2 < C^2 \varepsilon \frac{4(T-t)^3}{9}, \end{aligned}$$

i.e.  $\mathbf{M} \{|\tilde{\varepsilon}_N|^2\}$  is infinitely small when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . Here  $\Delta\tau_j < \delta; j = 0, 1, \dots, N-1$  ( $\delta > 0$  is exists for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and it doesn't depend on  $\tau$ );  $|\psi_1(\tau)| < C$ .

Finally, for case 4, using the inequality of Minkowski, estimate (9.4) for stochastic integral and the uniform mean-square continuity of process  $\phi_\tau$  we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{M} \{|\tilde{\varepsilon}_N|^2\} &\leq \left( \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} |\psi_1(\tau_k)| \Delta\tau_k \left( \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \int_{\tau_j}^{\tau_{j+1}} (\phi_\tau - \phi_{\tau_j}) d\tau \right)^2 \right\} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right)^2 < \\ &< C^2 \varepsilon \left( \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} \Delta\tau_k \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \Delta\tau_j \right)^2 < C^2 \varepsilon \frac{(T-t)^4}{4}, \end{aligned}$$

i.e.  $\mathbf{M} \{|\tilde{\varepsilon}_N|^2\}$  is infinitely small when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . Here  $\Delta\tau_j < \delta; j = 0, 1, \dots, N-1$  ( $\delta > 0$  is exists for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  and it doesn't depend on  $\tau$ );  $|\psi_1(\tau)| < C$ .

Thus, we have proven, that  $\text{l.i.m.} \tilde{\varepsilon}_N = 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . Arguing similarly, engaging the notion of uniform continuity of the function  $\psi_1(\tau)$  on the closed segment  $[t, T]$ , we can demonstrate, that  $\text{l.i.m.} \hat{\varepsilon}_N = 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ .

Consequently  $\text{l.i.m.} \varepsilon_N = 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ . The theorem is proven for the case  $k = 1$ .

Proving the theorem we used the fact, that if the stochastic process  $\phi_t$  is mean-square continuous at the interval  $[t, T]$ , then it is uniformly mean-square continuous at this interval, i.e. for all  $\varepsilon > 0 \exists \delta(\varepsilon) > 0$  such, that for all  $t_1, t_2 \in [t, T]$  and meeting the condition  $|t_1 - t_2| < \delta$  the inequality  $\mathbf{M}\{|\phi_{t_1} - \phi_{t_2}|^2\} < \varepsilon$  is fulfilled (here  $\delta$  doesn't depend on  $t_1$  and  $t_2$ ).

Actually, let's the  $\phi_t$  is mean-square continuous at the interval  $[t, T]$ , but it is not uniformly mean-square continuous at this interval. Then for the some

$\varepsilon > 0$  and for all  $\delta > 0 \exists t_1, t_2 \in [t, T]$  and such, that  $|t_1 - t_2| < \delta$ , but  $M\{|\phi_{t_1} - \phi_{t_2}|^2\} \geq \varepsilon$ . Consequently for  $\delta = \delta_n = \frac{1}{n}; n = 1, 2, \dots, \exists t_1^{(n)}, t_2^{(n)} \in [t, T]$  and such, that  $|t_1^{(n)} - t_2^{(n)}| < \frac{1}{n}$ , but  $M\{|\phi_{t_1^{(n)}} - \phi_{t_2^{(n)}}|^2\} \geq \varepsilon$ .

The sequence  $t_1^{(n)}; n = 1, 2, \dots$  is restricted, consequently, according to the Bolzano-Weierstrass theorem we can highlight from it the convergent to a certain number  $\tilde{t}$  (it is simple to demonstrate, that  $\tilde{t} \in [t, T]$ ) the subsequence  $t_1^{(k_n)}; n = 1, 2, \dots$ . Similarly to it and in virtue of the inequality  $|t_1^{(n)} - t_2^{(n)}| < \frac{1}{n}$  we have  $t_2^{(k_n)} \rightarrow \tilde{t}$  when  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

According to the mean-square continuity of process  $\phi_t$  at the moment  $\tilde{t}$  and the elementary inequality  $(a + b)^2 \leq 2(a^2 + b^2)$  we obtain

$$0 \leq M\{|\phi_{t_1^{(k_n)}} - \phi_{t_2^{(k_n)}}|^2\} \leq 2 \left( M\{|\phi_{t_1^{(k_n)}} - \phi_{\tilde{t}}|^2\} + M\{|\phi_{t_2^{(k_n)}} - \phi_{\tilde{t}}|^2\} \right) \rightarrow 0$$

when  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . So,  $\lim M\{|\phi_{t_1^{(k_n)}} - \phi_{t_2^{(k_n)}}|^2\} = 0$  when  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . It is impossible by virtue of the fact, that  $M\{|\phi_{t_1^{(k_n)}} - \phi_{t_2^{(k_n)}}|^2\} \geq \varepsilon > 0$ . The obtained contradiction proves the required statement.

Let's go to the proof of theorem 19 in case  $k > 1$ . In order to do it we will introduce the following notations

$$I[\psi_q^{(r+1)}]_{\theta,s} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_s^\theta \psi_q(t_1) \dots \int_s^{t_r} \psi_{q+r}(t_{r+1}) dw_{t_{r+1}}^{(q+r)} \dots dw_{t_1}^{(q)},$$

$$J[\phi, \psi_q^{(r+1)}]_{\theta,s} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_s^\theta \psi_q(t_1) \dots \int_s^{t_r} \psi_{q+r}(t_{r+1}) \int_s^{t_{r+1}} \phi_\tau dw_\tau^{(q+r+1)} dw_{t_{r+1}}^{(q+r)} \dots dw_{t_1}^{(q)},$$

$$G[\psi_q^{(r+1)}]_{n,m} = \sum_{j_q=m}^{n-1} \sum_{j_{q+1}=m}^{j_q-1} \dots \sum_{j_{q+r}=m}^{j_{q+r-1}-1} \prod_{l=q}^{r+q} I[\psi_l]_{\tau_{j_l+1}, \tau_{j_l}},$$

where  $\psi_q^{(r+1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\psi_q, \dots, \psi_{q+r}); \psi_q^{(1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \psi_q; \psi_1^{(r+1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \psi^{(r+1)} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_{r+1})$ .

To prove theorem 19 when  $k > 1$  it is enough to show, that

$$J[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N = \hat{J}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \text{ w.p.1,} \tag{7.7}$$

where

$$S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N = G[\psi^{(k)}]_{N,0} \sum_{l=0}^{j_k-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)}.$$

At first, let's prove the right equality in (7.7).



We have:

$$\hat{J}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T, \tau_{l+1}}. \quad (7.8)$$

On the basis of the inductive hypothesis we get, that

$$I[\psi^{(k)}]_{T, \tau_{l+1}} = \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T, \tau_{l+1}} \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (7.9)$$

where  $\hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,s}$  is defined in accordance with (7.4) and

$$I[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,s} = \int_s^T \psi_1(t_1) \dots \int_s^{t_{k-1}} \psi_k(t_k) dw_{t_k}^{(k)} \dots dw_{t_1}^{(1)}.$$

Let's note, that when  $k \geq 4$  (for  $k = 2, 3$  the arguments are similar) due to additivity of the Ito stochastic integral the following equalities are reasonable

$$\begin{aligned} I[\psi^{(k)}]_{T, \tau_{l+1}} &= \sum_{j_1=l+1}^{N-1} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} \psi_1(t_1) \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{t_1} \psi_2(t_2) I[\psi_3^{(k-2)}]_{t_2, \tau_{j_1+1}} dw_{t_2}^{(2)} dw_{t_1}^{(1)} = \\ &= \sum_{j_1=l+1}^{N-1} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} \psi_1(t_1) \left( \sum_{j_2=l+1}^{j_1-1} \int_{\tau_{j_2}}^{\tau_{j_2+1}} + \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{t_1} \right) \psi_2(t_2) I[\psi_3^{(k-2)}]_{t_2, \tau_{j_1+1}} dw_{t_2}^{(2)} dw_{t_1}^{(1)} = \\ &= \dots = G[\psi^{(k)}]_{N, l+1} + H[\psi^{(k)}]_{N, l+1} \text{ w.p.1,} \end{aligned} \quad (7.10)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} H[\psi^{(k)}]_{N, l+1} &= \sum_{j_1=l+1}^{N-1} \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} \psi_1(s) \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^s \psi_2(\tau) I[\psi_3^{(k-2)}]_{\tau, \tau_{j_1+1}} dw_{\tau}^{(2)} dw_s^{(1)} + \\ &+ \sum_{r=2}^{k-2} G[\psi^{(r-1)}]_{N, l+1} \sum_{j_r=l+1}^{j_{r-1}-1} \int_{\tau_{j_r}}^{\tau_{j_r+1}} \psi_r(s) \int_{\tau_{j_r}}^s \psi_{r+1}(\tau) I[\psi_{r+2}^{(k-r-1)}]_{\tau, \tau_{j_r+1}} \times \\ &\quad \times dw_{\tau}^{(r+1)} dw_s^{(r)} + \\ &+ G[\psi^{(k-2)}]_{N, l+1} \sum_{j_{k-1}=l+1}^{j_{k-2}-1} I[\psi_{k-1}^{(2)}]_{\tau_{j_{k-1}+1}, \tau_{j_{k-1}}}. \end{aligned} \quad (7.11)$$

Let's put (7.10) into (7.9), and (7.9) into (7.8). Then w.p.1

$$\hat{J}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)} (G[\psi^{(k)}]_{N, l+1} + H[\psi^{(k)}]_{N, l+1}). \quad (7.12)$$

Since

$$\sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_2=0}^{j_1-1} \dots \sum_{j_k=0}^{j_{k-1}-1} a_{j_1 \dots j_k} = \sum_{j_k=0}^{N-1} \sum_{j_{k-1}=j_k+1}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=j_2+1}^{N-1} a_{j_1 \dots j_k}, \quad (7.13)$$

where  $a_{j_1 \dots j_k}$  — are scalars, so

$$G[\psi^{(k)}]_{N,l+1} = \sum_{j_k=l+1}^{N-1} \dots \sum_{j_1=j_2+1}^{N-1} \prod_{l=1}^k I[\psi_l]_{\tau_{j_l+1}, \tau_{j_l}}. \quad (7.14)$$

Let's put (7.14) into  $\sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)} G[\psi^{(k)}]_{N,l+1}$  and again use the formula (7.13). Then

$$\sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)} G[\psi^{(k)}]_{N,l+1} = S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N. \quad (7.15)$$

Let's suppose, that the limit l.i.m.  $S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$  exists (its existence will be proven further).

Then from (7.15) and (7.12) it follows, that for proving the right equality in (7.7) we have to demonstrate, that w.p.1

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)} H[\psi^{(k)}]_{N,l+1} = 0. \quad (7.16)$$

Analyzing the second moment of prelimit expression in the left part of (7.16), considering (7.11), the independence  $\phi_{\tau_l}$ ,  $\Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)}$  and  $H[\psi^{(k)}]_{N,l+1}$ , of standard estimations of the second moments of stochastic integrals and the Minkowski inequality, we find, that (7.16) is reasonable. Thus, in the assumption of existence of the limit l.i.m.  $S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$  we obtained, that the right equality in (7.7) is fulfilled.

Let's demonstrate, that the left equality in (7.7) is also reasonable.

We have

$$J[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \psi_1(\tau_l) \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(1)} J[\phi, \psi_2^{(k-1)}]_{\tau_l, t}. \quad (7.17)$$

Let's use the same arguments to the integral  $J[\phi, \psi_2^{(k-1)}]_{\tau_l, t}$  in (7.17), as for the integral  $I[\psi^{(k)}]_{T, \tau_{l+1}}$ , which resulted to the relation (7.10), and we will put the obtained for  $J[\phi, \psi_2^{(k-1)}]_{\tau_l, t}$  expression in (7.17).

Hereafter, using the Minkowski inequality and standard estimations of the stochastic integral second moments it is easy to determine, that

$$J[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} R[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (7.18)$$

where

$$R[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N = \sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} \psi_1(\tau_{j_1}) \Delta w_{\tau_{j_1}}^{(1)} G[\psi_2^{(k-1)}]_{j_1,0} \sum_{l=0}^{j_k-1} \int_{\tau_l}^{\tau_{l+1}} \phi_\tau dw_\tau^{(k+1)}.$$

We will demonstrate, that

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} R[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N \text{ w.p.1.} \quad (7.19)$$

It is easy to see, that

$$R[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N = U[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N + V[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N + S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (7.20)$$

where

$$U[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N = \sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} \psi_1(\tau_{j_1}) \Delta w_{\tau_{j_1}}^{(1)} G[\psi_2^{(k-1)}]_{j_1,0} \sum_{l=0}^{j_k-1} I[\Delta \phi]_{\tau_{l+1}, \tau_l};$$

$$V[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N = \sum_{j_1=0}^{N-1} I[\Delta \psi_1]_{\tau_{j_1+1}, \tau_{j_1}} G[\psi_2^{(k-1)}]_{j_1,0} \sum_{l=0}^{j_k-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)}$$

and

$$I[\Delta \psi_1]_{\tau_{j_1+1}, \tau_{j_1}} = \int_{\tau_{j_1}}^{\tau_{j_1+1}} (\psi_1(\tau_{j_1}) - \psi_1(\tau)) dw_\tau^{(1)};$$

$$I[\Delta \phi]_{\tau_{l+1}, \tau_l} = \int_{\tau_l}^{\tau_{l+1}} (\phi_\tau - \phi_{\tau_l}) dw_\tau^{(k+1)}.$$

Hereafter, using the Minkowski inequality and standard estimations of the stochastic integral second moments, as well as continuity of the function  $\psi_1(\tau)$  and belonging of the process  $\phi_\tau$  to the class  $S_2([t, T])$  we obtain, that  $\text{l.i.m. } V[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N = \text{l.i.m. } U[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N = 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$  w.p.1. Then, considering (7.20), we get (7.19). From (7.19) and (7.18) it follows, that the left equality in (7.7) is fulfilled.

At the same time, the limit  $\text{l.i.m. } S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_N$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$  exists because it is equal to the integral  $J[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  which exists in conditions of the present theorem. So, the chain of equalities (7.7) is proven. The theorem is proven  $\square$ .

### 7.1.2 Corollaries and generalizations

Assume, that  $D_k = \{(t_1, \dots, t_k) : t \leq t_1 < \dots < t_k \leq T\}$  and the following conditions are met:

$$\text{AI. } \xi_t \in S_2([t, T]);$$

AII.  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1})$  — is continuous non-random on the closed set  $D_{k-1}$  function.

Let's define the following stochastic integrals:

$$\hat{J}[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} = \int_t^T \xi_{t_k} d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)} \dots \int_{t_3}^T d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_{k-1}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\
 \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \xi_{\tau_l} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_l}^{(i_k)} \int_{\tau_{l+1}}^T d\mathbf{w}_{t_{k-1}}^{(i_{k-1})} \dots \int_{t_3}^T d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_{k-1}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}$$

when  $k \geq 3$  and

$$\hat{J}[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(2)} = \int_t^T \xi_{t_2} d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\
 \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \xi_{\tau_l} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_l}^{(i_2)} \int_{\tau_{l+1}}^T \Phi(t_1) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)},$$

where  $\mathbf{w}_{\tau}^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_{\tau}^{(i)}$  when  $i = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\mathbf{w}_{\tau}^{(0)} = \tau$ ;  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 0, 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\mathbf{f}_{\tau}^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  — are independent and  $F_{\tau}$ -measurable for all  $\tau \in [t, T]$  standard Wiener processes.

Let's denote

$$J[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} = \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_{k-1}} \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1}) \xi_{t_k} d\mathbf{w}_{t_k}^{(i_k)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}, \quad k \geq 2, \quad (7.21)$$

where the right part of (7.21) is the multiple Ito stochastic integral.

Let's analyze one generalization of theorem 19.

Let's introduce the following multiple stochastic integrals

$$\tilde{J}[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k-1)} = \int_t^T d\mathbf{w}_{t_{k-1}}^{(i_{k-1})} \dots \int_{t_3}^T d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_{k-1}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\
 \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \Delta \mathbf{w}_{\tau_l}^{(i_{k-1})} \int_{\tau_{l+1}}^T d\mathbf{w}_{t_{k-2}}^{(i_{k-2})} \dots \int_{t_3}^T d\mathbf{w}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_{k-1}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}, \\
 J'[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k-1)} = \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_{k-2}} \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1}) d\mathbf{w}_{t_{k-1}}^{(i_{k-1})} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}, \quad k \geq 2.$$

It is easy to demonstrate similarly to the proof of theorem 19, that under the condition AII of this section the following stochastic integral  $\tilde{J}[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k-1)}$  exists and  $J'[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k-1)} = \tilde{J}[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k-1)}$  with probability 1.

In its turn, using this fact we may similarly to the proof of theorem 19 to prove the following theorem.

**Theorem 20.** *Let the conditions AI, AII of this section are met. Then, the stochastic integral  $\hat{J}[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}$  exists and  $J[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t} = \hat{J}[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}$  with probability 1 ( $k \geq 2$ ).*

Let's analyze the following stochastic integrals:

$$I = \int_t^T d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi_1(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}, \quad J = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} \Phi_2(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)}.$$

If we consider

$$\int_{t_2}^T \Phi_1(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}$$

as the integrand of  $I$ , and

$$\int_t^{t_2} \Phi_2(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)}$$

as the integrand of  $J$ , then, due to independence of these integrands we may mistakenly think, that  $\mathbf{M}\{IJ\} = 0$ . But it is not the fact. Actually, using the integration order replacement in  $I$  w.p.1 we have

$$I = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_1} \Phi_1(t_1, t_2) d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} \Phi_1(t_2, t_1) d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_2)} d\mathbf{f}_{t_2}^{(i_1)}.$$

So, using the standard properties of the Ito stochastic integral, we get

$$\mathbf{M}\{IJ\} = \mathbf{1}_{\{i_1=i_2\}} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} \Phi_1(t_2, t_1) \Phi_2(t_1, t_2) dt_1 dt_2.$$

Let's analyze the following statement.

**Theorem 21.** *Let the conditions of theorem 19 are fulfilled and  $h(\tau)$  — is the continuous nonrandom function at the interval  $[t, T]$ . Then*

$$\int_t^T \phi_\tau d\omega_\tau^{(k+1)} h(\tau) \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,\tau} = \int_t^T \phi_\tau h(\tau) d\omega_\tau^{(k+1)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,\tau} \quad w.p.1, \quad (7.22)$$

and the integrals in the left and right parts of (7.22) exist.

**Proof.** According to theorem 19 the multiple stochastic integral in the right part of (7.22) exists. In addition

$$\int_t^T \phi_\tau h(\tau) d\omega_\tau^{(k+1)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,\tau} = \int_t^T \phi_\tau d\omega_\tau^{(k+1)} h(\tau) \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,\tau} -$$

$$-\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_j} \Delta h(\tau_j) \Delta w_{\tau_j}^{(k+1)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T, \tau_{j+1}} \text{ w.p.1,}$$

where  $\Delta h(\tau_j) = h(\tau_{j+1}) - h(\tau_j)$ .

Using the arguments which resulted to the right inequality in (7.7) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta h(\tau_l) \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T, \tau_{l+1}} = \\ & = \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} G[\psi^{(k)}]_{N,0} \sum_{l=0}^{j_k-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta h(\tau_l) \Delta w_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)} \text{ w.p.1.} \end{aligned} \quad (7.23)$$

Hereafter, using the Minkowski inequality and standard estimations of the stochastic integral second moments and continuity of the function  $h(\tau)$  we find, that the second moment of prelimit expression in the right part of (7.23) tends to zero when  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . The theorem is proven  $\square$ .

Let's analyze one corollary of theorem 19.

**Theorem 22.** *In the conditions of theorem 21*

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^T h(t_1) \int_t^{t_1} \phi_{\tau} dw_{\tau}^{(k+2)} dw_{t_1}^{(k+1)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T, t_1} = \\ & = \int_t^T \phi_{\tau} dw_{\tau}^{(k+2)} \int_{\tau}^T h(t_1) dw_{t_1}^{(k+1)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T, t_1} \text{ w.p.1,} \end{aligned} \quad (7.24)$$

at that, the left and right parts of (7.24) exist.

**Proof.** Using theorem 19 two times, we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^T \phi_{\tau} dw_{\tau}^{(k+2)} \int_{\tau}^T h(t_1) dw_{t_1}^{(k+1)} \hat{I}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T, t_1} = \\ & = \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \dots \int_t^{t_{k-1}} \psi_k(t_k) \int_t^{t_k} \rho_{\tau} dw_{\tau}^{(k+1)} dw_{t_k}^{(k)} \dots dw_{t_1}^{(1)} = \\ & = \int_t^T \rho_{\tau} dw_{\tau}^{(k+1)} \int_{\tau}^T \psi_k(t_k) dw_{t_k}^{(k)} \dots \int_{t_2}^T \psi_1(t_1) dw_{t_1}^{(1)} \text{ w.p.1,} \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\rho_{\tau} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} h(\tau) \int_t^{\tau} \phi_s dw_s^{(k+2)}.$$

The theorem is proven  $\square$ .

### 7.1.3 Integration order replacement for the concrete multiple Ito stochastic integrals

As we mentioned before, the formulas, mentioned in this section, may be obtained using the Ito formula. However, the method, based on theorem 19 is more simple and familiar, since it coordinates with usual rules of integration order replacement in the Riemann integrals.

Using the theorem 19 about the integration order replacement in multiple Ito stochastic integrals it is easy to demonstrate, that the following equalities are reasonable with probability 1:

$$\int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} dt_2 = \int_t^T (T - t_1) df_{t_1},$$

$$\int_t^T \cos(t_2 - T) \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} dt_2 = \int_t^T \sin(T - t_1) df_{t_1},$$

$$\int_t^T \sin(t_2 - T) \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} dt_2 = \int_t^T (\cos(T - t_1) - 1) df_{t_1},$$

$$\int_t^T e^{\alpha(t_2 - T)} \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} dt_2 = \frac{1}{\alpha} \int_t^T (1 - e^{\alpha(t_1 - T)}) df_{t_1}, \quad \alpha \neq 0,$$

$$\int_t^T (t_2 - T)^\alpha \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} dt_2 = -\frac{1}{\alpha + 1} \int_t^T (t_1 - T)^{\alpha+1} df_{t_1}, \quad \alpha \neq -1,$$

$$J_{(10)T,t} + J_{(01)T,t} = (T - t) J_{(1)T,t} \quad (\text{the Ito lemma}),$$

$$J_{(100)T,t} = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (T - t_1)^2 df_{t_1}, \quad J_{(010)T,t} = \int_t^T (t_1 - t)(T - t_1) df_{t_1},$$

$$J_{(110)T,t} = \int_t^T (T - t_2) \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} df_{t_2},$$

$$J_{(101)T,t} = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} (t_2 - t_1) df_{t_1} df_{t_2},$$

$$J_{(1011)T,t} = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} (t_2 - t_1) df_{t_1} df_{t_2} df_{t_3},$$

$$J_{(1101)T,t} = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_3} (t_3 - t_2) \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} df_{t_2} df_{t_3},$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 J_{(1110)T,t} &= \int_t^T (T - t_3) \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} df_{t_2} df_{t_3}, \\
 J_{(1100)T,t} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (T - t_2)^2 \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} df_{t_2}, \\
 J_{(1001)T,t} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} (t_2 - t_1)^2 df_{t_1} df_{t_2}, \\
 J_{(1010)T,t} &= \int_t^T (T - t_2) \int_t^{t_2} (t_2 - t_1) df_{t_1} df_{t_2}, \\
 J_{(0110)T,t} &= \int_t^T (T - t_2) \int_t^{t_2} (t_1 - t) df_{t_1} df_{t_2}, \\
 J_{(0101)T,t} &= \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} (t_2 - t_1)(t_1 - t) df_{t_1} df_{t_2}, \\
 J_{(0010)T,t} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (T - t_1)(t_1 - t)^2 df_{t_1}, \\
 J_{(0100)T,t} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T (T - t_1)^2 (t_1 - t) df_{t_1}, \\
 J_{(1000)T,t} &= \frac{1}{3!} \int_t^T (T - t_1)^3 df_{t_1}, \\
 J_{(\underbrace{10\dots0}_{k-1})T,t} &= \frac{1}{(k-1)!} \int_t^T (T - t_1)^{k-1} df_{t_1}, \\
 J_{(11\underbrace{0\dots0}_{k-2})T,t} &= \frac{1}{(k-2)!} \int_t^T (T - t_2)^{k-2} \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} df_{t_2}, \\
 J_{(\underbrace{1\dots1}_k 0)T,t} &= \int_t^T (T - t_1) J_{(\underbrace{1\dots1}_{k-2})t_1,t} df_{t_1}, \\
 J_{(1\underbrace{0\dots0}_k 1)T,t} &= \frac{1}{(k-2)!} \int_t^T \int_t^{t_2} (t_2 - t_1)^{k-2} df_{t_1} df_{t_2}, \\
 J_{(10\underbrace{1\dots1}_{k-2})T,t} &= \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_3} \int_t^{t_2} (t_2 - t_1) df_{t_1} df_{t_2} \dots df_{t_{k-1}},
 \end{aligned}$$



$$J_{(\underbrace{1\dots 1}_{k-2}01)T,t} = \int_t^T \int_t^{t_{k-1}} (t_{k-1} - t_{k-2}) \int_t^{t_{k-2}} \dots \int_t^{t_2} df_{t_1} \dots df_{t_{k-3}} df_{t_{k-2}} df_{t_{k-1}};$$

generalizations of the Ito lemma:

$$J_{(110)T,t} + J_{(101)T,t} + J_{(011)T,t} = (T - t)J_{(11)T,t},$$

$$J_{(001)T,t} + J_{(010)T,t} + J_{(100)T,t} = \frac{(T - t)^2}{2}J_{(1)T,t},$$

$$J_{(1100)T,t} + J_{(1010)T,t} + J_{(1001)T,t} + J_{(0110)T,t} + \\ + J_{(0101)T,t} + J_{(0011)T,t} = \frac{(T - t)^2}{2}J_{(11)T,t},$$

$$J_{(1000)T,t} + J_{(0100)T,t} + J_{(0010)T,t} + J_{(0001)T,t} = \frac{(T - t)^3}{3!}J_{(1)T,t},$$

$$J_{(1110)T,t} + J_{(1101)T,t} + J_{(1011)T,t} + J_{(0111)T,t} = (T - t)J_{(111)T,t},$$

$$\sum_{l=1}^k J_{(\underbrace{0\dots 0}_{l-1}1\underbrace{0\dots 0}_{k-l})T,t} = \frac{1}{(k-1)!}(T - t)^{k-1}J_{(1)T,t},$$

$$\sum_{l=1}^k J_{(\underbrace{1\dots 1}_{l-1}0\underbrace{1\dots 1}_{k-l})T,t} = (T - t)J_{(\underbrace{1\dots 1}_{k-1})T,t},$$

$$\sum_{\substack{l_1 + \dots + l_k = m \\ l_i \in \{0, 1\}; i=1, \dots, k}} J_{(l_1 \dots l_k)T,t} = \frac{(T - t)^{k-m}}{(k-m)!}J_{(\underbrace{1\dots 1}_m)T,t},$$

where

$$J_{(l_1 \dots l_k)T,t} = \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_2} dw_{t_1}^{(1)} \dots dw_{t_k}^{(k)};$$

$l_i = 1$  when  $w_{t_i}^{(i)} = f_{t_i}$  and  $l_i = 0$  when  $w_{t_i}^{(i)} = t_i$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, k$ ;  $f_\tau \in \mathfrak{R}^1$  — is standard Wiener process.

## 7.2 Integration order replacement in multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale

In this section we will generalize the theorems about integration order replacement in multiple Ito stochastic integrals for the case of multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale.

Assume, that  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  — is a fixed probability space and  $\{\mathcal{F}_t, t \in [0, T]\}$  — is a non-decreasing collection of  $\sigma$ -algebras, defined at  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ . Assume, that  $M_t, t \in [0, T]$  is  $\mathcal{F}_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$  martingale, which satisfies the condition  $\mathbb{M}\{|M_t|\} < \infty$  and for all  $t \in [0, T]$  there is a  $\mathcal{F}_t$ -measurable and non-negative with probability 1 stochastic process  $\rho_t, t \in [0, T]$  such, that

$$\mathbb{M}\{(M_s - M_t)^2 | \mathcal{F}_t\} = \mathbb{M}\left\{\int_t^s \rho_\tau d\tau | \mathcal{F}_t\right\} \text{ w. p. 1,}$$

where  $0 \leq t < s \leq T$ .

Let's analyze the class  $H_2(\rho, [0, T])$  of stochastic processes  $\varphi_t, t \in [0, T]$ , which are  $\mathcal{F}_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$  and satisfies the condition  $\mathbb{M}\left\{\int_0^T \varphi_t^2 \rho_t dt\right\} < \infty$ .

In chapter 9 we mentioned (see also [2]), that the stochastic integral according to martingale  $\int_t^T \xi_\tau dM_\tau$ , where the stochastic process  $\xi_\tau, \tau \in [t, T]$  belongs to the class  $H_2(\rho, [0, T])$ , obtained in accordance with definition (9.11), exists.

Let  $\tilde{H}_2(\rho, [0, T])$  — is a class of mean-square continuous for all  $\tau \in [0, T]$  and related to the class  $H_2(\rho, [0, T])$  of stochastic processes  $\xi_\tau, \tau \in [0, T]$ .

Let

$$S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \dots \int_t^{t_{k-1}} \psi_k(t_k) \int_t^{t_k} \phi_\tau dM_\tau^{(k+1)} dM_{t_k}^{(k)} \dots dM_{t_1}^{(1)}, \quad (7.25)$$

$$S[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \psi_1(t_1) \dots \int_t^{t_{k-1}} \psi_k(t_k) dM_{t_k}^{(k)} \dots dM_{t_1}^{(1)}. \quad (7.26)$$

Here and further  $\phi_\tau \in \tilde{H}_2(\rho, [t, T])$ ;  $\psi_1(\tau), \dots, \psi_k(\tau)$  — are continuous non-random functions at the interval  $[t, T]$ ;  $M_\tau^{(l)} = M_\tau$  or  $M_\tau^{(l)} = \tau$  if  $\tau \in [t, T]$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, k + 1$ ;  $M_\tau$  — is martingale.

Let's define the following multiple stochastic integral  $\hat{S}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,s}$ ;  $t \leq s \leq T$ ,  $k \geq 1$ , of the form

$$\hat{S}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,s} = \int_s^T \psi_k(t_k) dM_{t_k}^{(k)} \dots \int_{t_2}^T \psi_1(t_1) dM_{t_1}^{(1)}$$

by the following recurrence relation:

$$\hat{S}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \psi_k(\tau_l) \Delta M_{\tau_l}^{(k)} \hat{S}[\psi^{(k-1)}]_{T, \tau_{l+1}}, \quad (7.27)$$

where  $k \geq 1$ ;  $\hat{S}[\psi^{(0)}]_{T,s} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 1$ ;  $[s, T] \subseteq [t, T]$ ; here and further  $\Delta M_{\tau}^{(i)} = M_{\tau_{i+1}}^{(i)} - M_{\tau_i}^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, k + 1$ ;  $l = 0, 1, \dots, N - 1$ ;  $\{\tau_l\}_{l=0}^N$  — is the partition of interval  $[t, T]$  such, that  $t = \tau_0 < \dots < \tau_N = T$ ,  $\max_{0 \leq j \leq N-1} |\tau_{j+1} - \tau_j| \rightarrow 0$  when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ ; other notations included in (7.27), the same as in (7.25) and (7.26).

Further, let's define the multiple stochastic integral  $\hat{S}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$ ,  $k \geq 1$ , of the kind

$$\hat{S}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \int_t^T \phi_s dM_s^{(k+1)} \hat{S}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,s}$$

by the equality

$$\hat{S}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \phi_{\tau_l} \Delta M_{\tau_l}^{(k+1)} \hat{S}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,\tau_{l+1}},$$

where the sense of notations, included in (7.25)–(7.27) is stored.

Let's formulate the theorem about integration order replacement in the multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale, which is the generalization of theorem 19.

**Theorem 23.** *Let  $\phi_{\tau} \in \tilde{H}_2(\rho, [t, T])$ ;  $\psi_l(\tau)$  ( $l = 1, \dots, k$ ) — are continuous at the interval  $[t, T]$  nonrandom functions and  $|\rho_{\tau}| \leq K < \infty$  with probability 1 for all  $\tau \in [t, T]$ . Then the stochastic integral  $\hat{S}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  exists and  $S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \hat{S}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  with probability 1.*

The proof of theorem 23 is similar to the proof of theorem 19.

Let's note, that we can propose another variant of the theorem 23 conditions. Thus, it is not necessary to require the limitation of process  $\rho_{\tau}$ , however in this case it is necessary to require, for example, execution of the next additional conditions:

1.  $M\{|\rho_{\tau}|\} < \infty$  for all  $\tau \in [t, T]$ ;
2. The process  $\rho_{\tau}$  is independent with the processes  $\phi_{\tau}$  and  $M_{\tau}$ .

Let's note, that it is well known the construction of stochastic integral according to Wiener process from not  $F_{\tau}$ -measurable stochastic process — the so-called Stratonovich stochastic integral (see chapter 9).

The stochastic integral  $\hat{S}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  is also the stochastic integral from not  $F_{\tau}$ -measurable stochastic process, however in conditions of the theorem 23  $S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t} = \hat{S}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  with probability 1, and  $S[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  — is a common multiple stochastic integral according to martingale. If, for example,  $M_{\tau}, \tau \in [t, T]$  — is a Wiener process, then the question about connection of stochastic integral  $\hat{S}[\phi, \psi^{(k)}]_{T,t}$  and the Stratonovich stochastic integral is solv-

ing as a standard question about connection of Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals.

Let's analyze several statements, which are the generalizations of theorems formulated in the previous section.

Let the nonrandom function  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1})$  is continuous at the closed set  $D_{k-1} = \{(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1}) : t \leq t_1 < \dots < t_{k-1} \leq T\}$ .

Let's define the following stochastic integrals:

$$\hat{S}[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} = \int_t^T \xi_{t_k} dM_{t_k}^{(k)} \dots \int_{t_3}^T dM_{t_2}^{(2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_{k-1}) dM_{t_1}^{(1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\ \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \xi_{\tau_l} \Delta M_{\tau_l}^{(k)} \int_{\tau_{l+1}}^T dM_{t_{k-1}}^{(k-1)} \dots \int_{t_3}^T dM_{t_2}^{(2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_{k-1}) dM_{t_1}^{(1)}$$

when  $k \geq 3$  and

$$\hat{S}[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(2)} = \int_t^T \xi_{t_2} dM_{t_2}^{(2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi(t_1) dM_{t_1}^{(1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\ \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \xi_{\tau_l} \Delta M_{\tau_l}^{(2)} \int_{\tau_{l+1}}^T \Phi(t_1) dM_{t_1}^{(1)},$$

where the sense of notations, included in (7.25)–(7.27) is stored, and the stochastic process  $\xi_\tau$ ,  $\tau \in [t, T]$  is related to the class  $\tilde{H}_2(\rho, [t, T])$ .

In addition, let

$$S[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} = \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_{k-1}} \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1}) \xi_{t_k} dM_{t_k}^{(k)} \dots dM_{t_1}^{(1)}, \quad k \geq 2, \quad (7.28)$$

the right part of (7.28) is the multiple stochastic integral according to martingale.

Let's introduce the following multiple stochastic integrals

$$\tilde{S}[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k-1)} = \int_t^T dM_{t_{k-1}}^{(i_{k-1})} \dots \int_{t_3}^T dM_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_{k-1}) dM_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \\ \text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{l=0}^{N-1} \Delta M_{\tau_l}^{(i_{k-1})} \int_{\tau_{l+1}}^T dM_{t_{k-2}}^{(i_{k-2})} \dots \int_{t_3}^T dM_{t_2}^{(i_2)} \int_{t_2}^T \Phi(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_{k-1}) dM_{t_1}^{(i_1)}, \\ S'[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k-1)} = \int_t^T \dots \int_t^{t_{k-2}} \Phi(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1}) dM_{t_{k-1}}^{(i_{k-1})} \dots dM_{t_1}^{(i_1)}, \quad k \geq 2.$$

It is easy to demonstrate similarly to the proof of theorem 23, that if the function  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1})$  is continuous at the closed set  $D_{k-1} = \{(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1}) : t \leq t_1 < \dots < t_{k-1} \leq T\}$ , then the stochastic integral  $\tilde{S}[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k-1)}$  exists and with probability 1 the following equality is reasonable  $S'[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k-1)} = \tilde{S}[\Phi]_{T,t}^{(k-1)}$ .

In its turn, using this fact we may similarly to the proof of theorem 23 to prove the following theorem.

**Theorem 24.** *Let the nonrandom function  $\Phi(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1})$  is continuous at the closed set  $D_{k-1} = \{(t_1, \dots, t_{k-1}) : t \leq t_1 < \dots < t_{k-1} \leq T\}$ ,  $\xi_\tau \in \tilde{H}_2(\rho, [t, T])$  and  $|\rho_\tau| \leq K < \infty$  with probability 1 for all  $\tau \in [t, T]$ . Then, the stochastic integral  $\hat{S}[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}$  exists and  $S[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)} = \hat{S}[\xi, \Phi]_{T,t}^{(k)}$  with probability 1 ( $k \geq 2$ ).*

Theorem 24 is a generalization of theorem 20 for the case of multiple stochastic integrals according to martingale.

Let's analyze two other statements.

**Theorem 25.** *Let the conditions of theorem 23 are fulfilled and  $h(\tau)$  — is the continuous nonrandom function at the interval  $[t, T]$ . Then*

$$\int_t^T \phi_\tau dM_\tau^{(k+1)} h(\tau) \hat{S}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,\tau} = \int_t^T \phi_\tau h(\tau) dM_\tau^{(k+1)} \hat{S}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,\tau} \text{ w.p.1} \quad (7.29)$$

and stochastic integrals in the left and right parts of (7.29) exist.

**Theorem 26.** *In conditions of theorem 25*

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^T h(t_1) \int_t^{t_1} \phi_\tau dM_\tau^{(k+2)} dM_{t_1}^{(k+1)} \hat{S}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t_1} = \\ & = \int_t^T \phi_\tau dM_\tau^{(k+2)} \int_\tau^T h(t_1) dM_{t_1}^{(k+1)} \hat{S}[\psi^{(k)}]_{T,t_1} \text{ w.p.1,} \end{aligned} \quad (7.30)$$

at that, the left and right parts of (7.30) exist.

The proofs of theorems 25 and 26 are similar to the proofs of theorems 21 and 22 correspondingly.

# Chapter 8

## Some exact formulas for Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals

### 8.1 Representation of multiple Ito stochastic integrals using Hermite polynomials

In the previous chapters of this book we analyzed the general theory of approximation of multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals. However, in some particular cases we may get exact expressions for multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals in the form of polynomials of finite degrees from one standard Gaussian random variable. This and next sections will be devoted to this question. The results described in them may be met, for example, in [29].

Let's analyze the family of constructing polynomials  $H_n(x, y)$ ;  $n = 0, 1, \dots$  of type:

$$H_n(x, y) = \frac{d^n}{d\alpha^n} e^{\alpha x - \frac{1}{2}\alpha^2 y} \Big|_{\alpha=0}.$$

It is well known, that polynomials  $H_n(x, y)$  are connected with Hermite polynomials  $h_n(x)$  by the formula  $H_n(x, y) = \left(\frac{y}{2}\right)^{\frac{n}{2}} h_n\left(\frac{x}{\sqrt{2y}}\right)$ , where  $h_n(x)$  is Hermite polynomial.

Using the recurrent formulas

$$\frac{dh_n}{dz}(z) = 2nh_{n-1}(z); \quad n = 1, 2, \dots,$$

$$h_n(z) = 2zh_{n-1}(z) - 2(n-1)h_{n-2}(z); \quad n = 2, 3, \dots,$$

it is easy to get the following recurrent relations for polynomials  $H_n(x, y)$  :

$$\frac{\partial H_n}{\partial x}(x, y) = nH_{n-1}(x, y); \quad n = 1, 2, \dots, \quad (8.1)$$

$$\frac{\partial H_n}{\partial y}(x, y) = \frac{n}{2y} H_n(x, y) - \frac{nx}{2y} H_{n-1}(x, y); \quad n = 1, 2, \dots, \quad (8.2)$$

$$\frac{\partial H_n}{\partial y}(x, y) = -\frac{n(n-1)}{2} H_{n-2}(x, y); \quad n = 2, 3, \dots \quad (8.3)$$

It follows from (8.1) – (8.3), that

$$\frac{\partial H_n}{\partial y}(x, y) + \frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^2 H_n}{\partial x^2}(x, y) = 0; \quad n = 2, 3, \dots \quad (8.4)$$

Using the Ito formula with probability 1 we have

$$\begin{aligned} H_n(f_t, t) - H_n(0, 0) &= \int_0^t \frac{\partial H_n}{\partial x}(f_s, s) df_s + \\ &+ \int_0^t \left( \frac{\partial H_n}{\partial y}(f_s, s) + \frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial^2 H_n}{\partial x^2}(f_s, s) \right) ds, \end{aligned} \quad (8.5)$$

where  $f_t \in \mathfrak{R}^1$  — is a standard Wiener process.

According to (8.4) and  $H_n(0, 0) = 0; n = 2, 3, \dots$  from (8.5) with probability 1 we get

$$H_n(f_t, t) = \int_0^t n H_{n-1}(f_s, s) df_s; \quad n = 2, 3, \dots$$

Hereafter, in accordance with induction it is easy to get the following relation with probability 1:

$$I_t^{(n)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^t \dots \int_0^{t_2} df_{t_1} \dots df_{t_n} = \frac{1}{n!} H_n(f_t, t); \quad n = 1, 2, \dots \quad (8.6)$$

Let's examine one of extensions [29] from formula (8.6):

$$J_t^{(n)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^t \psi_{t_n} \dots \int_0^{t_2} \psi_{t_1} df_{t_1} \dots df_{t_n} = \frac{1}{n!} H_n(\delta_t, \Delta_t); \quad n = 1, 2, \dots, \quad (8.7)$$

where

$$\delta_t \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^t \psi_s df_s; \quad \Delta_t \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^t \psi_s^2 ds;$$

$\psi_t$  — is non-anticipating stochastic process, which satisfy the conditions of existing of Ito stochastic integral in the mean-square sense (see sect. 9.1).

It is easy to check, that first eight formulas from the family (8.7) look as follows

$$\begin{aligned}
 J_t^{(1)} &= \frac{1}{1!} \delta_t, \quad J_t^{(2)} = \frac{1}{2!} (\delta_t^2 - \Delta_t), \\
 J_t^{(3)} &= \frac{1}{3!} (\delta_t^3 - 3\delta_t \Delta_t), \quad J_t^{(4)} = \frac{1}{4!} (\delta_t^4 - 6\delta_t^2 \Delta_t + 3\Delta_t^2), \\
 J_t^{(5)} &= \frac{1}{5!} (\delta_t^5 - 10\delta_t^3 \Delta_t + 15\delta_t \Delta_t^2), \\
 J_t^{(6)} &= \frac{1}{6!} (\delta_t^6 - 15\delta_t^4 \Delta_t + 45\delta_t^2 \Delta_t^2 - 15\Delta_t^3), \\
 J_t^{(7)} &= \frac{1}{7!} (\delta_t^7 - 21\delta_t^5 \Delta_t + 105\delta_t^3 \Delta_t^2 - 105\delta_t \Delta_t^3), \\
 J_t^{(8)} &= \frac{1}{8!} (\delta_t^8 - 28\delta_t^6 \Delta_t + 210\delta_t^4 \Delta_t^2 - 420\delta_t^2 \Delta_t^3 + 105\Delta_t^4)
 \end{aligned}$$

with probability 1.

## 8.2 One formula for multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals of $k$ th multiplicity

Let's prove with probability 1 the following relation for multiple Stratonovich integrals [24]

$$I_t^{*(n)} = \frac{1}{n!} f_t^n, \quad I_t^{*(n)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^{*t} \dots \int_0^{*t_2} df_{t_1} \dots df_{t_n} \text{ w. p. } 1. \quad (8.8)$$

At first, we will examine the case  $n = 2$ . Using theorem 12 we obtain:

$$I_t^{*(2)} = I_t^{(2)} + \frac{1}{2} \int_0^t dt_1 \text{ w. p. } 1. \quad (8.9)$$

From the relation (8.6) when  $n = 2$  follows, that with probability 1

$$I_t^{(2)} = \frac{1}{2} f_t^2 - \frac{1}{2} \int_0^t dt_1. \quad (8.10)$$

Substituting (8.10) into (8.9), with probability 1 we have  $I_t^{*(2)} = f_t^2 / (2!)$ . So, formula (8.8) is correct when  $n = 2$ .



Assume, that the formula (8.8) is correct when  $n = k$ , i.e. with probability 1:  $I_t^{*(k)} = f_t^k / (k!)$ , and examine  $\int_0^{*t} I_\tau^{*(k)} df_\tau \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} I_t^{*(k+1)}$ .

From sect. 9.2 and inductive hypotheses with probability 1 we get

$$I_t^{*(k+1)} = \int_0^t \frac{f_\tau^k}{k!} df_\tau + \frac{1}{2} \int_0^t \frac{f_\tau^{k-1}}{(k-1)!} d\tau. \quad (8.11)$$

Let's introduce a stochastic process  $\xi_t$  of type  $\xi_t = f_t^{k+1} / ((k+1)!)$  and will find its stochastic differential using the Ito formula:

$$d\xi_t = \frac{1}{2} \frac{f_t^{k-1}}{(k-1)!} dt + \frac{f_t^k}{k!} df_t. \quad (8.12)$$

Since  $\xi_0 = 0$ , then from (8.11) and (8.12) it follows, that  $I_t^{*(k+1)} = f_t^{k+1} / ((k+1)!)$  with probability 1. So, relation (8.8) is proven in accordance with induction.

It is easy to see, that formula (8.8) admits the following extension:

$$J_t^{*(n)} = \frac{1}{n!} \delta_t^n \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (8.13)$$

where  $J_t^{*(n)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^{*t} \psi(t_n) \dots \int_0^{*t_2} \psi(t_1) df_{t_1} \dots df_{t_n}$ ;  $\delta_t = \int_0^t \psi(s) df_s$ ,  $\psi(s) : [0, t] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  — is some continuously differentiated function.

### 8.3 One formula for double Stratonovich stochastic integrals

In this section we will prove the following lemma.

**Lemma 11.** Assume, that  $h(\tau), g(\tau), G(\tau) : [t, s] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  — are continuous functions at the interval  $[t, s]$ ,

$$\int g(\tau) d\tau = G(\tau) + C; \quad C = \text{const,}$$

$\xi_\tau^{(l)} \in Q_8([t, s])$  (see sect. 9.2) and

$$\xi_\tau^{(l)} = \int_t^\tau a_u du + \int_t^\tau b_u d\mathbf{f}_u^{(l)}; \quad l = 1, 2,$$

where  $\mathbf{f}^{(1)}, \mathbf{f}^{(2)}$  — are independent standard Wiener processes. Then

$$\int_t^s g(\tau) \int_t^{*\tau} h(\theta) \int_t^{*\theta} \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} d\tau = \int_t^{*s} (G(s) - G(\theta)) h(\theta) \int_t^{*\theta} \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} \quad (8.14)$$

w.p.1, where  $i, j, l = 1, 2$ ;  $\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(1)}, \mathbf{f}_\tau^{(2)}$  —  $F_\tau$ -measurable for all  $\tau \in [t, s]$  independent standard Wiener processes.

**Proof:** In conditions of lemma we may use (9.7) when  $F(x, \theta) \equiv xh(\theta)$ ,

$$\eta_\theta \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^{*\theta} \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)},$$

because of  $\eta_\theta \in Q_8([t, s])$ ;  $xh(\theta)$  — is two times continuously differentiated function according to variable  $x$  and mentioned derivatives are restricted for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^1$ ;  $\eta_\theta h(\theta) \in M_2([t, s])$ . According to (9.7) and (9.8) we obtain:

$$\int_t^{*\tau} h(\theta) \int_t^{*\theta} \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} = \int_t^\tau h(\theta) \int_t^{*\theta} \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \int_t^\tau h(\theta) \xi_\theta^{(l)} d\theta, \quad (8.15)$$

$$\int_t^{*\theta} \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} = \int_t^\theta \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{l=i\}} \int_t^\theta b_u du \quad (8.16)$$

w.p.1, where  $\mathbf{1}_A$  — is an indicator of the set  $A$ .

Let's substitute (8.15), (8.16) in the left part of (8.14) and use theorem 19 two times:

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_t^s g(\tau) \int_t^{*\tau} h(\theta) \int_t^{*\theta} \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} d\tau = \int_t^s \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} \int_u^s h(\theta) d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} \int_\theta^s g(\tau) d\tau \\ & + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{l=i\}} \int_t^s b_u du \int_u^s h(\theta) d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} \int_\theta^s g(\tau) d\tau + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \int_t^s h(\theta) \xi_\theta^{(l)} d\theta \int_\theta^s g(\tau) d\tau \\ & = G(s) \left( \int_t^s \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} \int_u^s h(\theta) d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \int_t^s h(\theta) \xi_\theta^{(l)} d\theta + \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{l=i\}} \int_t^s b_u du \int_u^s h(\theta) d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} \right) - \\ & - \left( \int_t^s \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} \int_u^s G(\theta) h(\theta) d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \int_t^s G(\theta) h(\theta) \xi_\theta^{(l)} d\theta + \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{l=i\}} \int_t^s b_u du \int_u^s h(\theta) G(\theta) d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} \right) = \\ & = G(s) \left( \int_t^s h(\theta) \int_t^\theta \xi_u^{(l)} d\mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} d\mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \int_t^s h(\theta) \xi_\theta^{(l)} d\theta + \right. \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{l=i\}} \int_t^s h(\theta) \int_t^\theta b_u d u d \mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} - \\
 & - \left( \int_t^s G(\theta) h(\theta) \int_t^\theta \xi_u^{(l)} d \mathbf{f}_u^{(i)} d \mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \int_t^s G(\theta) h(\theta) \xi_\theta^{(l)} d \theta + \right. \\
 & \left. + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{l=i\}} \int_t^s h(\theta) G(\theta) \int_t^\theta b_u d u d \mathbf{f}_\theta^{(j)} \right) \quad (8.17)
 \end{aligned}$$

w.p.1. Using (8.15), (8.16), formula, which differs from (8.15) by the change  $h(\theta)$  on  $G(\theta)h(\theta)$ , as well as (8.17), we get (8.14). The lemma is proven.  $\square$

## 8.4 Analytical formulas for calculation of stochastic integrals

This section is devoted to receiving of two families of analytical formulas on the basis of the Ito formula for calculation of stochastic integrals.

Assume, that  $(\Omega, \mathbf{F}, \mathbf{P})$  — is a fixed probability space. Let's analyze the Ito process  $\eta_\tau \in \mathfrak{R}^n$ , defined for  $\tau \in [0, T]$ ,  $T < \infty$ , as the solution of the Ito stochastic differential equation:

$$d\eta_\tau = a(\eta_\tau, \tau) d\tau + \Sigma(\eta_\tau, \tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau, \quad \eta_0 = \eta(0, \omega), \quad (8.18)$$

where  $a(\eta, \tau) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^n$ ,  $\Sigma(\eta, \tau) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^{n \times m}$  — are nonrandom functions;  $\mathbf{f}_\tau \in \mathfrak{R}^m$  —  $\mathbf{F}_\tau$ -measurable for all  $\tau \in [0, T]$  standard vector Wiener process with independent components; the random value  $\eta_0$  doesn't depend on difference  $\mathbf{f}_\tau - \mathbf{f}_0$  when  $\tau > 0$ .

In relation to functions  $a(\eta, \tau)$  and  $\Sigma(\eta, \tau)$  we propose, that they satisfy the standard conditions of existence and uniqueness (in the sense of stochastic equivalency) of solution of the Ito stochastic differential equation (see sect. 9.4).

Otherwise, let's use [24] exact solutions of specific Ito stochastic differential equations of the kind (8.18) in order to demonstrate existence of their solutions.

Let  $Y \subseteq \mathfrak{R}^n$  — a set, for which

$$\mathbf{P} \{ \eta_\tau \in Y \text{ for all } \tau \in [0, T] \} = 1,$$

and the function  $R(\eta, \tau) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  is continuous and has continuous partial derivatives  $\frac{\partial R}{\partial \tau}(\eta, \tau)$ ,  $\frac{\partial R}{\partial \eta^{(i)}}(\eta, \tau)$ ,  $\frac{\partial^2 R}{\partial \eta^{(i)} \partial \eta^{(j)}}(\eta, \tau)$ ;  $i, j = 1, \dots, n$  for all  $(\eta, \tau) \in Y \times [0, T]$ .

Let's write the Ito formula for the process  $R(\eta_s, s)$  :

$$\int_t^s \frac{\partial R}{\partial \eta}(\eta_\tau, \tau) \cdot d\eta_\tau = R(\eta_s, s) - R(\eta_t, t) - \int_t^s LR(\eta_\tau, \tau) d\tau \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (8.19)$$

where  $s, t \in [0, T]$ ;  $s > t$ ;  $\cdot$  — is the scalar product ;  $L$  — is an operator of the kind

$$Lg(\eta, \tau) = \frac{\partial g}{\partial \tau}(\eta, \tau) + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{r=1}^m \sum_{i,j=1}^n \Sigma^{(ir)}(\eta, \tau) \Sigma^{(jr)}(\eta, \tau) \frac{\partial^2 g}{\partial \eta^{(i)} \partial \eta^{(j)}}(\eta, \tau), \quad (8.20)$$

where  $g : Y \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  — is some function, for which the right part of (8.20) exists.

Let the function  $R(\eta, \tau)$  satisfies the differential equation

$$LR(\eta, \tau) = \varphi(\tau), \quad (8.21)$$

where  $\varphi(\tau)$  — is some scalar nonrandom integrated at the interval  $[0, T]$  function. Then (8.19) has the form

$$\int_t^s \frac{\partial R}{\partial \eta}(\eta_\tau, \tau) \cdot d\eta_\tau = R(\eta_s, s) - R(\eta_t, t) - \int_t^s \varphi(\tau) d\tau \text{ w.p.1.} \quad (8.22)$$

The relation (8.22) may be interpreted as the analytical formula for calculation of integral in the left part of (8.22). Several formulas of the type (8.22) are well known from the literature for specific functions  $a(\eta, \tau)$ ,  $\Sigma(\eta, \tau)$ ,  $R(\eta, \tau)$ ,  $\varphi(\tau)$ . Let's demonstrate some of them:

$$\int_t^s (f_\tau - f_s) df_\tau = -\frac{1}{2}(s - t) + \frac{1}{2} (f_s - f_t)^2 \text{ w.p.1, } f_\tau \in \mathfrak{R}^1, \quad (8.23)$$

$$\int_t^s \mathbf{f}_\tau \cdot d\mathbf{f}_\tau = -\frac{m}{2}(s - t) + (|\mathbf{f}_s|^2 - |\mathbf{f}_t|^2) \text{ w.p.1, } \mathbf{f}_\tau \in \mathfrak{R}^m, \quad (8.24)$$

$$\int_t^s \frac{\mathbf{f}_\tau \cdot d\mathbf{f}_\tau}{|\mathbf{f}_\tau|^m} = \frac{1}{2 - m} (|\mathbf{f}_s|^{2-m} - |\mathbf{f}_t|^{2-m}) \text{ w.p.1, } m \geq 3, \mathbf{f}_\tau \in \mathfrak{R}^m, \quad (8.25)$$

$$\int_t^s \frac{\mathbf{f}_\tau \cdot d\mathbf{f}_\tau}{|\mathbf{f}_\tau|^2} = \ln|\mathbf{f}_s| - \ln|\mathbf{f}_t| \text{ w.p.1, } \mathbf{f}_\tau \in \mathfrak{R}^2. \quad (8.26)$$

The formula (8.23) may be found in [29], and formulas (8.24)–(8.26) may be found in [50].

Let's note that for the Stratonovich stochastic integrals from stochastic processes of special kind the analytical formulas of their calculation, corresponding to the rules of classical integral calculus are reasonable.

Thus, let's propose, that the function  $F(x) : \mathfrak{R}^1 \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  satisfy the conditions of validity of the formula (9.7).

Then according to (9.7) we obtain:

$$\int_t^{*s} F(f_\tau) df_\tau = \int_t^s F(f_\tau) df_\tau + \frac{1}{2} \int_t^s \frac{dF}{dx}(f_\tau) d\tau \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (8.27)$$

where  $f_\tau \in \mathfrak{R}^1$  — is standard Wiener process.

Using the Ito formula

$$G(f_s) - G(f_t) = \frac{1}{2} \int_t^s \frac{dF}{dx}(f_\tau) d\tau + \int_t^s F(f_\tau) df_\tau \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (8.28)$$

where  $dG(x)/dx = F(x)$ . Combining (8.27) and (8.28), we get

$$\int_t^{*s} F(f_\tau) df_\tau = G(f_s) - G(f_t) \text{ w.p.1.} \quad (8.29)$$

The formula (8.29) may be found, for example, in [24].

The approach proposed further is based on solution of differential equation (8.21) in case of several suppositions in relation to the functions  $R(\eta, \tau)$  and  $\Sigma(\eta, \tau)$ . Thus, let  $\eta \in \mathfrak{R}^1$ ,  $\Sigma(\eta, \tau) = \theta(\eta)\sigma(\tau)$ , where  $\theta(\eta) : \mathfrak{R}^1 \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^m$ ,  $\sigma(\tau) : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ .

Then the differential equation (8.21) has the form

$$\frac{\partial R}{\partial \tau}(\eta, \tau) + \frac{1}{2} \sigma^2(\tau) \beta^2(\eta) \frac{\partial^2 R}{\partial \eta^2}(\eta, \tau) = \varphi(\tau), \quad (8.30)$$

where  $\beta^2(\eta) = \sum_{r=1}^m (\theta^{(r)}(\eta))^2$ .

Solution of the equation (8.30) may be found, for example, by the method of additive ( $R(\eta, \tau) = \rho(\eta) + \psi(\tau)$ ) or multiplicative ( $R(\eta, \tau) = \rho(\eta)\psi(\tau)$ ) separation of variables.

### 8.4.1 Additive separation of variables

Let  $R(\eta, \tau) = \rho(\eta) + \psi(\tau)$ ,  $\eta \in \mathfrak{R}^1$ . Then the equation (8.30) assumes the form

$$\frac{d\psi}{d\tau}(\tau) + \frac{1}{2} \sigma^2(\tau) \beta^2(\eta) \frac{d^2 \rho}{d\eta^2}(\eta) = \varphi(\tau). \quad (8.31)$$

After separation of variables in the (8.31) when  $\sigma(\tau) \neq 0$  we find

$$\frac{1}{2}\beta^2(\eta)\frac{d^2\rho}{d\eta^2}(\eta) = \left(\varphi(\tau) - \frac{d\psi}{d\tau}(\tau)\right)\frac{1}{\sigma^2(\tau)} = \lambda \text{ (constant)}. \quad (8.32)$$

If  $\beta^2(\eta) > 0$ , then from (8.32) we get two differential equations:

$$\frac{d\psi}{d\tau}(\tau) = \varphi(\tau) - \lambda\sigma^2(\tau),$$

$$\frac{d^2\rho}{d\eta^2}(\eta) = 2\lambda/(\beta^2(\eta)),$$

the solutions of which have a form

$$\psi(\tau) = \psi_0 + \int_0^\tau (\varphi(u) - \lambda\sigma^2(u)) du, \quad (8.33)$$

$$\rho(\eta) = \rho_0 + \rho_1\eta + 2\lambda \int_{y_0}^\eta g(u) du, \quad (8.34)$$

where  $g(u) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_{y_0}^u dz/(\beta^2(z))$ ;  $\rho_0, \rho_1, y_0, \psi_0$  — are constants;  $\beta^2(u) > 0$  when  $u \in [y_0, \eta]$ .

Substitution of (8.33) and (8.34) in the function  $R(\eta, \tau) = \rho(\eta) + \psi(\tau)$ ,  $\eta \in \mathfrak{R}^1$ , and  $R(\eta, \tau)$  — in (8.22) when  $\lambda \neq 0$  provides

$$\int_t^s g(\eta_\tau) d\eta_\tau = -\frac{1}{2} \int_t^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + \int_{\eta_t}^{\eta_s} g(u) du \text{ w.p.1.} \quad (8.35)$$

For the specific selection of function  $\beta(z)$  the integral  $\int_{\eta_t}^{\eta_s} g(u) du$  may be calculated exactly. Then the formula (8.35) for various  $\beta(z)$  defines the whole family of analytical expressions for calculation of the stochastic integral  $\int_t^s g(\eta_\tau) d\eta_\tau$ .

Let's analyze the selection of functions  $\beta(z)$  and the corresponding formulas from the family (8.35). At that, in some cases, if the selected function  $\beta(z)$  is such, that the function  $\Sigma(\eta, \tau)$  doesn't satisfy the conditions 1 and 2 (see sect. 9.4) or such, that some restrictions are imposed on the scope of definition or scope of values of the process  $\eta_\tau$ , so in this case for demonstration of existence of the processes  $\eta_\tau$ , satisfying the formula (8.35), we use the examples of Ito stochastic differential equations and their exact solutions  $\eta_\tau$  [24]. Further, everywhere  $f_t$  — is a standard scalar Wiener process ( $f_0 = 0$ ).

1.  $\beta^2(\eta) = 1$  :

$$\int_t^s \eta_\tau d\eta_\tau = -\frac{1}{2} \int_t^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + \frac{\eta_s^2}{2} - \frac{\eta_t^2}{2} \text{ w.p.1.}$$

2.  $\beta^2(\eta) = \sqrt{y(\eta)}$ ,  $y(\eta) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} a\eta^2 + b\eta + c$ ,  $\Delta = 4ac - b^2 > 0$ ,  $a > 0$  :

$$\int_t^s \text{Arsh} \frac{2a\eta_\tau + b}{\sqrt{\Delta}} d\eta_\tau = -\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{a} \int_t^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + F(\eta_s) - F(\eta_t) \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (8.36)$$

where  $F(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (x + b/(2a)) \text{Arsh}((2ax + b)/\sqrt{\Delta}) - \sqrt{y(x)}/\sqrt{a}$ .

3.  $\beta^2(\eta) = y(\eta)$ ,  $\Delta = 4ac - b^2 > 0$ ,  $a > 0$  :

$$\int_t^s \text{arctg} \frac{2a\eta_\tau + b}{\sqrt{\Delta}} d\eta_\tau = -\frac{1}{4} \sqrt{\Delta} \int_t^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + F(\eta_s) - F(\eta_t) \text{ w.p.1,}$$

where  $F(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (x + b/(2a)) \text{arctg}((2ax + b)/\sqrt{\Delta}) - (\sqrt{\Delta}/(4a))/(\ln y(x))$ .

4.  $\beta^2(\eta) = 1/\sqrt{y(\eta)}$ ,  $\Delta = 4ac - b^2 > 0$ ,  $a > 0$  :

$$\int_t^s F_1(\eta_\tau) d\eta_\tau = -\frac{1}{2} \int_t^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + F_2(\eta_s) - F_2(\eta_t) \text{ w.p.1,}$$

where  $F_1(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} ((2ax + b)/(4a))\sqrt{y(x)} + (\Delta/(8a\sqrt{a}))\text{Arsh}((2ax + b)/\sqrt{\Delta})$ ;  $F_2(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\Delta/(8a\sqrt{a}))F(x) + y^{3/2}(x)/(6a)$ ; function  $F(x)$  is the same, as in the formula (8.36).

5.  $\beta^2(\eta) = 1/P_{n-1}(\eta)$ , where  $P_{n-1}(\eta) > 0$  — is a polynomial of the degree  $n - 1$  with real coefficients:

$$\int_t^s Q_n(\eta_\tau) d\eta_\tau = -\frac{1}{2} \int_t^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + H_{n+1}(\eta_s) - H_{n+1}(\eta_t) \text{ w.p.1,}$$

where  $P_{n-1}(x) = \frac{dQ_n}{dx}(x)$ ;  $H_{n+1}(x) = \int Q_n(x) dx$ .

Further, we will consider  $\eta_0$  and  $\sigma$  as constants.

6.  $\beta^2(\eta) = e^{-2\eta}$  :

$$\int_0^s e^{2\eta_\tau} d\eta_\tau = -\frac{1}{2} \int_0^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + \frac{1}{2} (e^{2\eta_s} - 1) \text{ w.p.1,}$$

where, for example  $\eta_t = \ln(f_t + e^{\eta_0})$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = -0.5e^{-2\eta_t}dt + e^{-\eta_t}df_t$ ),  $0 \leq |\eta_0| < \infty$ ,  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv 1$ ,  $s < \min\{t \geq 0 : f_t + e^{\eta_0} = 0\}$ .

7.  $\beta^2(\eta) = \eta^2$  :

$$\int_0^s \frac{d\eta_\tau}{\eta_\tau} = \frac{1}{2} \int_0^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + \ln \eta_s - \ln \eta_0 \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (8.37)$$

where, for example  $\eta_t = \eta_0 e^{(a - \frac{1}{2}\sigma^2)t + \sigma f_t}$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = a\eta_t dt + \sigma\eta_t df_t$ ),  $0 < \eta_0 < \infty$ ,  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv \sigma$ ,  $a$  — is a constant.

8.  $\beta^2(\eta) = \eta > 0$  :

$$\int_0^s \ln \eta_\tau d\eta_\tau = -\frac{1}{2} \int_0^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + \eta_s \ln \eta_s - \eta_s - \eta_0 \ln \eta_0 + \eta_0 \text{ w.p.1,}$$

where, for example  $\eta_t = (f_t + \sqrt{\eta_0})^2$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = dt + 2\sqrt{\eta_t}df_t$ ),  $0 < \eta_0 < \infty$ ,  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv 2$ ,  $s < \min\{t \geq 0 : f_t + \sqrt{\eta_0} = 0\}$ .

9.  $\beta^2(\eta) = \eta^2(\eta^2 - 1)$ ,  $|\eta| > 1$  :

$$\int_0^s \left( -\frac{1}{\eta_\tau} + \frac{1}{2} \ln \frac{\eta_\tau + 1}{\eta_\tau - 1} \right) d\eta_\tau = \frac{1}{2} \int_0^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + F(\eta_s) - F(\eta_0) \text{ w.p.1,}$$

where  $F(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} x \operatorname{Arctg} x + 0.5 \ln(x^2 - 1) - \ln x$  and, for example  $\eta_t = \sec(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{arcsec} \eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = 0.5\sigma^2\eta_t(2\eta_t^2 - 1)dt + \sigma\eta_t\sqrt{\eta_t^2 - 1}df_t$ ) or  $\eta_t = \operatorname{cosec}(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{arccosec} \eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = 0.5\sigma^2\eta_t(2\eta_t^2 - 1)dt - \sigma\eta_t\sqrt{\eta_t^2 - 1}df_t$ ),  $1 < \eta_0 < \infty$ ; for considered processes  $\eta_t : s < \max\{t \geq 0 : \eta_t > 1\}$ . In the 1st case  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv \sigma$ , and in the 2nd case  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv -\sigma$ .

10.  $\beta^2(\eta) = \cos^4 \eta$  :

$$\int_0^s \left( \frac{\sin \eta_\tau}{\cos^3 \eta_\tau} + 2 \operatorname{tg} \eta_\tau \right) d\eta_\tau = -\frac{3}{2} \int_0^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + F(\eta_s) - F(\eta_0) \text{ w.p.1,}$$

where  $F(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 2^{-1} \cos^{-2} x - 2 \operatorname{In} \cos x$  and, for example  $\eta_t = \operatorname{arctg}(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{tg} \eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = -\sigma^2 \sin \eta_t \cos^3 \eta_t dt + \sigma \cos^2 \eta_t df_t$ ) or  $\eta_t = \operatorname{arctg}(e^{-t}(\operatorname{tg} \eta_0 + \sqrt{2} \int_0^t e^s df_s))$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = -(0.25 \sin 4\eta_t + \sin 2\eta_t)dt + \sqrt{2} \cos^2 \eta_t df_t$ ),  $\cos \eta_0 > 0$ . In the 1st the case  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv \sigma$ , and in the 2nd case  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv \sqrt{2}$ .



$$11. \beta^2(\eta) = \sin^4\eta :$$

$$\int_0^s \left( -\frac{\cos\eta_\tau}{\sin^3\eta_\tau} - 2\operatorname{ctg}\eta_\tau \right) d\eta_\tau = -\frac{3}{2} \int_0^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + F(\eta_s) - F(\eta_0) \text{ w.p.1,}$$

where  $F(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 2^{-1}\sin^{-2}x - 2\ln\sin x$  and, for example  $\eta_t = \operatorname{arcctg}(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{ctg}\eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = \sigma^2 \cos\eta_t \sin^3\eta_t dt - \sigma \sin^2\eta_t df_t$ ),  $\sin\eta_0 > 0$ ,  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv -\sigma$ .

$$12. \beta^2(\eta) = (1 - \eta^2)^2 :$$

$$\int_0^s \left( \frac{\eta_\tau}{2(1 - \eta_\tau^2)} + \frac{1}{4}u(\eta_\tau) \right) d\eta_\tau = -\frac{1}{2} \int_0^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + \frac{\eta_s}{4}u(\eta_s) - \frac{\eta_0}{4}u(\eta_0) \text{ w.p.1,} \quad (8.38)$$

where  $u(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \ln|(1+x)/(1-x)|$  and, for example,  $\eta_t = \operatorname{th}(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{Arth}\eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = -\sigma^2\eta_t(1 - \eta_t^2)dt + \sigma(1 - \eta_t^2)df_t$ ),  $|\eta_0| < 1$  or  $\eta_t = \operatorname{cth}(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{Arcth}\eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = \sigma^2\eta_t(1 - \eta_t^2)dt - \sigma(1 - \eta_t^2)df_t$ ),  $1 < |\eta_0| < \infty$ . In the 1st case  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv \sigma$ , and, in the 2nd case  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv -\sigma$ .

$$13. \beta^2(\eta) = |1 - \eta^2| :$$

$$\int_0^s u(\eta_\tau) d\eta_\tau = -\int_0^s \sigma^2(\tau) d\tau + \eta_s u(\eta_s) + u_1(\eta_s) - \eta_0 u(\eta_0) - u_1(\eta_0), \quad (8.39)$$

where  $u(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \ln|(1+x)/(1-x)|$ ;  $u_1(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \ln|1 - x^2|$  and, for example,  $\eta_t = \operatorname{ch}(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{Arch}\eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = 0.5\sigma^2\eta_t dt + \sigma\sqrt{\eta_t^2 - 1}df_t$ ),  $\eta_t = \cos(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{arccos}\eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = -0.5\sigma^2\eta_t dt - \sigma\sqrt{1 - \eta_t^2}df_t$ ) or  $\eta_t = \sin(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{arcsin}\eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = -0.5\sigma^2\eta_t dt + \sigma\sqrt{1 - \eta_t^2}df_t$ ). For the 1st process  $\eta_t : \eta_0 \neq 1$  and  $s < \min\{t \geq 0 : \eta_t = 1\}$ , and for the 2nd and 3rd processes  $\eta_t : \eta_0 \neq \pm 1$  and  $s < \min\{t \geq 0 : \eta_t = \pm 1\}$ . In the 1st and 3rd cases  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv \sigma$ , and in the 2nd case:  $\sigma(\tau) \equiv -\sigma$ .

#### 8.4.2 Multiplicative separation of variables

Let  $R(\eta, \tau) = \psi(\tau)\rho(\eta)$ , where  $\psi(\tau) : [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ ;  $\rho(\eta) : \mathfrak{R}^1 \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ . Then, substituting  $R(\eta, \tau) = \psi(\tau)\rho(\eta)$  in (8.30) and believing  $\varphi(\tau) \equiv 0$  in it, we get

$$\frac{d\psi}{d\tau}(\tau)\rho(\eta) + \frac{1}{2}\beta^2(\eta)\sigma^2(\tau)\psi(\tau)\frac{d^2\rho}{d\eta^2}(\eta) = 0. \quad (8.40)$$

Dividing the left and right parts of (8.40) on  $\rho(\eta)\psi(\tau)\sigma^2(\tau)$  in the assumption, that  $\psi(\tau)$ ,  $\sigma(\tau)$ ,  $\rho(\eta) \neq 0$ , we found

$$\frac{1}{\psi(\tau)\sigma^2(\tau)} \frac{d\psi}{d\tau}(\tau) = -\frac{1}{2} \frac{\beta^2(\eta)}{\rho(\eta)} \frac{d^2\rho}{d\eta^2}(\eta) = \lambda \text{ (constant)}. \quad (8.41)$$

The equation (8.41) is equivalent to the differential equations

$$\frac{d\psi}{d\tau}(\tau) = \lambda\sigma^2(\tau)\psi(\tau), \quad (8.42)$$

$$\beta^2(\eta) \frac{d^2\rho}{d\eta^2}(\eta) + \mu\rho(\eta) = 0, \quad \mu = 2\lambda. \quad (8.43)$$

The general solution of differential equation (8.42) has the form  $\psi(\tau) = \psi_0 \exp\left(\lambda \int_0^\tau \sigma^2(u) du\right)$ , where  $\psi_0$  — is an arbitrary constant. It is easy to see, that the partial solution of differential equation (8.30) is an integral  $\int_0^\tau \varphi(u) du$ . That is why the general solution of differential equation (8.30) has the following form

$$R(\eta, \tau) = \psi(\tau)\rho(\eta) + \int_0^\tau \varphi(u) du, \quad (8.44)$$

where  $\rho(\eta)$  — is a solution of differential equation (8.43).

Substituting (8.44) when  $\psi_0 \neq 0$  in (8.22), within the frames of made suppositions we get the following formula:

$$\int_t^s \psi(\tau) \frac{d\rho}{d\eta}(\eta_\tau) d\eta_\tau = \psi(s)\rho(\eta_s) - \psi(t)\rho(\eta_t) \text{ w.p.1.} \quad (8.45)$$

Let's analyze the examples of selection of  $\beta(\eta)$ ,  $\mu$  and  $\rho(\eta)$  [51], which may be used in the formula (8.45). Hereinafter  $C_1, C_2, \sigma$  — are constants.

1.  $\beta^2(\eta) = 1$ .

1.1.  $\mu < 0$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = C_1 e^{-\sqrt{|\mu|\eta}} + C_2 e^{\sqrt{|\mu|\eta}}$ .

1.2.  $\mu > 0$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = C_1 \cos(\sqrt{\mu}\eta) + C_2 \sin(\sqrt{\mu}\eta)$ .

2.  $\beta^2(\eta) = 4(\eta^2 + 1)^2(a\eta^2 + a - 3)^{-1}$ ,  $a > 3$ ,  $\mu = 1$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = (\eta^2 + 1)^{1/4} (C_1 \cos u(\eta) + C_2 \sin u(\eta))$ , where  $u(\eta) = 0.5\sqrt{a-1} \text{Arsh}\eta$ .

3.  $\beta^2(\eta) = (a^2\eta^2 + a)^{-1}$ ,  $a > 0$ ,  $\mu = -1$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = e^{a\eta^2/2} (C_1 + C_2 F(\eta))$ , where  $F(\eta) = \int_{-\infty}^\eta e^{-ax^2} dx$ .

4.  $\beta^2(\eta) = (\eta^2 + 1)^2$ .

4.1.  $\mu + 1 = \alpha^2 > 0$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = \sqrt{\eta^2 + 1} (C_1 \cos u(\eta) + C_2 \sin u(\eta))$ .

4.2.  $\mu + 1 = -\alpha^2 < 0$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = \sqrt{\eta^2 + 1} (C_1 \operatorname{ch} u(\eta) + C_2 \operatorname{sh} u(\eta))$ .

Here we suppose  $u(\eta) = \alpha \operatorname{arctg} \eta$ .

4.3.  $\mu = -1$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = \sqrt{\eta^2 + 1} (C_1 + C_2 \operatorname{arctg} \eta)$ .

The process  $\eta_t$  in cases 4, has, for example, the form  $\eta_t = \operatorname{tg}(t + f_t + \operatorname{arctg} \eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = (1 + \eta_t)(1 + \eta_t^2)dt + (1 + \eta_t^2)df_t$ ),  $\eta_t = \operatorname{tg}(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{arctg} \eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = \sigma^2 \eta_t(1 + \eta_t^2)dt + \sigma(1 + \eta_t^2)df_t$ ) or  $\eta_t = \operatorname{ctg}(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{arctg} \eta_0)$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = \sigma^2 \eta_t(1 + \eta_t^2)dt - \sigma(1 + \eta_t^2)df_t$ ). Here we suppose, that the processes  $\eta_t$  in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd cases are analyzed for  $t \in [0, t^*)$ , where  $t^*$  — is the first moment after zero, when the mentioned processes have discontinuity of the second kind. For example, for the 1st case we may take  $\eta_0 = 0$ , and  $t^* = \min\{t \geq 0 : t + f_t = \pm\pi/2 + \pi k, k \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ . We also assume, that in this case the formula (8.45) is considered for  $t = 0$ , i.e. the integral in its left part is taken at the interval  $[0, s]$ .

5.  $\beta^2(\eta) = \eta^2 - 1 > 0$ ,  $\mu = -6$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = 4(\eta^2 - 1)\eta$  — is a partial solution.

At that, for example  $\eta_t = \operatorname{ch}(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{Arch} \eta_0)$  (see (8.39)).

6.  $\beta^2(\eta) = 1 - \eta^2 > 0$ ,  $\mu = 6$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = 4(\eta^2 - 1)\eta$  — is a partial solution.

At that, for example  $\eta_t = \cos(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{arccos} \eta_0)$  or  $\eta_t = \sin(\sigma f_t + \operatorname{arcsin} \eta_0)$  (see (8.39)).

7.  $\beta^2(\eta) = \eta^4$ .

7.1.  $\mu < 0$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = \eta (C_1 e^{\sqrt{|\mu|}/\eta} + C_2 e^{-\sqrt{|\mu|}/\eta})$ .

7.2.  $\mu > 0$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = \eta (C_1 \cos(\sqrt{|\mu|}\eta^{-1}) + C_2 \sin(\sqrt{|\mu|}\eta^{-1}))$ .

At that, for example  $\eta_t = \eta_0(1 - \eta_0 \sigma f_t)^{-1}$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = \sigma^2 \eta_t^3 dt + \sigma \eta_t^2 df_t$ );  $\eta_0 \neq 0$ ,  $s < \min\{t \geq 0 : 1 - \eta_0 \sigma f_t = 0\}$ . It is supposed, that in this case the formula (8.45) is considered for  $t = 0$ , i.e. the integral in its left part is taken at the interval  $[0, s]$ .

8.  $\beta^2(\eta) = \eta^2$ .

8.1.  $c^2 = 0.25 - \mu > 0$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = \sqrt{\eta} (C_1 \eta^c + C_2 \eta^{-c})$ .

8.2.  $c^2 = \mu - 0.25 > 0$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = \sqrt{\eta} (C_1 \cos(c \ln \eta) + C_2 \sin(c \ln \eta))$ .

8.3.  $\mu = 0.25$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = \sqrt{\eta} (C_1 + C_2 \ln \eta)$ .

In examples 8, the process  $\eta_t$  may be, for example, the same as in the formula (8.37).

9.  $\beta^2(\eta) = -\eta^2 \ln \eta > 0$ ,  $0 < \eta < 1$ ,  $\mu = -1$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = C_1 \ln \eta + C_2 \left( \eta - \ln \eta \int_{\eta_0}^{\eta} dy / \ln y \right)$ . At that, for example,  $\eta_t = e^{-(f_t + \sqrt{-\ln \eta_0})^2}$  (solution of the equation  $d\eta_t = -\eta_t (2 \ln \eta_t + 1) dt - 2\eta_t \sqrt{-\ln \eta_t} df_t$ ), where  $0 < \eta_0 < 1$ .

10.  $\beta^2(\eta) = \eta^4 / (2\eta^2 + 1)$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = C_1(\eta^2 - \eta)e^{\frac{1}{\eta}} + C_2(\eta^2 + \eta)e^{-\frac{1}{\eta}}$ ,  $\mu = -1$ .

11.  $\beta^2(\eta) = (\eta^2 - 1)^2$ .

11.1.  $\mu - 1 = 4\alpha^2 > 0$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = \sqrt{|\eta^2 - 1|} (C_1 \cos(\alpha G(\eta)) + C_2 \sin(\alpha G(\eta)))$ .

11.2.  $\mu - 1 = -4\alpha^2 < 0$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = (\eta + 1) \left( C_1 u(\eta)^{\alpha - \frac{1}{2}} + C_2 u(\eta)^{-\alpha - \frac{1}{2}} \right)$ .

11.3.  $\mu = 1$ ,  $\rho(\eta) = \sqrt{\eta^2 - 1} (C_1 + C_2 G(\eta))$ .

In examples 11 we suppose  $u(\eta) = |(\eta + 1)/(\eta - 1)|$ , and in examples 11.1 and 11.3 —  $G(\eta) = \ln u(\eta)$ .

The process  $\eta_t$  in examples 11.1, 11.2 may be the same, as in the formula (8.38), and in examples 11.3  $\eta_t = \text{cth}(\sigma f_t + \text{Arcth} \eta_0)$  (see (8.38)).

# Chapter 9

## Stochastic integrals and stochastic differential equations

### 9.1 Ito Stochastic integral

Assume, that  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  — is a fixed probability space and  $f_t; t \in [0, T]$  — is standard Wiener process, defined at  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ . Let's analyze the collection of  $\sigma$ -algebras  $\{\mathcal{F}_t, t \in [0, T]\}$ , defined at  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$  and connected with the process  $f_t$  in such a way, that:

1.  $\mathcal{F}_s \subset \mathcal{F}_t \subset \mathcal{F}$  for  $s < t$ ;
2. Process  $f_t$  is  $\mathcal{F}_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ;
3. Process  $f_{t+\Delta} - f_t$  for all  $\Delta \geq 0, t > 0$  is independent with the events of  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathcal{F}_t$ .

Let's analyze the class  $M_2([0, T])$  of functions  $\xi : [0, T] \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^1$ , which satisfy the to conditions:

1. The function  $\xi(t, \omega)$  is a measurable in accordance with the collection of variables  $(t, \omega)$ ;
2. The function  $\xi(t, \omega)$  is  $\mathcal{F}_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$  and  $\xi(\tau, \omega)$  independent with increments  $f_{t+\Delta} - f_t$  for  $\Delta \geq \tau, t > 0$ ;
3.  $\int_0^T M \{(\xi(t, \omega))^2\} dt < \infty$ ;
4.  $M \{(\xi(t, \omega))^2\} < \infty$  for all  $t \in [0, T]$ .

For any partition  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  of the interval  $[0, T]$  such, that,  $0 = \tau_0 < \tau_1 < \dots < \tau_N = T$ , we will define the sequense of step functions  $\xi^{(N)}(t, \omega) : \xi^{(N)}(t, \omega) = \xi(\tau_j^{(N)}, \omega)$  with probability 1 for  $t \in [\tau_j^{(N)}, \tau_{j+1}^{(N)})$ , where  $j = 0, 1, \dots, N - 1$ ;  $N = 1, 2, \dots$

Let's define Ito stochastic integral for  $\xi_t \in M_2([0, T])$  as the following mean-square limit

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \xi^{(N)}(\tau_j^{(N)}, \omega) \left( f(\tau_{j+1}^{(N)}, \omega) - f(\tau_j^{(N)}, \omega) \right) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^T \xi_\tau df_\tau, \quad (9.1)$$

where  $\xi^{(N)}(t, \omega)$  — is any step function, which converges to the function  $\xi(t, \omega)$  in the following sense

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_0^T \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \xi^{(N)}(t, \omega) - \xi(t, \omega) \right|^2 \right\} dt = 0. \quad (9.2)$$

It is well known [2], that Ito stochastic integral exists, doesn't depend on the selecting sequence  $\xi^{(N)}(t, \omega)$  and has the following properties:

1.  $\mathbf{M} \left\{ \int_0^T \xi_\tau df_\tau \right\} = 0$ ;
2.  $\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left( \int_0^T \xi_\tau df_\tau \right)^2 \right\} = \int_0^T \mathbf{M} \{ \xi_\tau^2 \} d\tau$ ;
3.  $\int_0^T (\alpha \xi_\tau + \beta \eta_\tau) df_\tau = \alpha \int_0^T \xi_\tau df_\tau + \beta \int_0^T \eta_\tau df_\tau$  w. p. 1;
4.  $\mathbf{M} \left\{ \int_0^T \xi_\tau df_\tau \int_0^T \eta_\tau df_\tau \right\} = \int_0^T \mathbf{M} \{ \xi_\tau \eta_\tau \} d\tau$ .

Also

$$\int_0^T \xi_\tau \mathbf{1}_{[t_0, t_1]}(\tau) df_\tau \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_{t_0}^{t_1} \xi_\tau df_\tau,$$

where  $\mathbf{1}_{[t_0, t_1]}(\tau) = 1$  for  $\tau \in [t_0, t_1]$  and  $\mathbf{1}_{[t_0, t_1]}(\tau) = 0$  otherwise.

Using feature 3 for  $\xi_\tau \mathbf{1}_{[t_0, t]}(\tau) = \xi_\tau \mathbf{1}_{[t_0, t_1]}(\tau) + \xi_\tau \mathbf{1}_{[t_1, t]}(\tau)$ ,  $\tau \neq t_1$ , we get

$$\int_{t_0}^{t_1} \xi_s df_s + \int_{t_1}^t \xi_s df_s = \int_{t_0}^t \xi_s df_s \text{ w. p. 1,}$$

where  $0 \leq t_0 \leq t_1 \leq t \leq T$ .

Let's define the stochastic integral for  $\xi \in M_2([0, T])$  as the following mean-square limit

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \xi^{(N)}(\tau_j^{(N)}, \omega) \left( \tau_{j+1}^{(N)} - \tau_j^{(N)} \right) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^T \xi_\tau d\tau,$$

where  $\xi^{(N)}(t, \omega)$  — is any step function from the class  $M_2([0, T])$ , which converges in the sense of relation (9.2) to the function  $\xi(t, \omega)$ .

Let's analyze the well-known features of the stochastic integral  $\int_0^T \xi_\tau d\tau$  :

1.  $M \left\{ \int_0^T \xi_\tau d\tau \right\} = \int_0^T M \{ \xi_\tau \} d\tau$ ;
2.  $M \left\{ \left( \int_0^T \xi_\tau d\tau \right)^2 \right\} \leq T \int_0^T M \{ \xi_\tau^2 \} d\tau$ ;
3.  $\int_0^T (\alpha \xi_\tau + \beta \eta_\tau) d\tau = \alpha \int_0^T \xi_\tau d\tau + \beta \int_0^T \eta_\tau d\tau$  w. p. 1  $\forall \alpha, \beta \in \mathfrak{R}^1$ .

The property of additivity may be analyzed also as for the Ito stochastic integral.

Note, also, that [2]

$$M \left\{ \left| \int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau df_\tau \right|^{2n} \right\} \leq (t - t_0)^{n-1} (n(2n - 1))^n \int_{t_0}^t M \{ |\xi_\tau|^{2n} \} d\tau, \quad (9.3)$$

$$M \left\{ \left| \int_{t_0}^t \xi_\tau d\tau \right|^{2n} \right\} \leq (t - t_0)^{2n-1} \int_{t_0}^t M \{ |\xi_\tau|^{2n} \} d\tau, \quad (9.4)$$

where  $(\xi_\tau)^n \in M_2([t_0, t])$ .

## 9.2 Stratonovich stochastic integral

Let's examine the class  $Q_{2m}([t, T])$  of Ito processes  $\eta_\tau \in \mathfrak{R}^1$ ;  $\tau \in [t, T]$  such, that

$$\eta_\tau = \eta_t + \int_t^\tau a_s ds + \int_t^\tau b_s df_s, \quad (9.5)$$

where  $f_s \in \mathfrak{R}^1$  is  $F_s$ -measurable for all  $s \in [t, T]$  standard Wiener process and

1.  $a_s^m, b_s^m \in M_2([t, T])$ .
2. For all  $s, \tau \in [t, T]$  and some positive constants  $C, \gamma < \infty$ :  $M\{|b_s - b_\tau|^4\} \leq C|s - \tau|^\gamma$ .

Assume, that  $C_2(\mathfrak{R}^1, [t, T])$  — is a space of functions  $F(x, \tau) : \mathfrak{R}^1 \times [t, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ , which continuously differentiated two times using variable  $x$ , and these derivatives are bounded uniformly for  $x \in \mathfrak{R}^1, \tau \in [t, T]$ .

Let's define the Stratonovich stochastic integral for the process  $F(\eta_\tau, \tau)$ ;  $\tau \in [t, T]$  ( $F(x, \tau) \in C_2(\mathfrak{R}^1, [t, T])$ ) as the following mean-square limit

$$\text{l.i.m}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} F \left( \frac{1}{2} \left( \eta_{\tau_j^{(N)}} + \eta_{\tau_{j+1}^{(N)}} \right), \tau_j^{(N)} \right) \left( f_{\tau_{j+1}^{(N)}} - f_{\tau_j^{(N)}} \right) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_t^{*T} F(\eta_\tau, \tau) df_\tau, \quad (9.6)$$

where the sense of formula (9.1) notations is kept.

It is easy to demonstrate, that if  $\eta_\tau \in Q_8([t, T])$ ,  $F(\eta_\tau, \tau) \in M_2([t, T])$ , where  $F(x, \tau) \in C_2(\mathfrak{R}^1, [t, T])$ , then the following relation between Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals is reasonable

$$\int_t^{*T} F(\eta_\tau, \tau) df_\tau = \int_t^T F(\eta_\tau, \tau) df_\tau + \frac{1}{2} \int_t^T \frac{\partial F}{\partial x}(\eta_\tau, \tau) b_\tau d\tau \text{ w. p. } 1. \quad (9.7)$$

If the Wiener processes in (9.5) and (9.7) are independent, then with probability 1

$$\int_t^{*T} F(\eta_\tau, \tau) df_\tau = \int_t^T F(\eta_\tau, \tau) df_\tau.$$

Also, if  $\eta_\tau^{(i)} \in Q_4([t, T])$ ;  $i = 1, 2$ , then

$$\int_t^{*T} \eta_\tau^{(i)} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(j)} = \int_t^T \eta_\tau^{(i)} d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(j)} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{1}_{\{i=j\}} \int_t^T b_\tau d\tau \text{ w. p. } 1, \quad (9.8)$$

where the process  $\eta_\tau^{(i)}$  looks as follows

$$\eta_\tau^{(i)} = \eta_t^{(i)} + \int_t^\tau a_s ds + \int_t^\tau b_s d\mathbf{f}_s^{(i)}.$$

Here  $\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(j)} \in \mathfrak{R}^1$ ;  $j = 1, 2$  — are independent standard Wiener processes;  $\mathbf{1}_A$  — is an indicator of the set  $A$ .

### 9.3 Ito formula

Assume, that  $(\Omega, \mathbb{F}, \mathbb{P})$  — is a fixed probability space, and  $\mathbf{f}_t \in \mathfrak{R}^m$  is  $\mathbb{F}_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$  vector Wiener process with independent components  $\mathbf{f}_t^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$ . Assume, that the stochastic processes  $\mathbf{a}_s^{(i)}$  and  $B_s^{(ij)}$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, n$ ;  $j = 1, \dots, m$  are such, that  $\mathbf{a}_s^{(i)}$ ,  $B_s^{(ij)} \in M_2([0, T])$  for all  $i = 1, \dots, n$ ;  $j = 1, \dots, m$ .

Let's analyze the vector Ito process  $\mathbf{x}_t \in \mathfrak{R}^n$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$  of type

$$\mathbf{x}_t = \mathbf{x}_s + \int_s^t \mathbf{a}_\tau d\tau + \int_s^t B_\tau d\mathbf{f}_\tau \text{ w. p. } 1, \quad (9.9)$$

where  $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$ .



Assume, that the function  $R(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  has continuous partial derivatives

$$\frac{\partial R}{\partial t}, \frac{\partial R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(i)}}, \frac{\partial^2 R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(i)} \partial \mathbf{x}^{(j)}};$$

$i, j = 1, \dots, n$ .

Within the limits of examined assumptions for all  $s, t$  such, that  $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$ , the following Ito formula takes place with probability 1 [2]:

$$\begin{aligned} R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) = & R(\mathbf{x}_s, s) + \\ & + \int_s^t \left( \frac{\partial R}{\partial t}(\mathbf{x}_\tau, \tau) + \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{a}_\tau^{(i)} \frac{\partial R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(i)}}(\mathbf{x}_\tau, \tau) + \right. \\ & + \left. \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{i,k=1}^n B_\tau^{(ij)} B_\tau^{(kj)} \frac{\partial^2 R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(i)} \partial \mathbf{x}^{(k)}}(\mathbf{x}_\tau, \tau) \right) d\tau + \\ & + \sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{i=1}^n \int_s^t B_\tau^{(ij)} \frac{\partial R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(i)}}(\mathbf{x}_\tau, \tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(j)}. \end{aligned}$$

## 9.4 Ito stochastic differential equation

Assume, that  $(\Omega, \mathbb{F}, \mathbb{P})$  — is a fixed probability space and  $\mathbf{f}_t \in \mathfrak{R}^m$  — is  $F_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$  vector Wiener process with independent components  $\mathbf{f}_t^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$ .

Let's analyze the following Ito stochastic differential equation:

$$\mathbf{x}_t = \mathbf{x}_0 + \int_0^t \mathbf{a}(\mathbf{x}_\tau, \tau) d\tau + \int_0^t B(\mathbf{x}_\tau, \tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau, \quad \mathbf{x}_0 = \mathbf{x}(0, \omega), \quad (9.10)$$

where the stochastic process  $\mathbf{x}_t \in \mathfrak{R}^n$  — is a solution of equation (9.10);  $\mathbf{a} : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^n$ ,  $B : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^{n \times m}$ ;  $\mathbf{x}_0$  — is a vector initial condition;  $\mathbf{x}_0$  and  $\mathbf{f}_t - \mathbf{f}_0$  — are independent when  $t > 0$ .

The stochastic process  $\mathbf{x}_t \in \mathfrak{R}^n$  is called as a strong solution (hereinafter referred to as solution) of Ito stochastic differential equation (9.10), if any component of  $\mathbf{x}_t$  is  $F_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$ , integrals in right part of (9.10) exist and the equality (9.10) is executed for all  $t \in [0, T]$  with probability 1.

It is well known [2], that there is a unique (in the sense of stochastic equivalence) continuous with probability 1 solution of Ito stochastic differential equation, if following 3 conditions are met:

1. The functions  $\mathbf{a}(\mathbf{x}, t), B_k(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^n$ ;  $k = 1, \dots, m$  are measurable according to collection of variables  $(\mathbf{x}, t) \in \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T]$ ;  $B_k(\mathbf{x}_\tau, \tau)$  is  $k$ -th column of matrix  $B(\mathbf{x}_\tau, \tau)$ ;

2. For all  $\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y} \in \mathfrak{R}^n$  there is such constant  $K < \infty$ , that

$$|\mathbf{a}(\mathbf{x}, t) - \mathbf{a}(\mathbf{y}, t)| + \sum_{k=1}^m |B_k(\mathbf{x}, t) - B_k(\mathbf{y}, t)| \leq K|\mathbf{x} - \mathbf{y}|,$$

$$|\mathbf{a}(\mathbf{x}, t)|^2 + \sum_{k=1}^m |B_k(\mathbf{x}, t)|^2 \leq K^2(1 + |\mathbf{x}|^2);$$

3. The random value  $\mathbf{x}_0$  is  $F_0$ -measurable and  $M\{|\mathbf{x}_0|^2\} < \infty$ .

## 9.5 Stochastic integral according to martingale

Assume, that  $(\Omega, F, P)$  — is a fixed probability space and  $\{F_t, t \in [0, t]\}$  — is a non-decreasing collection of  $\sigma$ -algebras, defined at  $(\Omega, F, P)$ . Assume, that  $M_t, t \in [0, T]$  is  $F_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$  martingale, which satisfies the condition  $M\{|M_t|\} < \infty$  and for all  $t \in [0, T]$  there is a  $F_t$ -measurable and non-negative with probability 1 stochastic process  $\rho_t, t \in [0, T]$  such, that

$$M\{(M_s - M_t)^2 | F_t\} = M\left\{\int_t^s \rho_\tau d\tau | F_t\right\} \text{ w. p. } 1,$$

where  $0 \leq t < s \leq T$ .

Let's analyze the class  $H_2(\rho, [0, T])$  of stochastic processes  $\varphi_t, t \in [0, T]$ , which are  $F_t$ -measurable for all  $t \in [0, T]$  and satisfies the condition  $M\left\{\int_0^T \varphi_t^2 \rho_t dt\right\} < \infty$ .

Let's analyze the partition  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  of the interval  $[0, T]$  for which

$$0 = \tau_0^{(N)} < \tau_1^{(N)} < \dots < \tau_N^{(N)} = T, \Delta_N = \max_{0 \leq j \leq N-1} |\tau_{j+1}^{(N)} - \tau_j^{(N)}| \rightarrow 0$$

when  $N \rightarrow \infty$ .

Let's define sequence of step functions  $\varphi_t^{(N)}$  such, that:  $\varphi_t^{(N)} = \varphi_{\tau_j^{(N)}}^{(N)}$  w. p. 1 when  $t \in [\tau_j^{(N)}, \tau_{j+1}^{(N)})$ ;  $j = 0, 1, \dots, N - 1$ ;  $N = 1, 2, \dots$

Let's define the stochastic integral according to martingale from the process  $\varphi_t \in H_2(\rho, [0, T])$  as the following mean-square limit

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \varphi_{\tau_j^{(N)}}^{(N)} \left( M_{\tau_{j+1}^{(N)}} - M_{\tau_j^{(N)}} \right) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^T \varphi_t dM_t, \tag{9.11}$$

where  $\varphi_t^{(N)}$  — is every sequence of step functions from the class  $H_2(\rho, [0, T])$ , which converges to  $\varphi_t$  in the following sense

$$\text{l.i.m.}_{N \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{M} \left\{ \int_0^T (\varphi_t - \varphi_t^{(N)})^2 \rho_t dt \right\} = 0.$$

It is well known [2], that the stochastic integral  $\int_0^T \varphi_t dM_t$  exists, it doesn't depend on the selection of sequence  $\varphi_t^{(N)}$  and satisfies to the following conditions with probability 1:

1.  $\mathbf{M} \left\{ \int_0^T \varphi_t dM_t \mid \mathbf{F}_0 \right\} = 0$ ;
2.  $\mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \int_0^T \varphi_t dM_t \right|^2 \mid \mathbf{F}_0 \right\} = \mathbf{M} \left\{ \int_0^T \varphi_t^2 \rho_t dt \mid \mathbf{F}_0 \right\}$ ;
3.  $\int_0^T (\alpha \varphi_t + \beta \psi_t) dM_t = \alpha \int_0^T \varphi_t dM_t + \beta \int_0^T \psi_t dM_t$ ;
4.  $\mathbf{M} \left\{ \int_0^T \varphi_t dM_t \int_0^T \psi_t dM_t \mid \mathbf{F}_0 \right\} = \mathbf{M} \left\{ \int_0^T \varphi_t \psi_t \rho_t dt \mid \mathbf{F}_0 \right\}$ .

## 9.6 Stochastic integral according to Poisson random measure

Let's examine the Poisson random measure in the space  $[0, T] \times \mathbf{Y}$  ( $\mathfrak{R}^n \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbf{Y}$ ). We will denote the values of this measure at the set  $\Delta \times A$  ( $\Delta \subseteq [0, T]$ ,  $A \subset \mathbf{Y}$ ) as  $\nu(\Delta, A)$ . Let's assume, that  $\mathbf{M}\{\nu(\Delta, A)\} = |\Delta| \Pi(A)$ , where  $|\Delta|$  — is a Lebesgue measure of  $\Delta$ ,  $\Pi(A)$  — is a measure on  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathbf{B}$  of Borel sets  $\mathbf{Y}$ , and  $\mathbf{B}_0$  — is a subalgebra of  $\mathbf{B}$ , consisting of sets  $A \subset \mathbf{B}$ , which are satisfies to the condition  $\Pi(A) < \infty$ .

Let's analyze the martingale measure  $\tilde{\nu}(\Delta, A) = \nu(\Delta, A) - |\Delta| \Pi(A)$ .

Assume, that  $(\Omega, \mathbf{F}, \mathbf{P})$  — is a fixed probability space and  $\{\mathbf{F}_t, t \in [0, T]\}$  is a non-decreasing family of  $\sigma$ -algebras  $\mathbf{F}_t \subset \mathbf{F}$ .

Assume, that:

1. Random values  $\nu([0, t), A)$  — are  $\mathbf{F}_t$ -measurable for all  $A \subseteq \mathbf{B}_0$ ;
2. The random values  $\nu([t, t+h), A)$ ,  $A \subseteq \mathbf{B}_0$ ,  $h > 0$ , doesn't depend on  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathbf{F}_t$ .

Let's define the class  $H_l(\Pi, [0, T])$  of random functions  $\varphi : [0, T] \times \mathbf{Y} \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ , which for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $\mathbf{y} \in \mathbf{Y}$  are  $\mathbf{F}_t$ -measurable and satisfy to the following

condition

$$\int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \mathbf{M}\{|\varphi(t, \mathbf{y})|^l\} \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) dt < \infty.$$

Let's analyze the partition  $\{\tau_j\}_{j=0}^N$  of the interval  $[0, T]$ , which satisfies the same conditions as in the definition of Ito stochastic integral.

For  $\varphi(t, \mathbf{y}) \in H_2(\Pi, [0, T])$  let's define the stochastic integral according to martingale Poisson measure as the following mean-square limit [2]:

$$\int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi(t, \mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}(dt, d\mathbf{y}) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \text{l.i.m.} \int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi^{(N)}(t, \mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}(dt, d\mathbf{y}), \quad (9.12)$$

where  $\varphi^{(N)}(t, \mathbf{y})$  — is any sequence of step functions from the class  $H_2(\Pi, [0, T])$  such, that

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \mathbf{M}\{|\varphi(t, \mathbf{y}) - \varphi^{(N)}(t, \mathbf{y})|^2\} \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) dt \rightarrow 0.$$

It is well known [2], that the stochastic integral (9.12) exists, it doesn't depend on selection of the sequence  $\varphi^{(N)}(t, \mathbf{y})$  and it satisfies with probability 1 to the following conditions:

1.  $\mathbf{M}\left\{\int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi(t, \mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}(dt, d\mathbf{y}) \mid \mathbf{F}_0\right\} = 0;$
2.  $\int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} (\alpha\varphi_1(t, \mathbf{y}) + \beta\varphi_2(t, \mathbf{y})) \tilde{\nu}(dt, d\mathbf{y}) = \alpha \int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi_1(t, \mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}(dt, d\mathbf{y}) + \beta \int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi_2(t, \mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}(dt, d\mathbf{y});$
3.  $\mathbf{M}\left\{\left|\int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi(t, \mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}(dt, d\mathbf{y})\right|^2 \mid \mathbf{F}_0\right\} = \int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \mathbf{M}\{|\varphi(t, \mathbf{y})|^2 \mid \mathbf{F}_0\} \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) dt,$

where  $\alpha, \beta$  — are some constants;  $\varphi_1(t, \mathbf{y}), \varphi_2(t, \mathbf{y}), \varphi(t, \mathbf{y})$  from the class  $H_2(\Pi, [0, T])$ .

The stochastic integral

$$\int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi(t, \mathbf{y}) \nu(dt, d\mathbf{y})$$

according to Poisson measure will be defined as follows

$$\int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi(t, \mathbf{y}) \nu(dt, d\mathbf{y}) = \int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi(t, \mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}(dt, d\mathbf{y}) + \int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi(t, \mathbf{y}) \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) dt,$$

where we propose, that the right part of the last relation exists.

## 9.7 Moment estimations for stochastic integrals according to Poisson measures

According to the Ito formula for the Ito process with jump component with probability 1 we get [2]:

$$(z_t)^r = \int_0^t \int_{\mathbf{Y}} ((z_{\tau-} + \gamma(\tau, \mathbf{y}))^r - (z_{\tau-})^r) \nu(d\tau, d\mathbf{y}), \quad (9.13)$$

where

$$z_t = \int_0^t \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \gamma(\tau, \mathbf{y}) \nu(d\tau, d\mathbf{y}).$$

We suppose, that the function  $\gamma(\tau, \mathbf{y})$  satisfies to well-known conditions of right part (9.13) existence.

Let's analyze [2] the useful estimation of moments of the stochastic integral according to Poisson measure:

$$a_r(T) \leq \max_{j \in \{r, 1\}} \left\{ \left( \int_0^T \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \left( (b_r(\tau, \mathbf{y}))^{\frac{1}{r}} + 1 \right)^r \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) d\tau \right)^j \right\}, \quad (9.14)$$

where

$$a_r(t) = \sup_{0 \leq \tau \leq t} \mathbf{M} \{ |z_\tau|^r \}, \quad b_r(\tau, \mathbf{y}) = \mathbf{M} \{ |\gamma(\tau, \mathbf{y})|^r \}.$$

We suppose, that right part of (9.14) exists.

Since  $\tilde{\nu}(dt, d\mathbf{y}) = \nu(dt, d\mathbf{y}) - \Pi(d\mathbf{y})dt$ , then according to Minkowski inequality

$$(\mathbf{M} \{ |\tilde{z}_t|^{2r} \})^{\frac{1}{2r}} \leq (\mathbf{M} \{ |z_t|^{2r} \})^{\frac{1}{2r}} + (\mathbf{M} \{ |\hat{z}_t|^{2r} \})^{\frac{1}{2r}}, \quad (9.15)$$

where

$$\hat{z}_t \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^t \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \gamma(\tau, \mathbf{y}) \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) d\tau; \quad \tilde{z}_t = \int_0^t \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \gamma(\tau, \mathbf{y}) \tilde{\nu}(d\tau, d\mathbf{y}).$$

The value  $\mathbf{M} \{ |\hat{z}_\tau|^{2r} \}$  may be estimated using the inequality (9.4):

$$\mathbf{M} \{ |\hat{z}_t|^{2r} \} \leq t^{2r-1} \int_0^t \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \varphi(\tau, \mathbf{y}) \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) \right|^{2r} \right\} d\tau,$$

where we suppose, that

$$\int_0^t \mathbf{M} \left\{ \left| \int_{\mathbf{Y}} \gamma(\tau, \mathbf{y}) \Pi(d\mathbf{y}) \right|^{2r} \right\} d\tau < \infty.$$

## 9.8 Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions

Assume, that  $L$  — is a set of functions  $R(\mathbf{x}, s) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ , which for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathfrak{R}^n$  has continuous partial derivatives:

$$\frac{\partial R}{\partial t}(\mathbf{x}, t), \frac{\partial R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(i)}}(\mathbf{x}, t), \frac{\partial^2 R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(i)} \partial \mathbf{x}^{(j)}}(\mathbf{x}, t); \quad i, j = 1, 2, \dots, n$$

and  $G_0$  — is a set of functions  $R(\mathbf{x}, s) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$ , which for all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $\mathbf{x} \in \mathfrak{R}^n$  has continuous derivatives:

$$\frac{\partial R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(i)}}(\mathbf{x}, t); \quad i = 1, 2, \dots, n.$$

Let's define at the sets  $L$  and  $G_0$  the following operators

$$\begin{aligned} LR(\mathbf{x}, t) &= \frac{\partial R}{\partial t}(\mathbf{x}, t) + \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{a}^{(i)}(\mathbf{x}, t) \frac{\partial R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(i)}}(\mathbf{x}, t) + \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^m \sum_{l,i=1}^n B^{(lj)}(\mathbf{x}, t) B^{(ij)}(\mathbf{x}, t) \frac{\partial^2 R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(l)} \partial \mathbf{x}^{(i)}}(\mathbf{x}, t), \\ G_0^{(i)} R(\mathbf{x}, t) &= \sum_{j=1}^n B^{(ji)}(\mathbf{x}, t) \frac{\partial R}{\partial \mathbf{x}^{(j)}}(\mathbf{x}, t); \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \end{aligned}$$

Let's examine the stochastic process  $\eta_s = R(\mathbf{x}_s, s)$ , where  $R(\mathbf{x}, s) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  or  $\mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^n$  and  $\mathbf{x}_t$  — is a solution of Ito stochastic differential equation (9.10).

Assume, that sufficient conditions for existence of solution of Ito stochastic differential equation (9.10) fulfilled and  $R(\mathbf{x}, t) \in L$ ;  $LR(\mathbf{x}_t, t)$ ,  $G_0^{(i)} R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) \in M_2([0, T])$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$ .

Then according to the Ito formula for all  $s, t \in [0, T]$  such, that  $s \geq t$  with probability 1

$$R(\mathbf{x}_s, s) = R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) + \int_t^s LR(\mathbf{x}_\tau, \tau) d\tau + \sum_{i=1}^m \int_t^s G_0^{(i)} R(\mathbf{x}_\tau, \tau) d\mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}. \quad (9.16)$$

Stochastic Taylor formula (Taylor-Ito expansion) may be obtained by iterated usage of the formula (9.16) for the stochastic process  $R(\mathbf{x}_s, s)$ .

Let's denote

$$G_{rk} = \{(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) : r + 1 \leq 2k - \lambda_1 - \dots - \lambda_k \leq 2r\};$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \lambda_l = 1 \text{ or } \lambda_l = 0; l = 1, \dots, k \}, \\ E_{qk} &= \{(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) : 2k - \lambda_1 - \dots - \lambda_k = q; \\ & \lambda_l = 1 \text{ or } \lambda_l = 0; l = 1, \dots, k \}, \end{aligned}$$

$$M_k = \{(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) : \lambda_l = 1 \text{ or } \lambda_l = 0; l = 1, \dots, k\}.$$

$$J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{(i_k \dots i_1)} = \int_t^s \dots \int_t^{\tau_2} d\mathbf{w}_{\tau_1}^{(i_k)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{\tau_k}^{(i_1)} \text{ if } k \geq 1, \quad (9.17)$$

$$J_{(\lambda_0 \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{(i_0 \dots i_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 1, \mathbf{w}_\tau^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)} \text{ when } i = 1, \dots, m \text{ and } \mathbf{w}_\tau^{(0)} = \tau.$$

Assume, that functions  $\mathbf{a}(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^n$ ,  $B(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^{n \times m}$ ,  $R(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  have smooth partial derivatives of any fixed order.

Then for all  $s, t$  such that  $s > t$  with probability 1 [24]:

$$\begin{aligned} R(\mathbf{x}_s, s) &= R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) + \\ &+ \sum_{k=1}^r \sum_{(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) \in M_k} \sum_{i_1=\lambda_1}^{m\lambda_1} \dots \sum_{i_k=\lambda_k}^{m\lambda_k} Q_{\lambda_l}^{(i_k)} \dots Q_{\lambda_1}^{(i_1)} R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) \cdot J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{(i_k \dots i_1)} + \\ &+ D_{r+1_{s,t}}, \end{aligned} \quad (9.18)$$

where  $D_{r+1_{s,t}}$  — is a remainder term in the integral form [24], the right part of (9.18) exists in the mean-square sense and  $\lambda_l = 1$  or  $\lambda_l = 0$ ;  $Q_{\lambda_l}^{(i_l)} = L$  and  $i_l = 0$  if  $\lambda_l = 0$ ;  $Q_{\lambda_l}^{(i_l)} = G_0^{(i_l)}$  and  $i_l = 1, \dots, m$  if  $\lambda_l = 1$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, N$ .

If we put in order the terms of Taylor-Ito expansion according to order of vanishing in the mean-square sense when  $s \rightarrow t$ , then with probability 1:

$$\begin{aligned} R(\mathbf{x}_s, s) &= R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) + \\ &+ \sum_{q,k=1}^r \sum_{(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) \in E_{qk}} \sum_{i_1=\lambda_1}^{m\lambda_1} \dots \sum_{i_k=\lambda_k}^{m\lambda_k} Q_{\lambda_l}^{(i_k)} \dots Q_{\lambda_1}^{(i_1)} R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) \cdot J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{(i_k \dots i_1)} + \\ &+ H_{r+1_{s,t}}, \end{aligned} \quad (9.19)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} H_{r+1_{s,t}} &= \sum_{k=1}^r \sum_{(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) \in G_{rk}} \sum_{i_1=\lambda_1}^{m\lambda_1} \dots \sum_{i_k=\lambda_k}^{m\lambda_k} Q_{\lambda_l}^{(i_k)} \dots Q_{\lambda_1}^{(i_1)} R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) \cdot J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{(i_k \dots i_1)} + \\ &+ D_{r+1_{s,t}}. \end{aligned}$$

Using standard relations between Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals we may rewrite Taylor-Ito expansion using the terms of multiple Stratonovich stochastic integrals [22], [24]. In this case stochastic Taylor formula is called as Taylor-Stratonovich expansion.

Assume, that the functions  $\mathbf{a}(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^n$ ,  $B(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^{n \times m}$ ,  $R(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  have smooth partial derivatives of any fixed order.

Then for all  $s, t$  such that  $s > t$  with probability 1 [22], [24]:

$$\begin{aligned}
 R(\mathbf{x}_s, s) &= R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) + \\
 &+ \sum_{k=1}^r \sum_{(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) \in M_k} \sum_{i_1=\lambda_1}^{m\lambda_1} \dots \sum_{i_k=\lambda_k}^{m\lambda_k} D_{\lambda_l}^{(i_k)} \dots D_{\lambda_1}^{(i_1)} R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) \cdot J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{*(i_k \dots i_1)} + \\
 &+ D_{r+1_{s,t}},
 \end{aligned} \tag{9.20}$$

where  $D_{r+1_{s,t}}$  is a remainder term in the integral form [22], [24], the right part of (9.20) exists in the mean-square sense and also  $\lambda_l = 1$  or  $\lambda_l = 0$ ;  $D_{\lambda_l}^{(i_l)} = L - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^m G_0^{(j)} G_0^{(j)}$  and  $i_l = 0$  when  $\lambda_l = 0$ ;  $D_{\lambda_l}^{(i_l)} = G_0^{(i_l)}$  and  $i_l = 1, \dots, m$  when  $\lambda_l = 1$ ;  $l = 1, \dots, N$ ;

$$J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{*(i_k \dots i_1)} = \int_t^{*s} \dots \int_t^{*T_2} d\mathbf{w}_{\tau_1}^{(i_k)} \dots d\mathbf{w}_{\tau_k}^{(i_1)} \text{ if } k \geq 1, \tag{9.21}$$

$J_{(\lambda_0 \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{*(i_0 \dots i_1)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} 1$ ,  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(i)} = \mathbf{f}_\tau^{(i)}$  when  $i = 1, \dots, m$  and  $\mathbf{w}_\tau^{(0)} = \tau$ .

If we put in order the terms of Taylor-Stratonovich expansion according to order of vanishing in the mean-square sense when  $s \rightarrow t$ , then with probability 1:

$$\begin{aligned}
 R(\mathbf{x}_s, s) &= R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) + \\
 &+ \sum_{q,k=1}^r \sum_{(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) \in E_{qk}} \sum_{i_1=\lambda_1}^{m\lambda_1} \dots \sum_{i_k=\lambda_k}^{m\lambda_k} D_{\lambda_l}^{(i_k)} \dots D_{\lambda_1}^{(i_1)} R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) \cdot J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{*(i_k \dots i_1)} + \\
 &+ H_{r+1_{s,t}},
 \end{aligned} \tag{9.22}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
 H_{r+1_{s,t}} &= \sum_{k=1}^r \sum_{(\lambda_k, \dots, \lambda_1) \in G_{rk}} \sum_{i_1=\lambda_1}^{m\lambda_1} \dots \sum_{i_k=\lambda_k}^{m\lambda_k} D_{\lambda_l}^{(i_k)} \dots D_{\lambda_1}^{(i_1)} R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) \cdot J_{(\lambda_k \dots \lambda_1)_{s,t}}^{*(i_k \dots i_1)} + \\
 &+ D_{r+1_{s,t}}.
 \end{aligned}$$



## 9.9 The unified Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions

Let's analyze the Ito stochastic differential equation (9.10) and propose, that the conditions for the existence of its solution are met.

Assume, that functions  $\mathbf{a}(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^n$ ,  $B(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^{n \times m}$ ,  $R(\mathbf{x}, t) : \mathfrak{R}^n \times [0, T] \rightarrow \mathfrak{R}^1$  have smooth partial derivatives of any fixed order.

By the iterated usage of the Ito formula for the process  $R(\mathbf{x}_t, t)$ , where  $\mathbf{x}_t$  — is a solution of the equation (9.10), and special transformations, based on replacement of integration order in the multiple Ito stochastic integrals [31], [32], [44] in [42] - [44], [46], [49] the following unified Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions were obtained (while obtaining the unified Taylor-Stratonovich expansions we also used standard relations between multiple Ito and Stratonovich stochastic integrals):

$$R(\mathbf{x}_s, s) = R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) + \sum_{q=1}^r \sum_{(k,j,l_1,\dots,l_k) \in A_q} \frac{(s-t)^j}{j!} \times \\ \times \sum_{i_1,\dots,i_k=1}^m L^j G_{l_1}^{(i_1)} \dots G_{l_k}^{(i_k)} R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) J_{l_1 \dots l_k s,t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)} + D_{r+1 s,t} \quad (9.23)$$

(the first unified Taylor-Ito expansion),

$$R(\mathbf{x}_s, s) = R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) + \sum_{q=1}^r \sum_{(k,j,l_1,\dots,l_k) \in A_q} \frac{(s-t)^j}{j!} \times \\ \times \sum_{i_1,\dots,i_k=1}^m G_{l_1}^{(i_1)} \dots G_{l_k}^{(i_k)} L^j R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) I_{l_1 \dots l_k s,t}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)} + D_{r+1 s,t} \quad (9.24)$$

(the second unified Taylor-Ito expansion),

$$R(\mathbf{x}_s, s) = R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) + \sum_{q=1}^r \sum_{(k,j,l_1,\dots,l_k) \in A_q} \frac{(s-t)^j}{j!} \times \\ \times \sum_{i_1,\dots,i_k=1}^m \bar{G}_{l_1}^{(i_1)} \dots \bar{G}_{l_k}^{(i_k)} \bar{L}^j R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) I_{l_1 \dots l_k s,t}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)} + D_{r+1 s,t} \quad (9.25)$$

(the first unified Taylor-Stratonovich expansion),

$$R(\mathbf{x}_s, s) = R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) + \sum_{q=1}^r \sum_{(k,j,l_1,\dots,l_k) \in A_q} \frac{(s-t)^j}{j!} \times$$

$$\times \sum_{i_1, \dots, i_k=1}^m \bar{L}^j \bar{G}_{l_1}^{(i_1)} \dots \bar{G}_{l_k}^{(i_k)} R(\mathbf{x}_t, t) J_{l_1 \dots l_{k s, t}}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)} + D_{r+1 s, t} \quad (9.26)$$

(the second unified Taylor-Stratonovich expansion),

where

$$I_{l_1 \dots l_{k s, t}}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \int_t^s (t - t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{t_2} (t - t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (9.27)$$

$$J_{l_1 \dots l_{k s, t}}^{(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \int_t^s (s - t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{t_2} (s - t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (9.28)$$

$$I_{l_1 \dots l_{k s, t}}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \int_t^{*s} (t - t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{*t_2} (t - t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}, \quad (9.29)$$

$$J_{l_1 \dots l_{k s, t}}^{*(i_1 \dots i_k)} = \int_t^{*s} (s - t_k)^{l_k} \dots \int_t^{*t_2} (s - t_1)^{l_1} d\mathbf{f}_{t_1}^{(i_1)} \dots d\mathbf{f}_{t_k}^{(i_k)}; \quad (9.30)$$

$l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots$ ;  $k = 1, 2, \dots$ ;  $i_1, \dots, i_k = 1, \dots, m$ ; these integrals when  $k = 0$  are set equal to 1;

$$A_q = \left\{ (k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k) : k + j + \sum_{p=1}^k l_p = q; k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots \right\},$$

$$L^j \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \begin{cases} \underbrace{L \dots L}_j & \text{when } j = 1, 2, \dots \\ \cdot & \text{when } j = 0 \end{cases}, \quad \bar{L}^j \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \begin{cases} \underbrace{\bar{L} \dots \bar{L}}_j & \text{when } j = 1, 2, \dots \\ \cdot & \text{when } j = 0 \end{cases},$$

$$G_p^{(i)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \frac{1}{p} \left( G_{p-1}^{(i)} L - L G_{p-1}^{(i)} \right), \quad \bar{G}_p^{(i)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \frac{1}{p} \left( \bar{G}_{p-1}^{(i)} \bar{L} - \bar{L} \bar{G}_{p-1}^{(i)} \right);$$

$p = 1, 2, \dots$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$ ;  $\bar{L} = L - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^m G_0^{(i)} G_0^{(i)}$ ,  $\bar{G}_0^{(i)} = G_0^{(i)}$ ; the operators  $L$  and  $G_0^{(i)}$ ;  $i = 1, \dots, m$  are defined in previous section;  $D_{r+1 s, t}$  — is a remainder term in the integral form (see [42] - [44], [46], [49]).

In [42] - [44], [46], [49] the unified Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions well-ordered according to the orders of vanishing in the mean-square sense when  $t \rightarrow s$  were also examined.

In this case summation in the unified Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions is performed using the sets

$$D_q =$$

$$\left\{ (k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k) : k + 2(j + l_1 + \dots + l_k) = q; k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots \right\}$$

instead of sets

$$A_q = \{(k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k) : k + j + \sum_{p=1}^k l_p = q; k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots\}.$$

Note, that the truncated unified Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions contain the less number of various multiple stochastic integrals (moreover, their major part will have less multiplicity) in comparison with classic Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions [22].

It is easy to note, that the stochastic integrals from the family (9.17) are connected by the linear relations. The same may be noted for the family (9.21).

However, the stochastic integrals from the families (9.27)–(9.30) can't be connected by linear relations. Therefore we call the families (9.27)–(9.30) as *stochastic bases*.

Let's name the numbers  $\text{rank}_A(r)$  and  $\text{rank}_D(r)$  of various multiple stochastic integrals which are included in the families (9.27)–(9.30) as the *ranks of stochastic bases*, when summation in the stochastic expansions is performed using the sets  $A_q; q = 1, \dots, r$  and  $D_q; q = 1, \dots, r$  correspondently; here  $r$  — is a fixed natural number.

At the beginning, let's analyze several examples.

Assume, that summation in the unified Taylor-Ito and Taylor-Stratonovich expansions is performed using the sets

$$D_q =$$

$$\{(k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k) : k + 2(j + l_1 + \dots + l_k) = q; k, j, l_1, \dots, l_k = 0, 1, \dots\}.$$

It is easy to see, that the truncated unified Taylor-Ito expansion, where summation is performed using sets  $D_q$  when  $r = 3$  includes 4 ( $\text{rank}_D(3) = 4$ ) various multiple stochastic integrals:  $I_{0,s,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{00,s,t}^{(i_2 i_1)}$ ,  $I_{1,s,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{000,s,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)}$ . The same truncated classic Taylor-Ito expansion [24] contains 5 various multiple stochastic integrals:  $J_{(1)s,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $J_{(11)s,t}^{(i_2 i_1)}$ ,  $J_{(10)s,t}^{(i_2)}$ ,  $J_{(01)s,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $J_{(111)s,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)}$ .

For  $r = 4$  we have 7 ( $\text{rank}_D(4) = 7$ ) integrals:  $I_{0,s,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{00,s,t}^{(i_2 i_1)}$ ,  $I_{1,s,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $I_{000,s,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)}$ ,  $I_{01,s,t}^{(i_2 i_1)}$ ,  $I_{10,s,t}^{(i_2 i_1)}$ ,  $I_{0000,s,t}^{(i_4 i_3 i_2 i_1)}$  against 9 stochastic integrals:  $J_{(1)s,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $J_{(11)s,t}^{(i_2 i_1)}$ ,  $J_{(10)s,t}^{(i_2)}$ ,  $J_{(01)s,t}^{(i_1)}$ ,  $J_{(111)s,t}^{(i_3 i_2 i_1)}$ ,  $J_{(101)s,t}^{(i_3 i_1)}$ ,  $J_{(110)s,t}^{(i_3 i_2)}$ ,  $J_{(011)s,t}^{(i_2 i_1)}$ ,  $J_{(1111)s,t}^{(i_4 i_3 i_2 i_1)}$ . For  $r = 5$  ( $\text{rank}_D(5) = 12$ ) we get 12 integrals against 17 integrals and for  $r = 6$  and  $r = 7$  we have 20 against 29 and 33 against 50 correspondently.

Table 9.1: Numbers  $\text{rank}_A(r)$ ,  $n_M(r)$ ,  $f(r) = n_M(r)/\text{rank}_A(r)$

$r$	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
$\text{rank}_A(r)$	1	3	7	15	31	63	127	255	511	1023
$n_M(r)$	1	4	11	26	57	120	247	502	1013	2036
$f(r)$	1	1.3333	1.5714	1.7333	1.8387	1.9048	1.9449	1.9686	1.9824	1.9902

We will get the same results when compare the unified Taylor-Stratonovich expansions with their classical analogues [24].

Note, that summation according to sets  $D_q$  is usually used while constructing strong numerical methods (built according to the mean-square criterion of convergence) for Ito stochastic differential equations [23], [24], [44].

Summation according to sets  $A_q$  is usually used when building weak numerical methods (built in accordance with the weak criterion of convergence) for Ito stochastic differential equations [23], [24].

For example,  $\text{rank}_A(4) = 15$ , while the total number of various multiple stochastic integrals, included in the classic Taylor-Ito expansions [24] when  $r = 4$ , equals to 26.

It is easy to check, that  $\text{rank}_A(r) = 2^r - 1$  [44].

Let's denote the total number of various multiple stochastic integrals included in the classic Taylor-Ito expansion (9.18) by  $n_M(r)$ , where summation is performed using the set  $\bigcup_{k=1}^r M_k$ .

We can demonstrate [44], that  $n_M(r) = 2(2^r - 1) - r$ .

It means, that  $\lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} n_M(r)/\text{rank}_A(r) = 2$ .

In table 9.1 we can see numbers

$$\text{rank}_A(r), n_M(r), f(r) = n_M(r)/\text{rank}_A(r)$$

for various values  $r$ .

In [44] it was proven, that

$$\text{rank}_D(r) = \begin{cases} \sum_{s=0}^{r-1} \sum_{l=s}^{\frac{r-1}{2} + [\frac{s}{2}]} C_l^s & \text{when } r = 1, 3, 5, \dots \\ \sum_{s=0}^{r-1} \sum_{l=s}^{\frac{r}{2} - 1 + [\frac{s+1}{2}]} C_l^s & \text{when } r = 2, 4, 6, \dots \end{cases},$$

where  $[x]$  — is an integer part of number  $x$ ;  $C_n^m$  — is a binomial coefficient.

Table 9.2: Numbers  $\text{rank}_D(r)$ ,  $n_E(r)$ ,  $g(r) = n_E(r)/\text{rank}_D(r)$

$r$	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
$\text{rank}_D(r)$	1	2	4	7	12	20	33	54	88	143
$n_E(r)$	1	2	5	9	17	29	50	83	138	261
$g(r)$	1	1	1.2500	1.2857	1.4167	1.4500	1.5152	1.5370	1.5682	1.8252

Using  $n_E(r)$  let's denote the number of various multiple stochastic integrals included in the classic Taylor-Ito expansion (9.19) [24] where summation is performed using the set  $\bigcup_{q,k=1}^r E_{qk}$ .

In [44] it is proven, that

$$n_E(r) = \sum_{s=1}^r \sum_{l=0}^{\lfloor \frac{r-s}{2} \rfloor} C_{\lfloor \frac{r-s}{2} \rfloor + s - l}^s, \tag{9.31}$$

where  $\lfloor x \rfloor$  — is an integer part of number  $x$ ;  $C_n^m$  — is a binomial coefficient.

In table 9.2 we can see numbers

$$\text{rank}_D(r), n_E(r), g(r) = n_E(r)/\text{rank}_D(r)$$

for various values  $r$ .

# Bibliography

- [1] Gikhman, I.I., Skhorokhod A.V. Introduction to Theory of Stochastic Processes. (In Russian). Moscow, Nauka Publ., 1977. 660 p.
- [2] Gikhman, I.I., Skhorokhod A.V. Stochastic Differential Equations. (In Russian). Kiev, Naukova Dumka Publ., 1968. 354 p.
- [3] Gikhman, I.I., Skhorokhod A.V. Theory of Stochastic Processes. Vol.3. (In Russian). Moscow, Nauka Publ., 1975. 469 p.
- [4] Gikhman I.I., Skhorokhod A.V. Stochastic Differential Equations and its Applications. (In Russian). Kiev, Naukova Dumka Publ., 1982. 612 p.
- [5] Koroluk V.S., Portenko N.I., Skhorokhod A.V., Turbin A.F. Reference Book on Probability Theory and Mathematical Statistics. (In Russian). Moscow, Nauka Publ., 1985. 640 p.
- [6] Ermakov S.M., Mikhailov G.A. Course on Statistic Modeling. (In Russian). Moscow, Nauka Publ., 1976. 320 p.
- [7] Shiraev A.N. Foundations of Stochastic Financial Mathematics. Vol.2. (In Russian). Moscow, Fazis Publ., 1998. 544 p.
- [8] Merton R.C. Option pricing when underlying stock returns and discontinuous. *J. Financial Economics*. 3 (1976), 125-144.
- [9] Merton R.C. Continuous-Time Finance. Oxford, N.Y., Blackwell Publ., 1990. 453 p.
- [10] Hull J. Options, Futures and other Derivatives Securities. N.Y., J.Willey and Sons Publ., 1993. 368 p.
- [11] Bachelier L. Theorie de la speculation. *Ann. Sci. Ecol. Norm. Sup.* Ser.3. 17 (1900), 21-86.
- [12] Arato M. Linear Stochastic Systems with Constant Coefficients. A Statistical Approach. Berlin, Heidelberg, N.Y., Springer-Verlag Publ., 1982. 289 p.
- [13] Orlov A. Service of Breadth. (In Russian). Moscow, Akad. Nauk. SSSR Publ., 1958. 126 p.
- [14] Lotka A.J. Undamped oscillations derived from the law of mass action. *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.* 42: 8 (1920), 1595-1599.

- [15] Volterra V. Mathematical Theory of Fighth for Existence.(In Russian). Moscow, Nauka Publ., 1976. 286 p.
- [16] Zhabotinskiy A.M. Concentrations Self-Oscillations. (In Russian). Moscow, Nauka Publ., 1974. 178 p.
- [17] Romanovskiy Yu.M., Stepanova N.V., Chernavskiy D.S. Mathematical Biophysics. (In Russian). Moscow, Nauka Publ., 1984. 304 p.
- [18] Obuhov A.M. Description of turbulence in Lagrangian variables. *Adv. Geophys.* (In Russian).3 (1959), 113-115.
- [19] Wolf J.R. Neue Untersuchungen uber die Periode der Sonnenflecken und ihre Bedeutung. *Mit. Naturforsch. Ges. Bern.* 255, (1852), 249-270.
- [20] Sluzkiy E.E. On 11-years periodicity of Sun spots. *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR.* (In Russian). 4: 9, 1-2 (1935), 35-38.
- [21] Watanabe S., Ikeda N.: Stochastic Differential Equations and Diffusion Processes.(In Russian). Moscow, Nauka Publ., 1986. 445 p.
- [22] Kloeden P.E., Platen E. The Stratonovich and Ito-Taylor expansions. *Math. Nachr.* 151 (1991), 33-50.
- [23] Milstein G.N. Numerical Integration of Stochastic Differential Equations. (In Russian). Sverdlovsk, Ural University Publ., 1988. 224 p.
- [24] Kloeden P.E., Platen E. Numerical Solution of Stochastic Differential Equations. Berlin, Springer-Verlag Publ., 1992. 632 p.
- [25] Milstein G.N., Tretyakov M.V. Stochastic Numerics for Mathematical Physics. Berlin, Springer-Verlag Publ., 2004. 596 p.
- [26] Kloeden P.E., Platen E., Wright I.W. The approximation of multiple stochastic integrals. *Stoch. Anal. Appl.* 10: 4 (1992), 431-441.
- [27] Skhorokhod A.V. Stochastic Processes with Independent Increments. (In Russian). Moscow, Nauka Publ., 1964. 280 p.
- [28] Gobson E.V. Theory of Spherical and Ellipsoidal Functions. (In Russian). Moscow, IL Publ., 1952. 476 p.
- [29] Chung K.L., Williams R.J. Introduction to Stochastic Integration. Progress in Probability and Stochastics. Vol.4, Ed. Huber P., Rosenblatt M. Boston, Basel, Stuttgart, Birkhauser Publ., 1983. 152 p.
- [30] Averina T.A., Artemjev S.S. New family of numerical methods for solution of stochastic differential equations. (In Russian). *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR.* 288: 4 (1986), 777-780.
- [31] Kuznetsov D.F. Theorems about integration order replacement in multiple Ito stochastic integrals. (In Russian). *VINITI.* 3607-V97 (1997), 31 p.

- [32] Kuznetsov D.F. Some Problems of the Theory of Numerical Integration of Stochastic Differential Ito Equations. St.-Petersburg, Polytechnic University Publ., 1998. 203 p.
- [33] Kuznetsov D.F. Application of methods of approximation of multiple Stratonovich and Ito stochastic integrals to numerical modeling of controlled stochastic systems. (In Russian). *Problems of Control and Informatics*. 4 (1999), 91-108.
- [34] Kuznetsov D.F. Expansion of multiple Stratonovich integrals, based on multiple Fourier serieses. (In Russian). *Zap. Nauchn. Sem. POMI Steklova V.A.* 260 (1999), 164-185.
- [35] Kuznetsov D.F. On problem of numerical modeling of stochastic systems. (In Russian). *Vestnik Molodyh Uchenyh. Prikl. Mat. Mech.* 1 (1999), 20-32.
- [36] Kuznetsov D.F. Application of Legendre polynomials to mean-square approximation of solutions of stochastic differential equations. (In Russian). *Problems of Control and Informatics*. 5 (2000), 84-104.
- [37] Kuznetsov D.F. Numerical Modeling of Stochastic Differential Equations and Stochastic Integrals. (In Russian). St.-Petersburg, Nauka Publ., 1999. 460 p.
- [38] Kuznetsov D.F. Numerical Integration of Stochastic Differential Equations. (In Russian). St.-Petersburg, State University Publ., 2001. 712 p.
- [39] Kuznetsov D.F. New representations of explicit one-step numerical methods for stochastic differential equations with jump component. (In Russian). *Journal of Computational Mathematics and Mathematical Physics*. 41: 6 (2001), 922-937.
- [40] Kuznetsov D.F. Multiple Stochastics Ito and Stratonovich Integrals and Multiple Fourier Serieses. (In Russian). *Electronic Journal "Differential Equations and Control Processes"*. 2010, no. 3. Available at: [http://www.math.spbu.ru/diffjournal/pdf/kuznetsov\\_book.pdf](http://www.math.spbu.ru/diffjournal/pdf/kuznetsov_book.pdf)
- [41] Kuznetsov D.F. Combined method of strong approximation of multiple stochastic integrals. (In Russian). *Problems of Control and Informatics*. 4 (2002), 141-147.
- [42] Kuznetsov D.F. Numerical Integration of Stochastic Differential Equations. 2. (In Russian). St.-Petersburg, Polytechnic University Publ., 2006. 764 p.
- [43] Kuznetsov D.F. New representations of Taylor-Stratonovich expansion. (In Russian). *Zap. Nauchn. Sem. POMI Steklova V.A.* 278 (2001), 141-158.
- [44] Kuznetsov D.F. Stochastic Differential Equations: Theory and Practice of Numerical Solution. 4th edn. (In Russian). St.-Petersburg, Polytechnic University Publ., 2010. 816 p.
- [45] Kuznetsov D.F. A method of expansion and approximation of repeated stochastic Stratonovich integrals based on multiple Fourier series on full orthonormal systems. (In Russian). *Electronic Journal "Differential Equations and Control Processes"*. 1997, no. 1. Available at: <http://www.math.spbu.ru/diffjournal/pdf/j002.pdf>
- [46] Kulchitskiy O.Yu., Kuznetsov D.F. Unified Taylor-Ito expansion. (In Russian). *Zap. Nauchn. Sem. POMI Steklova V.A.* 244 (1997), 186-204.



- [47] Kulchitskiy O.Yu., Kuznetsov D.F. Approximation of multiple Ito stochastic integrals. (In Russian). *VINITI*. 1679-V94 (1994), 38 p.
- [48] Dmitriy Kuznetsov. Approximation of Multiple Ito and Stratonovich Stochastic Integrals. Multiple Fourier Series Approach. Saarbrücken, AV Akademikerverlag, 2012. 344 p.
- [49] Dmitriy Kuznetsov. Numerical Integration of Ito Stochastic Differential Equations. With MatLab Programs. (In Russian). Saarbrücken, AV Akademikerverlag, 2012. 692 p.
- [50] Dynkin E.B. Markov's Processes. (In Russian). Moscow, Fizmatgiz Publ., 1963. 860 p.
- [51] Kamke E. Reference Book on Ordinary Differential Equations. Vol. 1. (In Russian). Moscow, Nauka Publ., 1971. 576 p.
- [52] Stratonovich R.L. Conditional Markov's Processes and its Applications to the Theory of Optimal Control. (In Russian). Moscow, State University Publ., 1966. 320 p.